THE
HISTORY OF PITTSFIELD
MASSACHUSETTS

FROM THE YEAR 1876 TO THE YEAR 1916

BY
EDWARD BOLTWOOD

PUBLISHED BY THE CITY OF PITTSFIELD

F74
.P6B6

PRESS OF THE
EAGLE PRINTING AND BINDING CO.
PITTSFIELD, MASS.
1916

FOREWORD

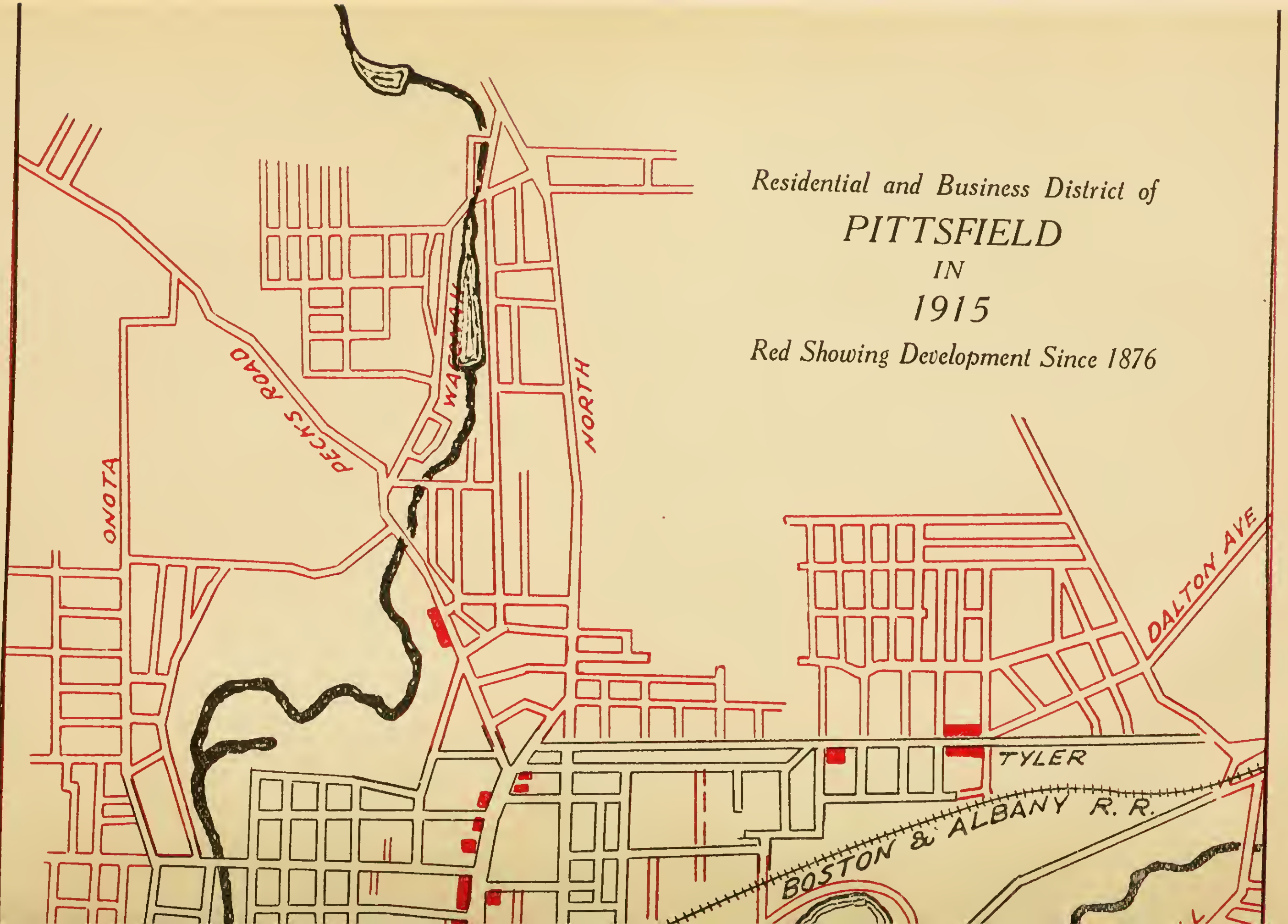
NEARLY forty years had gone by since Joseph E. A. Smith had brought to its close his graphic story of the Town of Pittsfield. Meanwhile the town had given place to the city. The men and women who gave color to the life of the town had passed from the stage. It was still possible, however, to recall the tale of these years, the faces, the speech, the deeds, of those who had played their parts in it; but no time was to be lost.

In 1913 and 1914 a group of men met at intervals to plan for putting the history of these four decades into permanent form. This loosely organized committee delegated its work to a smaller body of its number. The members of successive city governments lent cordial aid and support to the plan and authorized grants from the city treasury in furtherance of it. The committee found in Edward Boltwood a man fitted for the task of historian by family tradition, aptitude and inclination. His work in the following pages is published in the month of December 1916 by the City of Pittsfield.

For the Committee,
Clement F. Coogan,
George H. Tucker,
William L. Adam.

CONTENTS

PAGE
I PITTSFIELD IN 1876 1
II FIFTEEN YEARS OF TOWN LIFE 16
III TOWN GOVERNMENT, 1876–1891 32
IV A GROUP OF TOWNSMEN 46
V THE CHANGE FROM TOWN TO CITY 64
VI PHASES OF THF CITY'S GROWTH 78
VII A MISCELLANY OF CITY LIFE 93
VIII THE CONDUCT OF MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS, 1891–1916 108
IX SCHOOLS 130
X CHURCHES—I 148
XI CHURCHES—II 162
XII THE BERKSHIRE ATHENAEUM AND MUSEUM . 175
XIII YOUNG PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATIONS 190
XIV THE HOUSE OF MERCY 205
XV CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS 221
XVI MILITARY AND PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS . 233
XVII INDUSTRIAL AND FINANCIAL 245
XVIII ELECTRICAL MANUFACTURING 265
XIX LAW AND ORDER 277
XX FIRE DEPARTMENT 290
XXI NEWSPAPERS 303
XXII CLUBS, THEATERS AND HOTELS 318
XXIII PROMINENT CITIZENS 331
XXIV THE 150TH ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION IN 1911 351
XXV PITTSFIELD IN 1915 365
INDEX 381


WACONAH
NORTH
PECK'S ROAD
ONOTA
DALTON AVE
TYLER
BOSTON & ALBANY R. R.

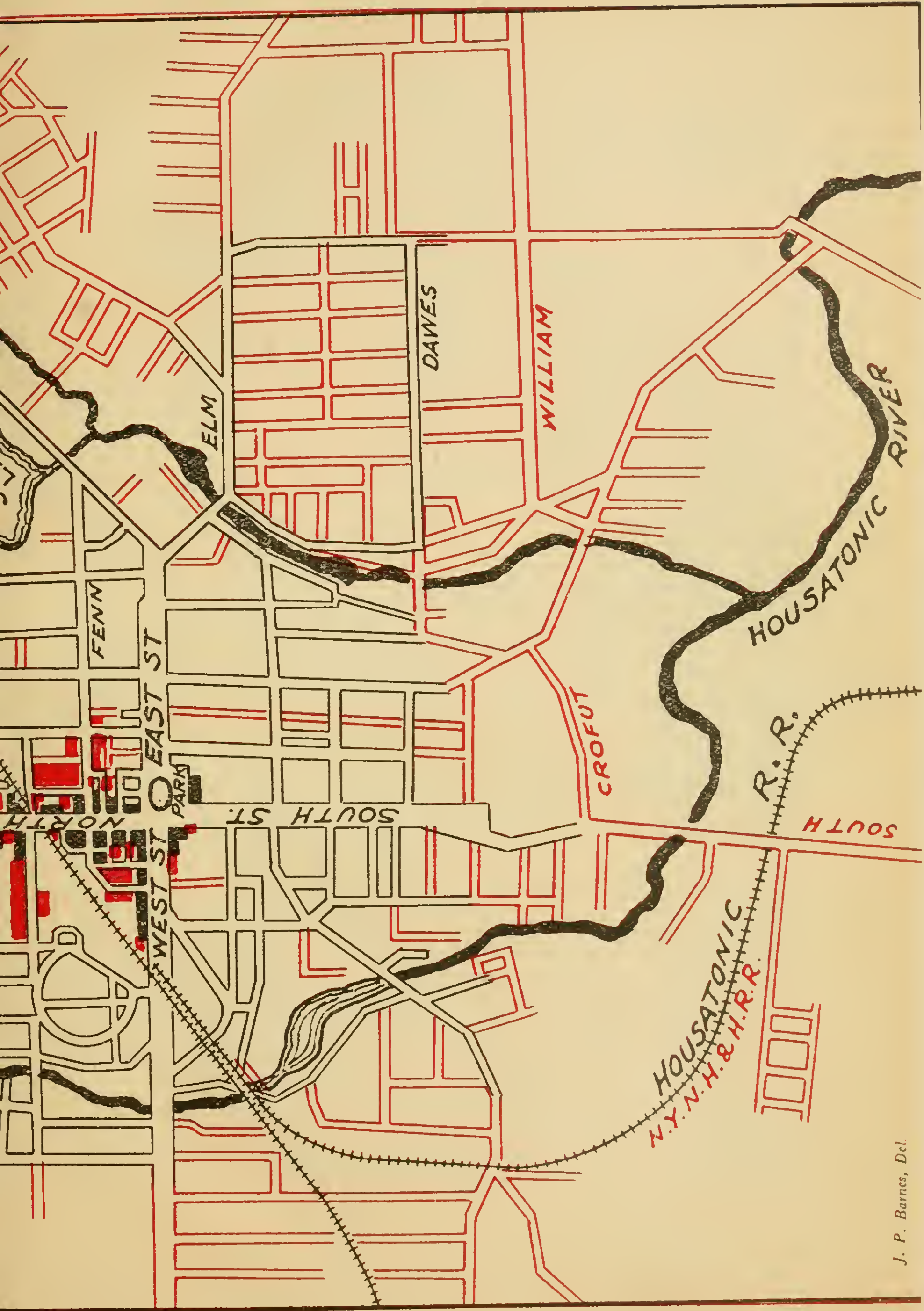
Residential and Business District of

PITTSFIELD

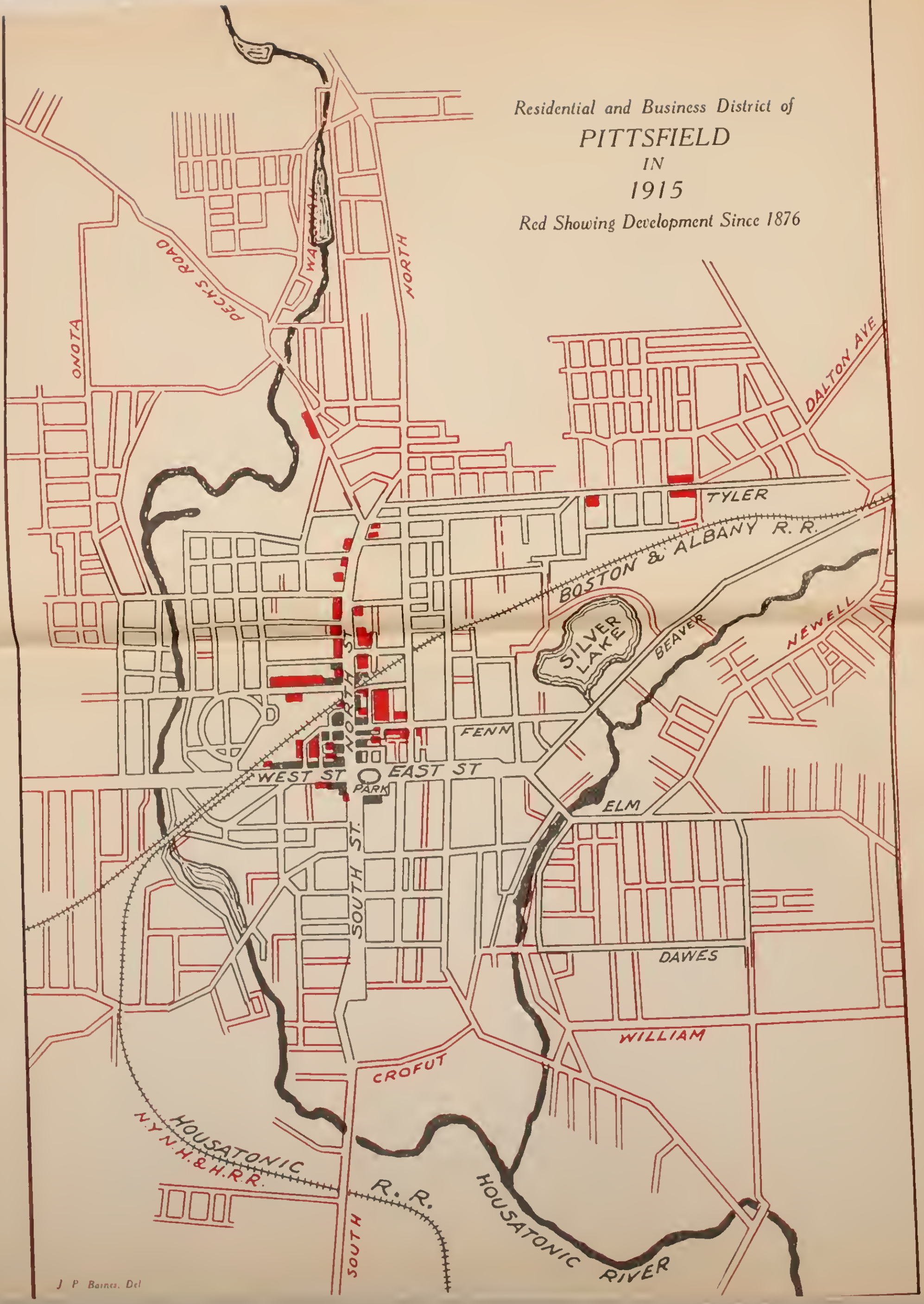
IN

1915

Red Showing Development Since 1876


DAWES
WILLIAM
ELM
FENN
EAST ST
WEST ST
PARK
NORTH
SOUTH ST.
CROFUT
HOUSATONIC RIVER
R. R.
SOUTH
HOUSATONIC
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.

J. P. Barnes, Del.


WA
NORTH
PECK'S ROAD
ONOTA
DALTON AVE
TYLER
BOSTON & ALBANY R. R.
SILVER LAKE
BEAVER
NEWELL
FENN
NORTH ST
WEST ST
EAST ST
PARK
SOUTH ST.
ELM
DAWES
WILLIAM
CROFUT
HOUSATONIC
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
R. R.
HOUSATONIC RIVER
SOUTH

Residential and Business District of
PITTSFIELD
IN
1915
Red Showing Development Since 1876

J P Baines, Del

HISTORY OF PITTSFIELD

CHAPTER I

PITTSFIELD IN 1876

THE subject of this narrative is the history of Pittsfield, in Massachusetts, from the year 1876 to the year 1916. Another hand has written of the town's settlement and earlier growth; and the two treasured volumes by Joseph E. A. Smith, dealing with Pittsfield from 1734 to 1876, testify no less to the studious labor of the antiquarian, and to the clear insight of the historical critic, than to the love of a poet for the romance and the beauty of the hills. The task imposed upon this book is to carry forward to our own day the annals of the town from the point at which they were left by Mr. Smith's diligent, graceful, and affectionate pen.

The story to be told is one of peace. It can recount of the community no strange or dramatic vicissitude, no stormy broil of faction, no struggle in great wars. During the forty years which it embraces, Pittsfield changed much, but changed placidly; and the New England town became a New England city in New England fashion, with the outward calmness of Yankee self-restraint.

In the centennial year of the Republic, Pittsfield was a town of twelve thousand inhabitants, occupying the same rectangular area of about forty square miles of pleasant Berkshire valley and highland that is enclosed by the present city limits. Over this territory, the population in 1876 was more evenly distributed than are the thirty-nine thousand people of Pittsfield in 1915, for outlying farms and factory villages, especially in the southwestern part of the township, then claimed a larger proportion of its inhabitants. The central village, around Park Square, was thus described in 1872 by a professional writer, sent by the

Springfield Republican to report the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument:

"Pittsfield is no longer the quiet, dullish, somewhat dingy village that some of us remember it, standing with Yankee reserve in the midst of fine scenery, where it seemed a little out of place. It has become of late years a bustling, ambitious, architectural town, almost a city and quite ready for the title, with fine public buildings that do not shrink behind trees for fear of being seen, lawns and parks, and gardens and fountains, and an abundance of 'carriage people', and stately horses parading the streets and avenues. Everywhere 'improvements' are going up; there are public works of various kinds; the streets and squares look less like a New England village than the fast-growing cities of the West".

It shall be the endeavor of our first chapter to place the reader in the position of such a visitor to Pittsfield in 1876, who might have alighted at the triangular, brick railroad station, planted, with somewhat aggressive utility, nearly in the middle of West Street.

His attention first would have been engaged by the Burbank Hotel, which occupied part of the site of the present station. Opened in 1871, it was a white, wooden structure of four floors, surmounted by a mansard roof, and graced by double-decked piazzas. A wing on the east was devoted to a public hall, with a stage and scenery; and in the basement was a row of shops, which extended nearly to Center Street. As far as Clapp Avenue, the north side of West Street, with its low, unsightly, wooden buildings, was called "The Bowery" by the local humorists of 1876. The south side, east of the swamp and open meadow traversed by Center Street, was bordered mostly by dwelling houses.

On the corner of North and West Streets, the four stories of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building, with its mansard roof, overtopped every structure in town, except the Academy of Music. This was the town's most important edifice forty years ago, because it harbored, in addition to the life insurance offices, a singularly large share of local activities—all the banks, the post and telegraph offices, the Masonic organizations, and the offices of the town government. A few years later this building contained also the telephone exchange, the express offices, and the offices of the gas company and of the water commissioners; and its sudden destruction would have paralyzed Pittsfield almost completely.

Where the Hotel Wendell now stands, on the corner of South and West Streets, there was in 1876 a brick structure with an angular roof, sloping north and south, which had been known as the United States Hotel and as the European House. The functions of a hotel therein had been abandoned, and the three stories were devoted to miscellaneous tenants. Immediately to the south, on what was then still called Exchange Row, a restaurant and a few stores faced Park Square.

The building on the corner of Bank Row and South Street had then a sloping roof, and bore on its west side an inscription concerning which Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes declared that "when I drive up West Street, and see the Backus sign, I feel for the first time that Pittsfield is still Pittsfield". The court house had been completed in 1871, and the Athenaeum was dedicated in 1876. Shaded by the trees on the north side of Park Square, on land now occupied by the head of Allen Street, was St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, of gray stone, with a tower eighty feet high. The lower floor of the closely adjacent town hall was rented for lawyers' offices. A lane east of the church connected Park Square with the premises of a grammar school building facing south, the two engine houses, and the wooden lockup. West of the First Congregational Church, on the North Street corner, was West's block, a brick building of three stories.

West's block had been, since its erection in 1850, a center of the town's public and social life. The "general store" on the corner had been practically the executive office of the town government, owing to the conspicuous service of one of its proprietors, John C. West, as selectman; while the hall on the third floor had served the village for public meetings and dinners, balls and concerts, lectures and theatrical entertainments, and as the armory of the local militia company. In 1876, wooden parapets surrounding the flat roof of West's block proclaimed, in gaudily painted letters, that beneath them were the headquarters of the Colby Guard.

Business on North Street had extended barely beyond the railroad bridge, and between Fenn Street and the bridge dwelling houses still remained, although some were partly converted to commercial purposes.* No business blocks had been built on the side streets running east and west from North Street, except on Depot and Fenn Streets. The latter was ornamented by a little park, upon which faced the Methodist Church. Opposite the Baptist Church, on North Street, a wooden building of two low stories disfigured the otherwise well-equipped center of trade. This building had been contrived by joining two double tenements, and its aggregate rental every three years was said to repay its entire purchase price. Upon the whole, however, the appearance of Pittsfield's main thoroughfare in 1876, with more than a dozen business blocks of brick and stone, was indicative of thrift and public spirit.

On the east side of North Street, south of the railroad, the Academy of Music was a theater far above the average then of playhouses in New England, outside of Boston. Beyond the theater, where now is Eagle Square, was a dwelling house, which was used as a restaurant. There was no public way from Cottage Row to North Street. Whelden's block, on the north side of the bridge, had been built in 1875; and the proprietor was satirically accused of aiming at the trade of Lanesborough.

---

*In 1876, some of the more prominent places of business on the west side of North Street, beginning at its southern extremity, were those of L. L. Atwood (drugs), E. Spiegel (dry goods), Laforest Logan (tobacco), L. A. Stevens (groceries), William H. Cooley (groceries), Gerst and Smith (harness), Peirson and Son (hardware), Rice and Mills (furniture), C. C. Childs (jewelry), W. H. Sloan (hats and furs), John Feeley (plumbing and stoves), Burbank and Enright (shoes), Manning and Son (drugs), Thomas Behan (harness), Davis and Taylor (men's clothing), A. S. Waite (drugs), Casey and Bacon (groceries), and James M. Burns (furniture).

A corresponding list of retail establishments on the east side of North Street would include John C. West and Brother (general store), Brewster and Rice (drugs), Prince and Walker (carpets), S. E. Nichols (books), Kennedy and MacInnes (dry goods), Moses England (dry goods), O. Root and Sons (shoes), Morey and Harrison (groceries), Pingree and Brother (dry goods), Martin and Ritchie (dry goods), J. R. Newman and Son (men's clothing), H. T. Morgan and Company (men's clothing), A. D. Gale (harness), and S. T. Whipple (furniture).

The American House stood, as its successor stands now, on the corner of North Street and Columbus Avenue, then called Railroad Street. The hotel was in those days a structure of wood, with three piazzas and a broad, uncovered platform on the level of the sidewalk. Here our visitor might smoke his cigar *al fresco*, admire the gyrations of the rubber ball in the hotel fountain, and watch the idlers sitting on the railings of the North Street bridge, which was then unprovided with a fence of boards. If he turned his eyes across the street, he saw a lumber-yard and a manufactory of melodeons. He was nearly at the limit of the region of stores. There were no business blocks north of Summer Street.

Our visitor of 1876 would have found that the more pretentious residences, with one or two exceptions, lay south and east of the Park, and within a short radius of it. The wave of industrial prosperity in New England, which followed the Civil War, had made several Pittsfield men rich, but they had built, during this period, very few new houses for their own occupancy. It seems rather to have been the custom to remodel, to add a wing or a story, a cupola or a mansard roof. The result was often not architecturally happy, but nevertheless the town in 1876 contained an unusual number of handsome residences, which, set off by sweeping lawns and regal trees, seldom failed to impress the observer with a sense of quiet and dignified luxury.

Excepting a part of South Street, fences were still the universal fashion; and it was a fashion not so common to adorn one's front yard with a fountain, or with a more or less decorative piece of metal statuary. The flower beds, which at the beginning of the century were customarily maintained between house and street, had unfortunately retreated to the vicinity of the back yard; but floriculture was no less a favorite avocation; and in

---

On the north side of West Street, in 1876, H. P. Lucas dealt in farmers' supplies, John W. Power in "mill findings", Robbins, Gamwell and Company in steam heating appliances, Tuttle and Branch in stoves, and John F. Heming in flour and grain.

The business places on South Street and Bank Row, facing the Park, were Cloyes' millinery store, Cogswell's restaurant, E. G. Judd's hat store, Lowden's fish market, Fenn and Carter's carpet store, the plumbers' shop of W. G. Backus and Sons, the "notion store" of J. Haight and Co., the Berkshire Valley Paper Company's establishment, and I. C. Weller's flour and grain store.

the floral months allowed by the Berkshire climate, the many gardens in Pittsfield, large and small, were a glory and a delight. Ornamental shrubbery was more in vogue than it is now, and many dooryards and house-fences were nearly hidden by it.

Several noticeable dwellings have since disappeared. On East Street, between St. Stephen's Church and First Street, was the large and costly mansion of blue limestone which had been completed in 1858 by Thomas Allen. Surrounded later by a wall of dressed stone, with heavy bronze gates, this was for many years the most conspicuous residence in the central village. Mr. Allen, whose home was in St. Louis, occupied his Pittsfield house during the summers until he died in 1882; and after the death of his widow, in 1897, the house was untenanted. In 1913 it was razed, and the spacious grounds, part of the "home-lot" of Parson Allen of the Revolution, were divided by Federal Street, and an extension of Wendell Avenue.

Robert Pomeroy's house, long and affectionately known as "The Homestead", stood on the south side of East Street, opposite the head of First Street. In 1876, the land now occupied by the dwellings on both sides of Bartlett Avenue was Mr. Pomeroy's orchard and pasture. He lived until 1884 in "The Homestead" which was demolished in 1889, and was replaced by the house now standing on the same site, built by Mr. Pomeroy's son-in-law, Henry W. Bishop. "The Homestead" had been a tavern in Revolutionary days; and later, as the home of Lemuel Pomeroy and of his son, it was famous for a baronial hospitality, of which the reputation was by no means confined to Pittsfield, or even to the United States.

On the north side of East Street, opposite the head of Appleton Avenue, a quaint, gambrel-roofed cottage stood on the site of the residence erected by W. Russell Allen. Built prior to 1790 by Col. Simon Larned, whose farm extended to the line of the railroad, this house, with its orchard, barns, and outbuildings, remained unaltered for nearly a century, a picturesque memorial of the early days of the town.

Farther afield, beyond the Elm Street bridge, the family of William Pollock maintained on a lavish scale the noble estate called "Greytower", which included nearly the entire square now bounded by Elm Street, Holmes Road, Dawes Avenue, and High Street. The gate-lodge stood where is now the Baptist chapel on Elm Street; and about two hundred yards to the south of it was the stone mansion, surrounded by stately elms, luxuriant gardens, and English-looking lawns. The house was dismantled in 1913, and the estate was divided into building lots.

If we return to Park Square and glance at South Street, we shall find that the changes since 1876 are mainly on the east side. The present site of the Museum was then occupied by two dwelling houses. The one nearer the Park had been built before 1800, perhaps by Stalham Williams, and was rented by a variety of tenants; the other, a modest but graceful example of the pilaster period of New England architecture, had been the home of Calvin Martin, until his death in 1867. It may be seen today on Broad Street. An odd little wooden building, used by Mr. Martin as a law-office, stood in front of his residence, close to the sidewalk.

Next to the Martin place on the south was a brick house of three stories, which had been erected in 1826 by the trustees of the Pittsfield Female Academy. Until about 1870, it continued to serve the purposes of a girls' school; and in 1876 it had commenced its long and popular career as Mrs. Viner's boarding house. It was demolished in 1888, when the Berkshire Home for Aged Women was built on the same site.

A pleasant cottage occupied the plot of land now covered by the Colonial Theater; and across the street the parsonage of the First Church stood where is now the Masonic Temple. At the south corner of South and Broad Streets, an old and capacious tavern building, removed many years before from Park Square, did duty as a place of entertainment for summer visitors, under the auspices of Mrs. Backus. Facing north, opposite the west end of Colt Road, stood the former medical college, a brick structure owned by the town and used as a schoolhouse, which was burned to the ground in 1876, when the seventy pupils of the high school became for a time academically homeless. Beyond the fringe of houses on the south side of Broad Street was open pasture land.

Nearby, occupying the entire square bounded by Broad and Taconic Streets, and Wendell and Pomeroy Avenues, was "Elmwood", the home of Edward Learned, then the finest residential estate in Pittsfield, with the exception, perhaps, of "Greytower". The house still survives, but the beautiful grounds have been divided. Mr. Learned's neighbor, John L. Colby, lived in a low, Italian-looking villa, on the southeast corner of East Housatonic Street and Pomeroy Avenue, with broad, shaded lawns, and a wired enclosure wherein deer were kept for the admiration of the juvenile populace.

In 1876, the river bridge at Appleton Avenue had not been built, and East Housatonic Street and Appleton Avenue may be said to have marked the limit on the southeast of the residential district of the central village. On the northeast, a like limit was established by Burbank and Third Streets, for immediately north of Tyler Street was open country, and in that vicinity there were only a few dwelling houses east of the county jail. Rural meadows bordered Silver Lake to the north and northeast. The central village on the northwest was bounded in 1876 by Kent Avenue, Alder Street, and Onota Street; and on the southwest by the west branch of the Housatonic River and Henry Avenue.

Within this area, the newer dwellings exhibited the hooded windows, the roofs of many gables, and the ornamental woodwork of a fashion of architecture, which, as was remarked by a congratulatory writer in the *Pittsfield Sun*, was beginning to supersede "the square and box-like style of the houses of our forefathers".

No street in the town was artificially surfaced, and crosswalks were not provided, except on North and West Streets, and on Park Square. When the almanac denied a moon, the streets were lighted by gas lamps, of which there were about one hundred. In the business district the sidewalks, thickly fringed by hitching-posts, were of irregular stone flagging, diversified by intervals of gravel. Upon the residential streets, the sidewalks were of gravel; and they were often narrow and uneven, and in wet weather very muddy.

The era of the modern "summer place" had hardly dawned in Berkshire, forty years ago. Col. Richard Lathers had built a summer residence, called "Abby Lodge", on the crest of the hill south of the railroad on Holmes Road; and west of the village, on the southern shore of Onota Lake, stood the picturesque summer homes of Pickering Clark and W. C. Allen. All of these have disappeared. Still standing, near the present intersection of Perrine Avenue and Roland Street, is the villa built by Judge Benjamin R. Curtis, which in 1876 was the solitary center of a broad and romantic estate, covered partly by forest trees. The Davol farm, on the hill northwest of Springside, was another conspicuous outlying country place, and a little to the south of it the Springside boarding house could safely guarantee rural seclusion to its guests. The shores of Pontoosuc Lake had been adorned neither by cottage nor by bungalow, although Jerry Swan, and two or three fellow mariners, kept boathouses there.

In the northern and northwestern parts of the town, the four factory villages were then more distinctly separated than they are now; but their general appearance has not otherwise radically been altered, except by the erection of schoolhouses and of the St. Charles and the Pilgrim Memorial Churches. Toward the southwest, however, a loss of industrial activity is to be noted. The two Barkervilles were, in 1876, prosperous factory communities; the Shaker village flourished comfortably; and, nearer at hand on the west branch of the Housatonic, the busy looms of L. Pomeroy's Sons gave employment to about three hundred people. Lacking such ready intercommunication as is afforded at present by the trolley and the telephone, each of these manufacturing villages, as well as Coltsville on the east, developed a more or less individual and somewhat jealous community spirit of its own.

The business depression and political unrest, which began to trouble the country in 1873, had not seriously distressed Pittsfield's manufacturing interests; but nevertheless the prevalent spirit of the town as to its future was not a spirit of optimism. Both domestic life and the conduct of public affairs were affected by a lack of confidence. It was argued that neither the population nor the valuation of the town ever could greatly increase; that farm land in the township was exhausted, and that the water power for textile manufacturing, the town's chief industrial reliance, was already completely utilized. Of course, it was possible to equip new factories with steam power, and such a venture, indeed, had been tried at Morningside, but not with signal success.

Even more disturbing was the question of the possible effect of new railroads upon the town. A main trunk line, connecting Boston with the West, had been opened through the Hoosac tunnel and North Adams so recently that its effect upon the trade, manufactories, and growth of Pittsfield was still problematical. Another main line to pass east and west through the county at Lee, having been within a few years actively projected, had received the temporary quietus of a governor's veto; but the plan was at any time susceptible of revival, and its execution might endanger the continuance of Pittsfield's material welfare.

Thus confronted by the possibility that their town might soon cease to grow in wealth and population, the people of Pittsfield seem to have evinced a disposition to make the best of the present, rather than to busy themselves with plans for the future. From 1873 until 1880, the enterprise of the community was almost at a standstill; and there was a general subsidence, or at least suspension, of that pushing spirit, public and private, which had made Pittsfield in 1872 resemble "one of the fast-growing cities of the West", according to the newspaper observer already quoted.

The social life of the village, however, was none the less wholesome and enjoyable. Pittsfield was still a Yankee town wherein friendships were made readily and widely. Few people were so fastidious socially as to irritate themselves or their neighbors; a newcomer was impressed by the habit of even the leading men of calling one another by their youthful nicknames; and such democratic institutions as the town meeting and the large volunteer fire companies were vigorous foes to the development of distinctions of caste and class.

The typical man of standing in the Pittsfield of 1876 had seen the village develop from a semi-agricultural to a manufacturing town; he had acquired his influence, as he had his property, patiently and carefully at home; and he preserved a wholesome regard for the village way of living, which, while it did not preclude substantial comfort, was opposed to fashionable display. He would drive the best of horses, for instance; but the jingle of an ornamental harness offended his ears. He would indulge himself with the possession of a farm, which he did not need; but it was neither an experiment nor a plaything, and it was conducted on the same scale as the farm on which he had spent his boyhood. His wife would invite her guests to a "kettle-drum" or a "small-and-early" in her tasteful drawing-room, or to a five-o'clock dinner at her lavishly supplied table; but, with equal contentment, she would entertain the same guests by a "candy-pull" or an "oyster-roast" in her hospitable kitchen.

The intellectual and esthetic interests of the community had been freshly stimulated, at the period which we are considering. The enlargement of the public library and the completion of the building for the Athenaeum, the establishment of an excellent seminary of music, the erection of a theater, and the dawn of an improvement in the system of public schools had recently emphasized anew, each of them in its own way, the value of art and education.

The beneficent influence of strongly supported churches and religious societies was exerted potently, faithfully, and amicably. There were nine church edifices in the town. Of these, six remain;—the First Congregational, St. Joseph's, the South Congregational, the First Baptist, the Methodist Episcopal, and the Second Congregational. Three have disappeared, and have been replaced on nearly the same sites, by the present German Lutheran, St. Stephen's, and Notre Dame Churches, the predecessor of the latter having been called originally St. Jean le Baptiste.

Pittsfield at this time was making its first trial of a permanent charity built on lines broadly representative of different religious beliefs. The chief local interest of many Pittsfield women was the new House of Mercy hospital, then established on Francis Avenue. During 1875, the first year of its existence, the House of Mercy cared for twenty-two patients. The usefulness of the hospital was perhaps still to be proved, and abundantly were the years to prove it; but already the institution was powerfully effective in bringing together the members of all the churches, as a unit, in a noble field of public service.

Social life was far less elaborately organized than it is now, and social amusements were more spontaneous. Clubs were informal and usually short-lived, although the Berkshire Reading Room Association, which moved into rooms in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building in 1871, had an enjoyable existence from 1863 to 1903. The Pleasure Park Association, precursor of a modern country club, had become moribund before 1876, and had leased its race track, stables, and clubhouse on Elm Street, about a mile and a half from the village center. Rooms in the United States Hotel building were occupied by the Park Club of those days, a small and jovial organization, long since extinct. Fraternal orders, however, flourished healthfully; and the quarters of the volunteer fire companies were pleasant and well-ordered clubrooms.

Public balls and masquerades were much in vogue, with music by George Becker's orchestra, or with the assistance of Doring's band of Albany. Especially notable was the annual ball of the George Y. Learned Engine Company; in 1876, it was attended in the Academy of Music, where a dancing-floor was built over the theater-seats, while in a floral bower, supplied by Otto Kaiser, a perfumed fountain played fragrantly.

In sleighing-time, hardly a week passed without an excursion of a large party to Lanesborough or Cheshire, Lenox or Lee, for a supper and a dance at the village hotel. It was the custom, too, that a genial descent should be made, sometimes unexpectedly, upon a hospitable farmhouse in the "North Woods" or the "East Part", and that the visit should be as unexpectedly returned, and as hospitably received. Coasting parties, not always youthfully constituted by any means, flocked to Church Street, and Jubilee Hill; while skaters patronized Silver Lake and the West Street meadow, near Center Street.

Among the popular entertainments, lectures were conspicuous, although the cult of the New England lyceum was already waning. Amateur theatrical performances seem to have been frequent, especially by the young people of the Catholic benevolent societies. Lovers of classical music were gratified by numerous concerts, of which the exceptional merit is still remembered, under the supervision often of Benjamin C. Blodgett or James I. Lalor; and at the theater might be seen several of the best actors of the period.

Nor should public amusements of less importance be forgotten —the itinerant Punch-and-Judy shows at the Park, for example, occasionally accompanied by a melancholy bear; the street auctions on West's corner; the traveling circuses, which encamped on the "town lot", or on the small pasture at the northeast corner of Wendell Avenue and East Housatonic Street; the races and baseball games at the Pleasure Park; the Swiss Bell-ringers and the Bohemian Glass-blowers at West's or Burbank's Hall; and the exhibitions, two or three years later, of strange, amusing, and useless toys called the phonograph and the telephone.

Nothing of this sort, however, entertained and excited the town to a greater degree than did the annual fair of the Berkshire Agricultural Society. The grounds and buildings of the society covered thirty acres of a hill on the west side of Wahconah Street, opposite the Bel Air factory. The fair, with all the spirited accessories of a country cattle show, lasted for three days, and attracted most of the population of the central part of Berkshire. A journey to the fair grounds was not always necessary to enjoy the humors of cattle show week. Rural horse-trading was volubly conducted on School Street, and the picturesque steeds of this Tattersall's exhibited their preposterous paces by circling the Park.

During the summer, popular picnic grounds were the Curtis woods at Morningside, and Pomeroy's grove, nearly opposite the present Pomeroy School on West Housatonic Street. Both branches of the Housatonic afforded clean swimming-holes as well as good boating. Oarsmen frequented Silver Lake; and the waters of Onota were plowed by a steam launch as early as 1869.

The glorious beauty of Berkshire scenery was deeply and strongly appreciated by the men and women of Pittsfield long before it achieved a fame more widely spread; and a summer day's excursion among the hills was always, as always it will be, a favorite pastime. Little journeys of pleasure over the country roads might have been of necessity made in a more leisurely fashion than they are at present, but they were not the less delightful. An improved road over Potter Mountain had been recently opened; and an observatory was projected at its highest point. Much was made of every phase of outdoor life. Camping parties were often enjoyed. In 1877, many members of the West and Campbell families in Pittsfield pitched tents for a week beside Ashley Lake, and held a Sunday praise-service, in which they were joined by one hundred people from the town of Washington.

In the Pittsfield directory of 1876, one citizen is listed by profession as a hunter. The classification was sentimental rather than accurate. Although there were more birds in the woods then than now, and a good many more fish in the streams and lakes, hunting and fishing could hardly have supplied the sole means of livelihood the year around. Nevertheless, not a few men partly supported themselves by hunting, under the liberal game laws then in force; and the North Street merchants considered it worth while to advertise that they would pay cash for "raw skins". Trout brooks within easy distance of the village had not been exhausted. Pontoosuc Lake still justified Dr. Todd's appellation of "the poor man's pork barrel", and numerous humble housewives counted on a steady supply of pickerel and bullheads. The *Sun* complacently recorded in 1876 that the river at Taylor's bridge on South Street having been "blown up with giant powder, several barrels of suckers" were thereupon captured by the bold artillerists.

It does not appear that the legal authorities were moved by this explosive fishery. The regular police force of those days consisted of seven men. Pittsfield was a law-abiding community, although there was a good deal of complaint of nocturnal disorder in the streets. This was due to a boisterous rather than to a vicious element, but the policemen needed not to suffer from tedium. Jail deliveries at the flimsy wooden lockup on School Street attracted merely casual notice from the local press. One inmate climbed "through the roof" and was seen no more; another, having been liberated by a judicious friend, who "took the key from the peg beside the door and unlocked it", posted himself across the street from the despicable dungeon, and frequently assaulted the night with triumphant outcries. On more serious occasions, when the instrumentalities of the police proved inadequate, the citizens were ready to take the law into their own hands. Thus fifty indignant neighbors wrecked an offensive hostelry on Beaver Street, and threw the furniture, crockery, and stoves into Silver Lake, and there the matter ended.

The dual form of local government, including that of the town and that of the fire district, was beginning to show defects, which will hereafter be discussed; but the visitor to Pittsfield would have found a high grade of citizenship engaged in the administration of public affairs. If he went to a town meeting, he would be impressed by its orderly attention to business, by its intelligent breadth of view, and by the shrewdness and often the eloquence of its debates; six years later, in 1882, the members of the Congressional delegation to the funeral in Pittsfield of Thomas Allen visited a town meeting, which happened to be in session, and emphatically praised its parliamentary ability.

Of the population, one resident in three was a native of the town, while one in four had been born in a foreign country. Every man elected to the office of selectman between 1855 and 1876 was of Berkshire birth. Of the 3,029 foreign-born inhabitants, according to the census of 1875, 1,658 were born in Ireland, 464 in Germany, 449 in Canada, 210 in England, twenty-three in Russia, and one in Italy. 562 men were listed as factory operatives, and 491 as farmers and farm laborers. There were 2,052 dwelling houses in the town.

The starting point of our narrative, then, is a prosperous Massachusetts manufacturing town which had reached, according to its own reasonable opinion, the limit of its substantial growth, and which had not quite outlived its rural characteristics and conservative village ways; a community guided by forceful and intelligent men and women, who had grown up with it; a town wherein the influence of religion, art, and education was strong, active, and well-nurtured, and wherein social intercourse was pleasurable and unrestrained. Its past had been honorable and inspiring. The future was to determine in what manner it would meet confusing problems of rapid material development, and of radical changes in the texture of its social fabric.

CHAPTER II

FIFTEEN YEARS OF TOWN LIFE, 1876-1891

AT midnight of the last day of December, 1875, many of the windows in the vicinity of Park Square were illuminated, a bonfire was kindled, the church bells were rung, and the faithful little fieldpiece, long known to local fame as the George Y. Learned Battery, roared out a national salute in honor of the advent of the centennial year of the nation's independence. Pittsfield was not moved to celebrate it otherwise, except by planting in the Park a centennial tree, for which an economical town meeting had appropriated $20. The centenary of George Washington's first inauguration was more appropriately marked by the people of the town, when, on Monday, April thirtieth, 1889, there were services at St. Joseph's and at Notre Dame, a union service at the First Church, and a crowded meeting at the Academy of Music, where John D. Long of Hingham was the distinguished orator of the day. The townspeople had the traditional New England fondness for good public speaking, and the habit of assembling to honor important occasions or the memories of important men. When President Garfield died, in 1881, they gathered twice, once at the Baptist Church, where Thomas A. Oman presided and addresses were made by Joseph Tucker, Jarvis N. Dunham, and Henry W. Taft; and again on the next day, at the Academy of Music, with Rev. J. L. Jenkins as chairman, and Rev. R. S. J. Burke, William B. Rice, and Henry L. Dawes as the speakers. After General Grant's death, in 1885, a memorial meeting of especial impressiveness was held in the Methodist Church; Rev. Samuel Harrison offered the prayer, and speeches were made by Morris Schaff, Joseph Tucker, Henry L. Dawes, and James M. Barker.

A dignified and appreciative spirit, also, was characteristic of the dedications, between 1876 and 1891, of four institutions of lasting value to Pittsfield. The dedicatory exercises in 1876 of the Berkshire Athenaeum included a prayer by Rev. Mark Hopkins, the venerable and beloved president of Williams College, and addresses by Thomas Allen, William R. Plunkett, Julius Rockwell, and others. The corner stone of the House of Mercy building was laid in 1877 by Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn; and among the speakers were James D. Colt, and Rev. Jonathan L. Jenkins. The Berkshire County Home for Aged Women was dedicated in 1889, when addresses were made by Dr. J. F. A. Adams, Rev. W. W. Newton, Jarvis N. Dunham, and Rev. J. L. Jenkins. In the same year Richard T. Auchmuty of Lenox presided at the dedicatory exercises of the Henry W. Bishop 3rd Memorial Training School for Nurses; and, after the presentation speech by Henry W. Bishop, Joseph H. Choate of New York delivered the principal address.

The community of Pittsfield had never become the recipient and custodian of any considerable amount of private bounty until the establishment of these several institutions. They stimulated a local pride, both sober and healthful. Apart from the direct good which they conferred upon the public was the indirect benefit which they effected in uniting the people of the town by a common possession, and by the responsibility of conducting permanent charitable agencies organized on broad and non-sectarian lines.

The celebration of the Fourth of July in 1881 was typical of the period. A burlesque street procession in the morning, called "The Antiques and Horribles", included elaborate travesties of the selectmen, the fire companies, the police force, and of many other local characters and organizations. At noon, the parade of the day was marshaled by Col. H. H. Richardson, and the new Berkshire Germania Band made its *debut*. Athletic sports were witnessed on Park Square, where a sack race, the climbing of a slippery pole, the pursuit of a greased pig, a tug-of-war, and a hose race by the firemen enlivened a throng estimated to number ten thousand persons; and many in the town marveled at their earliest view of a bicycle race, when four daring youths rode on incredibly balanced, high wheels down South to Broad Street and back to the Park by way of Wendell Avenue. An exhibition of fireworks on the First Street "town lot" completed the diversions.

In 1887 the Sarsfield Association celebrated the first Labor Day by a monster picnic at Pontoosuc Lake. The chief attraction was a race between two imported professional oarsmen, who were paraded through the streets in their rowing shells; but the depleted waters of Pontoosuc at that season did not lend themselves kindly to the event. Another early Labor Day celebration of note in Pittsfield was that of the Father Mathew societies of the five western counties of the state, in 1890.

Pittsfield was rightfully and duly impressed with the significance, in 1887, of celebrations to mark the twenty-fifth anniversaries of the departure for the front of the Forty-ninth and Thirty-seventh Massachusetts regiments, which served in the Civil War. The citizens contributed money and effort to make both of these occasions notable. The veterans of the Forty-ninth assembled on September first, 1887, and spent the day on their old camp-ground at the Pleasure Park. The reunion of the Thirty-seventh was held a week later. Hezekiah S. Russell was chairman of the citizens' committee of arrangements, and the regiment listened to an address of welcome at the Park from Rev. J. L. Jenkins, and dined at the Coliseum on North Street, where the town's influential men gathered to honor their guests.

The superbly named Coliseum was an ignoble wooden structure of one story, which had been originally built for a roller skating rink in 1883; it stood on the southern part of the grounds now occupied by St. Joseph's Convent. For several years the Coliseum was the most commodious public hall in Pittsfield, and was the scene of the annual town meeting, and the only polling place for elections. At the national election of 1888, the largest vote cast at a single poll in the United States was recorded there. The building was purchased in 1887 by Rev. Edward H. Purcell of St. Joseph's, and demolished preparatory to the establishment of the convent in 1895.

About the year 1880, the return of the town's material prosperity was made evident by many new buildings, both for business and residential purposes. North Street was greatly improved by the erection of Central Block in 1881, on the site of the nest of decrepit tenements which had been destroyed as if providentially by fire in April of that year. In November, the *Eagle* proclaimed with patriotic and fervent pride that "the number of new houses that may be counted in Pittsfield's growth from last November to the present is nearly fifty", and that "Pittsfield's industries were never more fully employed, and every machine is busy to its best capacity". In 1883, Bartlett Avenue and Taconic Street were made available for building lots; new business blocks were erected at the corner of North and Summer Streets, and at Fenn and Pearl; and for the Terry Clock Company a brick shop was built on South Church Street, which was said to be the most completely equipped factory of its kind in the country. The England block on the east side of North Street was constructed in 1884, as well as the second Burbank building, north of the American House; and in 1887 an annex on the west was added to that hotel. The only dwelling house remaining on North Street between the Park and the railroad bridge disappeared when the "Milton Whitney house" was razed. It had been known latterly as the Sherman and as the Commercial Hotel, and its removal made way in 1888 for the Wollison block, south of the Academy of Music. The second Burns block, and the Brackin building on North Street, between Union and Summer Streets, were erected in 1890.

In 1889, the expense of building in the town was half a million dollars, a sum of unprecedented magnitude. It included the cost of two new churches, Unity and St. Stephen's; two new charitable institutions, the Bishop Memorial, and the Home for Aged Women; and two new factories, the shop of the Cheshire Shoe Company, and that of W. E. Tillotson, near Silver Lake. During the year, more than $300,000 had been spent for dwelling houses, and the population had increased by nearly one thousand.

The necessity of building the main village almost entirely anew was at one time barely escaped. The narrow path of the phenomenal hurricane which tore through the valley from west to east in 1879 was less than a mile distant from the thickly settled parts of Pittsfield. No storm quite like it has ever been experienced by the town or the city. The day, July sixteenth, 1879, was excessively hot. About two o'clock in the afternoon, the light wind veered rapidly from the south to the northwest, and above the noisy downpour of the tropical rain was heard an ominous sound rare in New England—the peculiar and characteristic roar of the tornado. The funnel-shaped whirlwind apparently began its work of destruction in Pittsfield near the corner of West and Churchill Streets, whence it swept east to the flinty buttresses of Washington Mountain. The path of its full strength was sixty rods wide, passing south of the central village at the crossing of the Housatonic river by South Street. Several bridges, many buildings, and hundreds of beautiful trees were destroyed. The loss of life was miraculously small; only two persons were killed, one at Pomeroy's factory, and the other on South Street, near the river bridge.

No serious damage to any part of the town was ever threatened by flood, although in December of 1878 an exceptional freshet, which thoroughly alarmed the village of Dalton, submerged lower Fenn Street in Pittsfield, and caused such an overflow of Silver Lake and the neighboring river that travel in that vicinity was suspended for several days.

On April twenty-third, 1881, the business center of the town was menaced by destruction by fire, when the Weller buildings on North Street, opposite the Baptist Church, were burned. The flames were discovered at two o'clock in the afternoon; and, although a strong wind was blowing, the fire department succeeded in confining them to the wooden block. In the evening, the owner of the property arrived from his home in a neighboring state, announced that he would repair rather than rebuild, and went to bed. Early the next morning, however, the firemen, who were watching the smoking ruins, discovered another fire therein, and before they extinguished it, the unsightly structure had been damaged beyond the possibility of restoration. The owner promptly sold out, and the negligent firemen of the early morning received guardedly the covert thanks of the community.

Two factory fires at about this time excited the town. The "lower stone mill" at Barkerville was burned in 1879; the loss was $80,000, and the disaster dealt a blow to the manufacturing interests in that section from which they never fully recovered. The fierce fire which consumed in half-an-hour the main buildings of the Pomeroy factories, near West Housatonic Street, occurred in December of 1885. Part of the building had been occupied for the purposes of woolen manufacturing since 1814, and the destruction of its tower, whereon a huge gilt ram served as a vane, caused the loss of a familiar landmark.

The old medical college at the foot of South Street was burned on April first, 1876; and, in consequence, the problem of providing accommodations for the high school was the immediate question which confronted the voters. For an adequate solution the period was unpropitious. The stress of hard times was insistent; and the growth and prosperity of the town seemed to be at a standstill. The two special town meetings, which were called in the spring of 1876 to determine the location of the new high school, were spirited and earnest. Economy dictated the choice of the medical college site on South Street, already owned by the town; and, in the debate, the contention between "north-enders" and "south-enders", often afterward to appear, was for the first time strongly evident. The discussion engaged the energies of the town's best citizens; of Ensign H. Kellogg, for example, who wished to have the new school nearer the northern manufacturing villages; of Judge James D. Colt, who argued, with characteristic sentiment, the value of a beautiful view from classroom windows; of hard-headed S. W. Bowerman, who thought that the pupils should not be thereby distracted; of Edward Learned, whose trained surveyor's hand deftly drew a map on the wall of the town hall to illustrate his speech; of Oliver W. Robbins, who declared that he and his sisters, in childhood days, walked two miles to school and thrived by the exercise; and of John V. Barker, who said he could prove, on the contrary, that the health of the juvenile Robbinses was not always what it should have been. Eventually the South Street site was selected.

Among the other locations suggested, that most persistently urged was the "town lot" on First Street, between the German Lutheran Church and the railroad. The ill-kept condition of this piece of town property was not creditable. After its disuse, about 1850, as a village burying ground, it had been so robbed of soil and gravel, and so denuded of grass and trees, that it was an ugly blot upon that part of the village. The voters who met in the April town meeting of 1883, stirred to action by a vigorous newspaper campaign that had been conducted by Miss Anna L. Dawes, appropriated $1500 to make the town lot a public park, and from this vote originated the present Common.

When, in 1886, the first street railway in Pittsfield was to be laid, a route through First Street, instead of North Street, was advocated by a few citizens who protested vainly against the laying of tracks in the town's main thoroughfare. The railway, to run from the Union Station to Pontoosuc, had been projected by Boston investors in the fall of 1885. Of the capital stock of the company, one-fifth, or $10,000, was subscribed in Pittsfield; and the original directors were Thaddeus Clapp, who was president, T. L. Allen, T. D. Peck, A. A. Mills, H. R. Peirson, G. H. Towle of Boston, and F. W. Harwood of Natick. The selectmen granted the franchise in February, 1886; and work at once began, so that the first cars, drawn by horses, were placed in operation on July third following, when the use of the road was gratuitously extended to a large party of guests for the initial run. Upon this occasion, the *Sun* waxed lyrical:

"Roll on, thou gorgeous Car of Progress, roll!
Paw, steed! Tinkle the signal bell!
Here's luck to thee, and to the men
Who pay the bills! We hope that every trip
Will have loads like the first, but with
More money in them."

The introduction of the telephone did not attract so much local attention. This was in 1877, when in May, at the Academy of Music, a demonstration was attempted of the power of the newly devised instrument to transmit sounds from Westfield. The notes of a reed organ and of a cornet were faintly heard by a part of the Pittsfield audience; but transmission of the voice seemed a failure, and sapient scepticism made merry. About three hundred people had been attracted to the theater, a number insufficient to pay the expenses of the exhibition. The first practical use of the telephone in Pittsfield was in March, 1878, over a line between the Pontoosuc factory and the Pittsfield National Bank; and the first exchange was established in 1879. During the previous year, the Berkshire Life Insurance Company had installed, in its building, Pittsfield's first public elevator. The electric light was first exhibited in Pittsfield in 1881. In 1883, a few North Street merchants, headed by Alexander Kennedy, organized a small corporation for the purpose of supplying their stores with arc lamps. Ten lights of that sort were then in use; and in 1885 the street lighting committee of the fire district set up seven arc lamps for an experiment.

During the brief period of six years, then, both the commercial and the domestic life of the village had been modernized and made more comfortable by the introduction of telephones, public elevators, electric lights, and street cars. To these should be added the first establishment of a daily newspaper in Pittsfield. Nathaniel C. Fowler, Jr., began the publication of the *Evening Journal* on September twenty-seventh, 1880. Its birth was one of travail; the presses, when printing the first two numbers, were moved entirely by hand power, because of a breakdown of the mechanical equipment. Mr. Fowler's determination, however, overcame many obstacles, and his paper was able to take at once a vigorous part, on the Republican side, in the national election which resulted in the presidency of Garfield.

The political complexion in national affairs of the town of Pittsfield in its latter days was consistently Democratic. Its vote in 1876 was for Tilden 1,236, and for Hayes 953; in 1880, for Hancock 1,211, and for Garfield 1,103; in 1884, for Cleveland 1,547, and for Blaine 1,099; and in 1888, for Cleveland 1,644, and for Harrison, 1,474. The balloting was accomplished at a single poll, and occasionally enlivened by somewhat boisterous episodes; but never to the point of turbulence or injustice. It was an era of noisy political campaigning, of strenuous oratory and frequent rallies, of torchlight processions and nocturnal parading by uniformed "phalanxes," and "legions". During the presidential campaign of 1876, a local editor modestly reported that "one hundred torches filled the entire length of our spacious main boulevard with a sea of light". Residences and places of business along the line of march were illuminated elaborately upon such occasions. A procession in Pittsfield of Harrison's supporters in 1888 included over four thousand torch bearers, recruited from the county at large.

The town of Pittsfield by vote refused to license the sale of liquor only in 1886. Under the state regulations then existing, there were in 1876 fifty-four liquor licenses of various classes operative in the village; and this number did not decrease for several years.

After 1876, the town's equipment of hotels was not materially altered, despite some public-spirited effort, until the enlargement of the American House, in 1887. On Summer Street, the indefatigable Abraham Burbank supervised the conduct of the Berkshire House, to which direct access from North Street was closed in 1884 by the erection of one of his many business blocks; and he continued capably to direct in person the hotel, which bore his name, near the railroad station. The American House, owned by Cebra Quackenbush, was managed by G. H. Gale, and later by William St. Lawrence, who was succeeded in 1889 by the firm of A. W. Plumb and George W. Clark. During the summer vacations, the school buildings at Maplewood were used for hotel purposes by several landlords, including William St. Lawrence and Elisha Taft; in 1887, Arthur W. Plumb assumed the management, which he has long and successfully continued. In 1885, Elisha Taft leased the Robert Pomeroy residence on East Street, and conducted it as a hotel under the name of the Homestead Inn.

Less pretentious houses of public entertainment were the Cottage and the Farmers' Hotels on West Street; and at the Fountain House on Depot Street, Rudolph Schmidt began, as early as 1875, a tenancy which continued for twenty years. There the visitor might find, as if transplanted from a German village, a temperate and old-fashioned *bierhaus*, militantly governed by a quaint autocrat, whose humor, kindliness, and sturdy good citizenship caused genial memories of him long to be cherished. The town's first restaurant conducted on lines more metropolitan was the "Palais Royal", so-called, in the Academy of Music building.

The quantity of professional dramatic art exhibited in the Academy was not large, but its quality was excellent. With the exception of Edwin Booth, the most eminent contemporary actors played there, until about 1888, not annually, but with a regularity forbidden later to small cities and towns by the theatrical conditions of the country. During this period Pittsfield saw, for example, William J. Florence, Mme. Janauschek, E. L. Davenport, Dion Boucicault, William Warren, Margaret Mather, Rose Coghlan, Thomas W. Keene, John T. Raymond, Louis James, John McCullough, Marie Wainwright, Lotta, and Maggie Mitchell; Joseph Jefferson, who spent the day, under the escort of local fishermen, on a trout brook; Lawrence Barrett, who was a guest of Robert Pomeroy; and Mary Anderson, with whom some Pittsfield youngsters, helplessly demoralized by her fame and beauty, went coasting on the Church Street hill.

Theodore Thomas, in 1885, brought his famous orchestra to Pittsfield, and gave a concert at the Coliseum, with Emma Juch as the vocal soloist. The town was by no means unaccustomed to good public performances of the best music. The music school conducted for three years on Wendell Avenue until 1881 by Benjamin C. Blodgett was of exceptional merit and scope for a town of Pittsfield's size; and his artistic enthusiasm and ideals were able to affect the community beyond the circle of his pupils. The village owed to him its first hearing of an adequate performance of an oratorio, when, in 1879, he directed a production of "Elijah", in which members of the Harvard Symphony Orchestra of Boston participated. Two years thereafter, Mr. Blodgett assumed the supervision of the musical department at Smith College. In 1889, Pittsfield citizens, among whom Edward S. Francis was prominent, organized the Berkshire Musical Society, and promoted a series of concerts on a somewhat elaborate scale, and initiated at the Coliseum. The influence of James I. Lalor upon local appreciation of good music during this period was constantly uplifting; and under his leadership the musical services at St. Joseph's, where he was choir director, gave the highest enjoyment to the entire music-loving public as well as to his fellow churchmen.

To the pastor of the First Church, Rev. J. L. Jenkins, was due the inception of a charitable organization which shared with the House of Mercy the distinction of marking a change in the method of Pittsfield's philanthropy. The Union for Home Work was formed in 1878. For the relief of the poor in that year, the community was paying about $7,000 through the town officials, and about $3,000 through the channels of private and parochial charities. A temperance revival had resulted in the opening of a coffee room; and its managers had supplemented it by organizing a sewing class and a modest employment office. For these purposes, association on a larger scale was effected at a public meeting. It was declared that the Union for Home Work should seek the following objects: "The relief of the poor, the reform of the bad, the prevention and decrease of pauperism and begging at the door". The Protestant clergymen of the town, and two men and two women from each parish, constituted a board of management. The organization soon proved its practical value. A superintendent was employed, the headquarters of the Union were established in a house on Dunham Street, and the work of the association was beneficently maintained.

It may have been that the spirit of co-operation between the local churches, fostered by the Union for Home Work, had in it the suggestive germ which inspired the initiation in Pittsfield of the American Congress of Churches of 1885, and of several years subsequent thereto. The attention of the religious bodies of the country was awakened in 1883 by a circular letter, from seven Berkshire clergymen who represented the Episcopalian, Methodist, Congregational, and Baptist beliefs. It suggested a national Church Congress, to bring together "men of freedom of conviction and largeness of view", who might unite, irrespective of church names, for Christian work in "social matters, such as temperance, divorce, and the relations of capital and labor". The signers were W. W. Newton, J. L. Jenkins, George W. Gile, C. H. Hamlin, T. T. Munger, George Skene, and J. M. Turner. The letter elicited a national response immediate and hearty. A preliminary meeting was held at the American House in Pittsfield in June of 1884, when it was announced that the purpose of the movement was "to promote Christian unity, and to advance the kingdom of God by a free discussion of the great religious, moral, and social questions of the day." The first Congress assembled at Hartford in May of the next year, and other successful sessions were held at Cleveland, and St. Louis, but the organization was not destined to survive.

The closing in 1884 of the school for girls at Maplewood was an event which, although recognized as inevitable, occasioned no little sentimental regret among the older families in the town. The institution had been in existence for forty-three years. In its flourishing prime, it had been a valuable contribution to the prosperity of the village, and had added its tone of refinement to social life. It could not well compete, however, with endowed colleges for women, and the deterioration of its latter years was due perhaps to a lack of capital sufficient to maintain an establishment of its size through a long season of financial depression.

The period of business distress between 1870 and 1880 was burdensome to the textile manufacturers of Berkshire, and heavy failures in this branch of industry discouraged the people in both the northern and southern sections of the county. The textile mills of Pittsfield, on the contrary, were generally untroubled, although the factory at Taconic was silent from 1873 to 1880. The next decade was one of returning activity. In 1890, the town's textile manufactories showed substantial gains, in spite of idle sets of cards at Barkerville and Pomeroy's. The mills of the Pontoosuc Company and of S. N. and C. Russell had held their own. Loss in local industry elsewhere had been counterbalanced by the success of W. E. Tillotson's new mill near Silver Lake, of the knitting shop of D. M. Collins and Company, of the manufactories at Bel Air and Morningside of Petherbridge and Purnell, and by the largely increased capacities at the mills controlled by Jabez L. and Thomas D. Peck on Peck's Road, by the firm of Tillotson and Power near West Pittsfield, and by that of Wilson and Glennon at Taconic.

It is, however, in the development of manufacturing enterprises other than textile that this era is chiefly significant in the industrial annals of the town. The machine shops, for example, maintained on McKay Street in 1872 by William Clark and Company, were becoming rapidly and soundly successful under the guidance of E. D. Jones. A. H. Rice and Company, on Robbins Avenue and later on Burbank Street, were busily raising the quality and quantity of their output of braid. The brewery of Gimlich and White was establishing its excellent reputation. In the vicinity of Silver Lake, the manufacture of shoes was prosecuted with diligence by Robbins and Kellogg, the Pittsfield Shoe Company, and the Cheshire Shoe Company, of which the last-named was induced in 1889, partly by the cooperation of local investors, to move to Pittsfield. In 1883, the Kellogg Steam Power building at Morningside was a curious beehive, housing simultaneously some of the machinery of the Bel Air Manufacturing Company, of the Pittsfield Tack Company, and of the Terry Clock Company.

About 1879, George H. Bliss, then a resident of Pittsfield, invented a device for telephone signals, which was operated by clockwork attached to each instrument; and it was principally through his efforts in 1880 that the Terry Clock Company was organized, and that the three brothers Terry were persuaded to come to Pittsfield from Connecticut, where their ancestors had been some of the pioner clock-makers in the United States. The new company soon became of importance to the town, not only because of the number of persons it employed, but also because of the extended sale of its product, which advertised the name of Pittsfield in many thousands of households. In 1888, the business was reorganized, under the title of the Russell and Jones Clock Company, and soon afterward it was discontinued.

The earlier career of the town's single paper mill, built in 1863 by Thomas Colt close to the Dalton line, was one of oddly contrasting vicissitudes. After a long period of idleness, the mill was purchased in 1876 by Chalmers Brothers and Baxter, a firm consisting of five brothers and their brother-in-law. They utilized the fine mill for the manufacture of paper for paper collars; nearly all the help employed, excepting the girls in the rag room, were the partners and members of their families, and the only large item of expense is said to have been the interest on the investment. In spite of this peculiar economical advantage, the venture did not prosper. In 1879 the property was bought by Crane and Company of Dalton; and the mill once devoted to the production of paper collars was expensively transformed into a manufactory of the most aristocratic paper, from one point of view, in the country—the paper used by the national government for its national bank bills and treasury notes. The building was burned in 1892, and was immediately replaced by the present "Government Mill".

The most extraordinary industrial enterprise of this period of the town's history was conducted in 1887 on Depot Street, where an alchemist, who seems to have stepped out of the Middle Ages, set up a shop for the conversion of scrap iron into copper. He was a skilled metal-worker, who had served long and competently for the Terry Clock Company, and he was able to convince a local capitalist that he had discovered the mighty secret of transmutation. The local capitalist, accordingly, provided for him a medieval-looking laboratory, with mysterious vats, retorts, and all the machinery of Cagliostro. One day, while the alchemist was at dinner, the capitalist became overeager, and searched for copper in a bubbling vat, with the assistance of a lighted candle. The results were a violent explosion of gas, the flaying of the capitalistic countenance, the instant withdrawal of financial support, and the collapse of the business.

In 1885, the Edison incandescent electric lamp was introduced to Pittsfield, through its use at Christmas time in the jewelry store on North Street of F. A. Robbins. It is probable that many people thought that the new light was merely an advertising scheme for the holiday season; it is certain that nobody realized the far-reaching influence which it was destined to exert upon the prosperity and even upon the character of the town. The result of Mr. Robbins' trial of the device was the formation, in 1887, of a second electric lighting company, called the Pittsfield Illuminating Company; and of this small corporation the president was William Stanley, Jr., whose home was then in Great Barrington.

The local field was obviously not large enough for two electric lighting concerns, and in 1890 a consolidation was effected, under the name of the Pittsfield Electric Company. William A. Whittlesey, who had recently become a resident of the town, was the treasurer; and he built, on the corner of Eagle Street and Renne Avenue, a brick building for the company's plant. The upper floor was utilized by Mr. Stanley as a laboratory. He assembled a small group of young, zealous, and brilliant electricians of his own stamp; and in 1890, at his suggestion, a few local stockholders organized upon a modest capital the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company and went into the business of making electrical transformers in a small, wooden building on Clapp Avenue. There the seed was sown which was to germinate and grow into Pittsfield's greatest industrial activity—the manufacture of electrical machinery.

It is a strange coincidence that the date of the beginning of this industry was also the date of the end of the town of Pittsfield and of the birth of the city. To say that the coincidence was other than fortuitous, would be, of course, wholly fantastic; nevertheless, it is true that a certain progressive spirit, evidenced by the change in 1891 to a city form of government, was quickened by the advent of the keen, cosmopolitan men whom the new industry attracted to Pittsfield. The birth of the company was a peculiarly fitting conclusion to the period between 1876 and 1891, which this chapter has briefly surveyed.

Since the abandonment of his musket factory by Lemuel Pomeroy in 1846, Pittsfield's manufacturing had been practically confined, for nearly half a century, to the making of woolen and cotton cloth; and during the Civil War, and the decade thereafter, the town's chief material dependence was the prosperity of its textile manufacturers—of men like the Barkers, the Stearnses, the Russells, the Pomeroys, Edward Learned, and Jabez L. Peck. The notion that any other industries might be considerably developed seems not to have been apprehended until about 1880, when the manufacture of shoes began to be important. However, a general condition of immobility had been produced. Agricultural interests, if not moribund, were at best infirm. When the "woolen business" slackened, the community twirled its thumbs, and waited placidly for better times. Pittsfield's banks had become concerned largely with upholding the textile mill owners, and Pittsfield's merchants had become dependent largely upon the running of the looms.

After 1880, this somewhat over-complacent attitude showed signs of healthful change. The generation of older manufacturers began to pass away, and necessary changes in the ownership and control of some of the textile mills caused profitless intervals of disorganization. The younger business men sought opportunity in other fields of endeavor. The banks, increased in number by the chartering of the Third National in 1881, cultivated a less restricted clientage. Progressive merchants displayed willingness to contribute toward the encouragement and importation of new enterprises. In 1890, the town, to use a Yankee phrase, was "yeasting" again, after a season of industrial sluggishness.

The leaven was not without its effect upon social life, but in this respect Pittsfield surrendered its village traits with reluctance and perhaps with obstinacy. By no means had they been completely surrendered in 1891. The increase of population in fifteen years had been only about five thousand; the newer elements had altered its social character only slightly. Strangers were sometimes amused, sometimes annoyed, to find that the geographical isolation of the town among the hills was still reflected in the self-contentment of its pleasant and cultivated society, proud of the strides forward which had been taken in the administration of public charity, the maintenance of public education, the acquisition of public improvements and conveniences, and the development of new industries.

Nor did the town lack a laureate. It was at this period that the community was exhilarated by the earnest poetical efforts of a respected citizen and capable manufacturer of step-ladders, who published a collection of his memorable verses; the quotation of a single stanza shall here suffice.

"If Berkshire County was a wheel
Pittsfield would be the hub, of course.
It's truly called the county seat,
Her attractions and location are hard to beat".

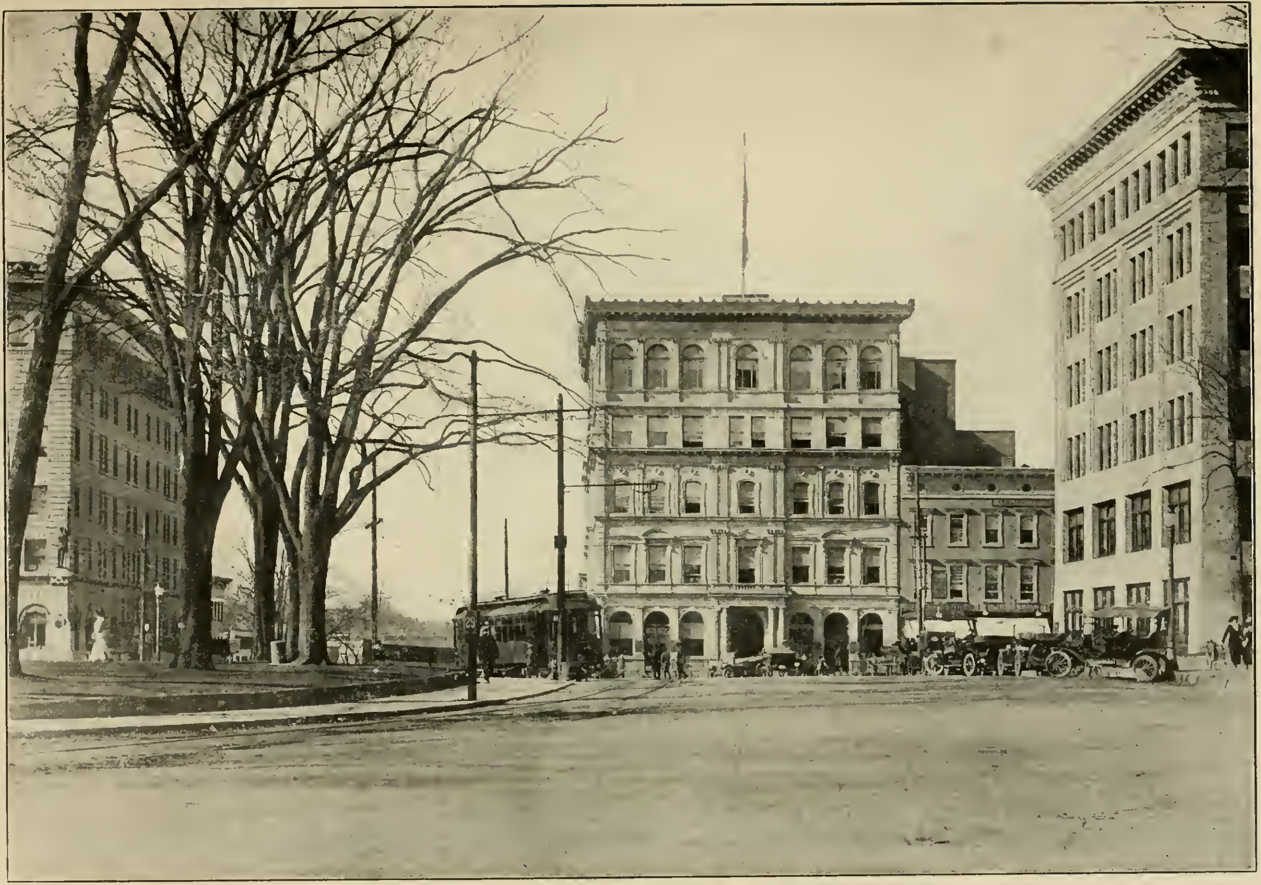
CHAPTER III

TOWN GOVERNMENT, 1876-1891

THE chief interest which may be claimed for a description of Pittsfield's town government, during its final fifteen years, springs from the fact that for a part of that period Pittsfield was the largest community in the country conducting its public affairs according to the New England town meeting system. Though essays on the origin, theory, and practice of this familiar method of municipal government exist in an abundant store, the particular case of Pittsfield seems to warrant attention, because the town clung to the town meeting system for so many years after it was large enough to be a city.

In 1876, the gigantic and audacious peculations of the Tweed ring in New York had not only dismayed the people of the United States, but discredited for a time the city form of government throughout the country; and under these circumstances New England towns congratulated themselves with especial zest upon their possession of the town meeting system. To doubt its complete efficacy for good was to doubt the worth of self-government. The town meeting, as conducted in Pittsfield, was apparently the very exemplification of the democratic ideal, for with equal privileges of vote and voice the citizens assembled to legislate upon local affairs, to make appropriations for highways, schools, and contingent expenses, to elect and instruct the town officials, to revise and accept the jury list, and to transact any business not beyond the limit of their self-made warrant, previously published, under which the meeting was convened. It could erect special committees of its own, and could be adjourned only at its own pleasure.

The objects of consideration were multifarious. At the Pittsfield town meeting in 1876, it is of informal, but not incredible, record that Oliver W. Robbins, a vigilant guardian of



CORNER OF NORTH AND WEST STREETS, 1915

the public weal, held the floor upon seventy-eight different occasions. The meeting might, and did, thoughtfully decide complicated questions of financial, governmental, or educational policy, and then proceed, with equal fervor, to discuss the wisdom of illuminating the clock on the Baptist Church. Articles in the Pittsfield town meeting warrants of those days testify that the voters were as cheerfully ready "to see if the town will ask the legislature to extend to women who are citizens the right to hold town offices and to vote in town affairs on the same terms as male citizens", as they were "to see if the town will authorize the school committee to transport scholars from the Sikes District to the Tracy District for an experiment"; and the esthetic value of vocal music was debated with no less pertinacity than was the right method of building sluiceways.

Such a system could not fail to be broadly instructive. It taught each voter a lesson in practical government by accustoming him to the methods of public deliberation, and it informed him plainly of his duties and rights as a citizen. He could actually see that his vote affected, not only the community vaguely as a whole, but also himself, immediately and personally. He had directly shared, for example, in selecting the assessor, who determined the amount of his tax, and the collector, to whom he paid it; the juryman, to whom his most important interests might be confided, and the constable, who was charged with the maintenance of the peace of the Commonwealth around his dwelling; and, in the fire district meeting, he had helped to choose the men whose duty it might be to save that dwelling from destruction.

The prayer, with which the town meeting was invariably opened, was not an empty formality.

The selectmen of Pittsfield in 1876 were John C. Parker, Alonzo E. Goodrich, and Solomon N. Russell, and each one of them was re-elected annually until 1881. Under the town meeting system, striking instances of continual re-election are noticeable, and the traditional fickleness of a free and popular electorate is not conspicuously apparent in the history of New England towns. In the Berkshire town of Peru, for example, one selectman was re-elected annually for half a century. An essay by John Fiske cites an instance where, in New England, the office of town clerk was filled by three members of one family for 114 consecutive years. In Pittsfield, John C. West declined re-election in 1875, having been a member of the board of selectmen for twenty-two years, and its chairman for nineteen. As town treasurer, Josiah Carter served from 1852 to 1883. Gilbert West was habitually chosen by the voters of the fire district to be a member of the prudential committee; and, beginning in 1864, John Feeley and William R. Plunkett were elected water commissioners continuously until 1891.

These long tenures of office gave to a town experienced service; but the tendency which they encouraged toward the more or less permanent surrender of authority was at curious variance with the idea of popular sovereignty embodied in the town meeting system. The family mentioned by Mr. Fiske can be fancied to have laid claim to a sort of vested right to the office of town clerk, and in fact such a claim was doubtless often operative.

The theory of the system was based upon the presence and actual participation, in town meeting, of the entire body politic. But Pittsfield in 1876 had more than two thousand voters. There was no meeting place in town where two thousand people could be sheltered. The town hall seated fewer than five hundred. Two years later, Burbank's Hall on West Street began to be the customary scene of the annual town meeting; in 1880, it was held at the Academy of Music; in 1889, at the Coliseum on North Street, which was capable of containing about half the voters. Nevertheless, there was not serious complaint at any time that these halls were overcrowded. For the numerous special meetings, where business of much importance might be transacted, the town hall seems always to have been large enough. One special meeting of the fire district, duly advertised by warrant, was called to order at the appointed hour, with six voters present. An indistinct idea having been advanced that seven were required for a quorum, another citizen was enticed into the town hall from a bench in the Park, and an expensive sewer was then authorized. About fifty men attended the adjourned town meeting of 1868; a motion was carried to reconsider certain decisions of the previous day regarding the public schools; six members were added to the school committee of three; and the employment of a superintendent was voted, for the first time.

It can readily be imagined that injustice might be wrought when proceedings like those were possible. Especially of late years, the experience of New England towns shows that the town meeting system is not a talisman against corruption and inefficiency. Given absentee wealth, or a deteriorated electorate, and the town meeting system may foster in a rural village as vicious and wasteful a political ring as ever burdened a great city. Without accepting completely the bold dictum of Alexander Pope that the best form of government is that which is best administered, it is demonstrable that the good results of the town meeting system in Pittsfield were exactly what the voters caused them to be; and that whatever degree resulted of equitable and economical administration of public affairs is to be attributed not to the form of government, but to the quality of citizenship.

As early as 1879, Pittsfield was the largest town, properly so-called, in the United States, and perhaps nowhere else in the country did the affections of the people cherish so fondly the democratic town meeting and school district systems. School districts were abolished, much against the will of a majority of Pittsfield's voters, by the General Court in 1869. Six years later, the legislature offered a city charter to the town. The town did not take the trouble to vote upon it, and the charter was allowed to expire. The Pittsfield of 1876 was in no mood to experiment with municipal finances. Times were hard, and already the town considered itself heavily in debt.

At the close of the Civil War, the town indebtedness of Pittsfield was about $85,000. During the next three years, a period of marked local prosperity, this indebtedness was greatly reduced; but in 1868 began a series of extraordinary expenses attendant upon the erection of the county buildings, the extension of Fenn Street to North, the establishment of the Athenaeum, and the improvement of the Park. In 1876, the town debt was $180,000. The town's valuation, about $8,000,000, was less than that of the year before, and decreased annually until 1881. The ordinary annual expenses, for which appropriations were made at the town meeting, were for several years in the close neighborhood of $90,000, while the average tax rate, including that of the fire district, was about $16 for every thousand.

The joint salary of the board of three selectmen was customarily fixed at $1,000. The board was the executive head of the town government; and in addition was charged specifically with the supervision of highways and bridges; the care of the poor, in and out of the almshouse; the drawing of jurors; and the maintenance of order, by means of a police force. The office was no sinecure, but a proposal to increase the membership of the board was defeated more than once.

John C. Parker, S. N. Russell and A. E. Goodrich, serving as selectmen in 1876, were succeeded in 1881 by Thomas A. Oman, F. E. Kernochan, and John E. Merrill. Messrs. Oman and Kernochan were re-elected in 1882, and Mr. Merrill's place on the board was taken by George Y. Learned. In 1883, the town meeting chose F. E. Kernochan, Dr. William M. Mercer, and Franklin F. Read; in 1884, Thomas A. Oman, Laforest Logan, and DeWitt C. Munyan; in 1885 and 1886, DeWitt C. Munyan, William W. Whiting, and Edward N. Robbins; in 1887, Henry J. Jones, William W. Whiting, and Hezekiah S. Russell; in 1888, Henry J. Jones, Hezekiah S. Russell and George Y. Learned; in 1889 and 1890, George Y. Learned, W. F. Harrington, and Eugene H. Robbins. The town clerk in 1876 was Theodore L. Allen. James Wilson was chosen to that office in 1877, and was annually re-elected until 1881, when he was followed by John F. Van Deusen, who served until 1886. Frederick H. Printiss was clerk during the remainder of the existence of the town government. Succeeding Josiah Carter, the town treasurer for thirty years, Erwin H. Kennedy was elected treasurer in 1883 and served until the installation of the city government in 1891.

The town was divided into seventeen highway districts, for each of which a different "surveyor" was responsible. The seventeen surveyors disbursed their allowances of the highway appropriation practically at their discretion. This arrangement, obviously injudicious, was productive more often of accusations of jobbery, and even of fraud, than of good roads. At the town meeting of 1879, the selectmen, in accordance with a recent act of the legislature, were elected road commissioners; and the highways came nominally under their sole superintendence, in spite of persistent disapproval by many voters. Centralized superintendence in public concerns of any sort was viewed in New England, and especially then in Pittsfield, with a jealous eye.

The condition of the highways was a perennial thorn in the flesh of the selectmen. Their annual report of 1886 frankly confessed that "in the spring and fall months, the roads were almost impassable for heavy teams." Every winter the town paid for repairs to sleighs broken in dive-holes in the streets, and unhappy passengers by stage to Lanesborough were sometimes tossed about for three hours before reaching their destination. Complaints were constant, and the *Eagle* once went to the length of declaring that travel by road in April was "well-nigh impossible". The first example of roadmaking according to modern standards was the road to Dalton from Tyler Street, built in 1888.

Crushed stone was not used on the streets before 1884. Its value then was so apparent that, two years later, the town voted to buy a stone-crusher, and to begin what the selectmen, with a somewhat pathetic hopefulness, called the "permanent" improvement of North Street. The surface of the street, however, was coy of permanence in this respect; and unfeeling critics remarked that in order to find in the spring permanent improvements, which had been made during the previous summer, it was necessary to dig for them. In 1889 the selectmen's report asserted that the only way to secure satisfactory conditions on the 125 miles of roads and streets was to employ one superintendent for the entire system; and this was done, with good results.

Street drainage for the disposal of surface water was not a simple matter, because of the relics of primeval swamps which still survived in the central village; and the town's sewers for this purpose were always a perplexing problem. The town meeting was tame wherein the notorious "bog sewer", running south from West Street, was not provocative of a parliamentary skirmish. In 1878, twenty-five of the town's old wooden bridges had already been replaced by substantial structures of iron, six having been built in that year. The tornado of 1879 compelled the immediate construction of several others, and the town was never backward in meeting a reasonable demand for those conveniences.

In spending the taxpayers' money for the relief of the poor, outside of the almshouse, the selectmen were almost unrestricted. The system was readily susceptible to abuse. As a charitable method it was probably demoralizing, and it was clearly in danger of misemployment for political purposes. To confide to elective officers the irresponsible distribution of so large and elastic a public fund among the electorate seems pregnant with mischief. In respect of no other official function is it more apparent that the success of the New England town government must depend largely upon the character of those who administer it. The selectmen of Pittsfield chose one of their number to be the sole agent of public charity. To him the destitute came for relief; he investigated their plight; bought and distributed supplies; found them employment, when he could; and was, with literal exactness, a town father. During periods of distress, like that between 1873 and 1879, his duty demanded especial discretion, wisdom, and human sympathy.

After the formation of the Union for Home Work, the town, for a few years, made that useful organization its official almoner; and afterward the selectmen were authorized to employ an agent, who superintended the town's treatment of its poor.

The voters elected two constables, and the selectmen were authorized, if they chose, to appoint in addition a police force for the preservation of public order. John M. Hatch was one of the constables elected in 1875. He was an active, resolute man, who had spent a portion of his youth on the western frontier; and as captain of "the night watch" he introduced vigorous methods, surprising to those who had been accustomed to the obese tranquilities of George Hayes, the other constable. Hatch failed of re-election in 1876, and the selectmen, promptly utilizing their prerogative, appointed him chief of police, to the discomfiture of the element which had defeated him at the polls. The first formal report of a chief of Pittsfield police was submitted by John M. Hatch in 1877. Under the town government, the force increased from seven men in 1876 to fourteen in 1890, and was never otherwise than creditable to the selectmen who appointed and controlled it.

A board of health, after 1869, was regularly chosen by the town. The recommendations of the board were alert, sagacious, trenchantly expressed, and extremely unpopular. During the final quarter of the nineteenth century, in New England, the value of public sanitation was feebly apprehended, and any intrusion upon the domestic economy of a household was resented with honest wrath. Efforts of the earlier boards of health were intelligent and faithful; but they were empowered imperfectly both by statute and by public sentiment, and fortunately they never in Pittsfield could speak with the tragic emphasis which might have resulted from the scourge of an epidemic of disease. The health of the community was excellent.

The town meeting voters elected a school committee, and minutely discussed all phases of its administration of school affairs, from the selection of books to the ventilation of rooms. When a new schoolhouse was to be built, its erection was placed in the hands of a special committee, responsible only to the town. Pittsfield had unwillingly discarded in 1869 its old school district system, with its thirteen separate little republics; and for many years there was observable here the same hostile suspicion of centralized authority which existed in the case of the management of the highways. Whether for good or evil, this suspicion did not make for stability in the conduct of the common schools; but another chapter will show how a few wise and determined men were finally able so to use the town meeting system as to obtain public schools for the town of Pittsfield as efficient as the average of those in Western Massachusetts.

Partly for the use of its public schools, the town was once offered an extraordinary endowment. Abraham Burbank died in 1887. He was a remarkable man and left a remarkable will. In this, after providing for the support of his widow, children, and grandchildren, he made further devises by which he intended that the bulk of his estate, inventoried at about $350,000, should vest in the town of Pittsfield. The town, however, took no direct beneficial interest in the estate devised; if it accepted the devise, it must hold the estate in trust for certain charitable purposes expressed in the will. These were the creation of a permanent fund for the use of the common schools, the erection and maintenance of a free hospital, and the establishment of a public park, all three of which were to bear the testator's name.

Difficulties were seen at once in the way of the town's undertaking the complicated management of a large private estate, for a period perhaps of fifty or seventy-five years. It was pointed out that the town, in its corporate capacity, would be obliged not only to act as the responsible landlord of several North Street blocks, whose structural qualities were not auspicious, but also to conduct a hotel. Furthermore, the will provided that "the Burbank Hotel shall be kept as a hotel forever, and if it is destroyed by fire, or otherwise, it shall be rebuilt in a good, substantial manner." Grave doubts, too, existed as to the legal construction of many of the testamentary clauses, and, indeed, as to the validity of the will itself.

Nevertheless, a due respect for Mr. Burbank's memory prompted the town to take measures to respect his charitable intentions. A committee was appointed to confer with the heirs on the subject of a compromise. Three compromise proposals accordingly were offered jointly by the committee and the heirs to a special town meeting; and the voters accepted one which, releasing all the interests of the town under the will, immediately awarded from the estate $8,000 to the House of Mercy, $2,000 to the Berkshire County Home for Aged Women, and a broad tract of land on the shore of Onota Lake to the town, to be used for a park. On June second, 1890, this adjustment was confirmed by the Supreme Judicial Court.

Theoretically, every voter was an active and constant auditor of the accounts of the town's finances. In practice, the voters were content annually to choose a committee "to settle with the town treasurer"; and the sole results of the committee's labors were half a dozen lines in the treasurer's yearly report, commending the financial administration. The mechanical recurrence of this compliment had probably a certain hynoptic effect, upon the voters as well as upon the treasurer and upon each succeeding committee of audit. In 1878, however, the members of the committee "respectfully recommend that the Collector and Treasurer be instructed to keep the accounts of the town entirely distinct and separate from those of the fire district". It does not appear that the recommendation was regarded as mandatory.

A special committee in 1879 was appointed to investigate and report on the debt of the town. The committee was of unusual ability, being composed of Henry W. Taft, James M. Barker, and Marshall Wilcox, and their report, as might have been expected, was exhaustive, lucid, and cogent. It resulted in the establishment of a sinking fund for the purpose of extinguishing the town debt. But even this skilled and conscientious committee was forced to acknowledge that it could not "exactly ascertain" the state of the town's indebtedness; and the report goes on to say that "it has not been the custom of the Treasurer to keep a list of the notes or other obligations of the town, nor have the Boards of Selectmen been in the habit of making any record of the loans made for the town."

This was in 1880. The explosion did not occur until 1886. Then the town was amazed to discover, almost by accident, that during the service of a veteran treasurer, who had held office from 1852 to 1883, a portion of his accounts had been in a condition resembling chaos. No stain whatever was found on his personal integrity. Keen-eyed experts disagreed in an attempt to tell the voters how much money the former treasurer owed the town and how much the town owed him. At length, a town meeting voted to drop the entire matter. The truth seems to be that the financial machinery of Pittsfield's town government, considered as a thing apart from those who manned it, was loosely jointed.

It has been intimated that the confusion of accounts was due partly to the existence within the town government of the fire district government. In theory, each was distinct and independent, but practically there was a conflict of jurisdiction. The town, for instance, had control by statute over the streets, but not over the sidewalks, which were controlled by the fire district. The district's commissioner might fix a grade and build a sidewalk, whereupon the town's highway surveyor might order the street lowered, and thus leave the sidewalk futilely aloft, and discomfit also the district's water commissioner, who had fondly believed that his mains were safely below the reach of frost, and the district's commissioner of sewers, who might find his pipes unexpectedly ornamenting the surface of the embarrassed thoroughfare.

The fire district was an area of about four square miles, with the Park nearly in the center. Its boundaries were extremely erratic, running here through open farm land, and there along a village street, so that a householder on one side of the way might be assessed for fire district improvements, while his neighbor on the other side might enjoy the same residential advantages and fail to find the price thereof in his tax bill. The affairs of the district, which had been incorporated by the legislature in 1844, were administered according to the town meeting principle, and an open assembly of all of its voters decided every question of policy or method. It was empowered to maintain waterworks, a fire department, street lights, sewers and drains, and sidewalks; and for these purposes it made appropriations and taxed itself. It elected its own appropriate commissioners and committees, and a chief engineer, with his three assistants, for the fire department; the clerk, collector, and treasurer who served the town, served the district likewise.

In the present general consideration of public affairs under the town government, it seems to be necessary to observe of the volunteer fire department only that the "firemen's vote" could have been made a political factor of importance. 175 members were carried on the rolls of the four volunteer companies in 1876. They were energetic, representative men, and the headquarters of each company served every purpose of permanent clubrooms. That they did not become subject to unworthy political control was due to their vigorous, if sometimes turbulent, democracy, and to the healthy rivalries among the independent organizations.

The water supply, obtained by the district from Ashley Lake in 1855 at an initial expense of about $50,000, had not been increased until 1876, when the Sackett Brook extension was finished. A few years later, the commissioners doubled the capacity of Ashley Lake by raising the dam; and in 1883 they announced that the original waterworks had been practically reconstructed, and that "the district has its waterworks without having contributed to their construction or maintenance in any other way than by the payment of reasonable rates, for which an equivalent return is made to each contributor." This condition of things testifies to good management, especially in light of the fact that the original piping was so faulty that over one hundred leaks, on account of frost, had been known to damage the mains during a single winter. The policy of the commissioners was to make yearly improvements, and to keep pace with the growth of the town without burdening the district by a debt and interest charge larger than the immediate future required. There was frequently almost an entire failure of pressure on Jubilee Hill; but in 1889 this deficiency was remedied by the laying of a new sixteen-inch main to the reservoir, and when the fire district turned over the waterworks to the city in 1891, they were commendably adequate. The construction account was then about $200,000, and the yearly rates paid $12,000 on the principal of the debt, after providing for interest and cost of maintenance.

The fire district, however, was never able to equip itself with a completely efficient system of sewers. In 1876, public sewers were provided by the district in only a few of the streets, and an annual appropriation of $100 sufficed to cleanse and repair them. The chronic and righteous indignation of the town's board of health over such a lamentable state of affairs had little effect upon the voters of the district. In this matter the conflict of jurisdiction between town and district was peculiarly vexatious. The fire district voted in 1884 that a committee be appointed "to consult with a committee of the town to see what the duties of the town and fire district are, relative to drains for surface water, and that the committee also be asked to examine into the rights of the town in the sewers now existing." Nothing seems to have come of this. The district was not spurred to thorough action until the closing years of its existence, when its committee, in co-operation with a committee of the town, employed an engineer to make comprehensive plans for a system of sewers; but the final execution of these plans was accomplished under a city form of government.

Most of Pittsfield's street lamps in 1876 had been furnished by private subscription. They were lighted by gas at an annual expense to the fire district of $25 each. In 1883 electric lighting was first seen on the streets, and in 1887 the fire district maintained thirty electric street lamps, and seventy-four for which gas was used. The expenditure by the district of money for street lighting was never very popular. The lamps were lighted only on moonless nights and were extinguished at midnight; and, at the fire district meeting of 1876, a proposal to substitute kerosene for gas, in the interests of economy, found well-intentioned support.

The construction of sidewalks by the commissioners, chosen for that purpose by the district, was also greatly hindered by the conflict of jurisdiction over the streets, which existed between the fire district and the town. In 1881, the commissioners declared emphatically that "some understanding or agreement ought to be made between the town and the district in regard to their relative rights and obligations" in this matter; and they complained that it was useless to build sidewalks only to see them destroyed by imperfect drainage of surface water, a defect that the district was powerless to remedy, since the streets were in the province of the town. Except on portions of North and West Streets and on Park Square, the sidewalks were made usually of gravel, until 1887, when a systematic construction of concrete sidewalks was commenced under the direction of Frank W. Hinsdale. During the first year, concrete to the extent of 36,000 square feet was laid on the sidewalks at a cost of $7,250; and the district thereafter prosecuted the work with diligence.

This instance, albeit in a matter perhaps of minor importance, is illustrative of an essential advantage of the town meeting system, as revealed by a survey of the last fifteen years of the town government of Pittsfield. Any citizen, whether in or out of office, had his fair opportunity of impressing any plan of public betterment directly upon the voters. If his scheme was practicable, if he was a man of force, if he understood his fellow citizens, and if they understood him, then in Pittsfield he seldom failed to be of benefit to his town. This opportunity tended to attract every type of citizenship to the service of the community. It tended to make every man, in a sense, public-spirited, and to make him attentive to the counsels of wisdom and experience, which a Pittsfield town meeting usually enjoyed.

As a consequence, the record of this final decade-and-a-half of the town abounds in examples of unselfish, earnest, patient devotion to the local welfare, and under the influence of these examples something like a habit of public service was implanted among the Pittsfield men of those days. It is doubtful whether any officer of town or fire district was adequately remunerated; it is certain that for many important and laborious duties the town readily obtained the best of skilled service from its citizens without any remuneration whatever. Cumbersome and inexact the machinery of Pittsfield's town government may have been; but nevertheless, when the town expired in 1891, the newborn city fell heir not only to a solvent municipality, but also to a patriotic, hardy, and self-reliant civic consciousness.

CHAPTER IV

A GROUP OF TOWNSMEN

THE design of this chapter is to present sketches of some Pittsfield men whose lives ended during the final fifteen years of the existence of the town government, that is to say, between 1876 and 1891, while of other prominent and helpful townsmen, who died during the same period, biographical mention shall hereafter be made in the treatment of particular topics.

The most distinguished citizen of Pittsfield in 1876 was William Francis Bartlett, for he had then recently become a figure of national significance because of his eloquent, simple, Lincoln-like pleas for reconciliation between the North and the South. In the thirty-fifth year of his age, he declined offers from leaders both of the Republican and of the Democratic parties to place him in nomination for election as governor or lieutenant governor of the Commonwealth; and when he was thirty-six, he died at Pittsfield, which had been his home for most of the final ten years of his life.

He was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, on June sixth, 1840, and was the son of Charles L. Bartlett. In 1861, he was a junior at Harvard College; in 1865, he was a brigadier general of volunteers in the Civil War, commanding a division of the Ninth Army Corps; and before his twenty-fifth birthday he was commissioned a major general by brevet. Four times he was wounded; during the early part of his service he was maimed by the amputation of a leg; in 1864 he was captured and held in the Libby prison, where he contracted a cruel disease, which finally caused his death; nevertheless, the close of the war found him ready for duty. In 1862 he had come to Pittsfield to drill the Forty-ninth Massachusetts, a Berkshire regiment, with which he served for several months as colonel, and in 1865 he was married to Miss Mary Agnes Pomeroy, daughter of Robert Pomeroy of Pittsfield. General Bartlett lived for a time in Dalton and in Pittsfield on East Street; in 1870 he built the house on Wendell Avenue, now numbered thirty-one, where he died, December seventeenth, 1876.

It was while he was a resident of Pittsfield that the complete heroism of his character was revealed to the nation. The animosity toward the defeated and prostrate South, which was fostered by some politicians of that ignoble period of reconstruction, was abhorrent to his purer patriotism, nor was it in his chivalrous soul to distrust brave men who had honestly laid down their arms. Public expression of sentiments like his was not then common. When he gave them utterance at the Harvard commencement in 1874, he stirred the country with extraordinary force. "I firmly believe", said he, "that when the gallant men of Lee's army surrendered at Appomattox . . . . they followed the example of their heroic chief, and with their arms, laid down forever their disloyalty to the Union. Take care, then, lest you repel by injustice, or suspicion, or even by indifference, the love of men who now speak with pride of that flag as 'our flag' ".

It is difficult to appreciate the electrical effect of a speech like that only ten years after the great war. Let an auditor testify. General Bartlett's biographer, F. W. Palfrey, thus describes the scene: "When Bartlett arose, and the first words uttered by his deep and manly voice were heard, and the audience became aware that they came from the shattered soldier whose tall and slender form and wasted face they had seen at the head of the procession as he painfully marshalled it that day, a great silence fell on the multitude. . . . . . . All felt that an event had taken place".

An event had taken place, indeed. As it had been given to Bartlett to embody the perfect chivalry of war, so it was given to him to embody the perfect chivalry of peace.

The next year, he was asked to participate in the observance of the centennial anniversary of the fight at Lexington. There he spoke in the presence of President Grant and many dignitaries; and there, with the shadow of death visible on his countenance, he made another plea for his former enemies. "Men cannot", he said, "always choose the right cause; but when, having chosen that which conscience dictates, they are ready to die for it, if they justify not their cause, they at least ennoble themselves".

In the North, men began to turn to Bartlett as a representative of their ideal of reconciliation. In the South, among the people against whom he had fought, he became a popular idol. Shortly after his Lexington speech, General Bartlett went to Richmond, where he had business interests. The Virginian veterans of Lee's army met him at the railroad station, unhooked the horses from his carriage, and drew it themselves through the streets. There is good reason to believe that, had his days been prolonged, the nation would have honored him with high office.

Whenever his enfeebled strength permitted, he was always ready to serve the town of his adoption; and he was prominent in the Pittsfield Young Men's Association, a warden of St. Stephen's Church, a member of the original board of trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum, and of the committee which supervised the erection of the Soldiers' Monument. General Bartlett's influence upon the community life of Pittsfield was none the less powerful because it was gentle and unobtrusive. He bore himself so modestly that not all of his neighbors quite realized his greatness, nor could the village then perceive that his agency for good, so far as it affected Pittsfield, was more potent than that of many other valued citizens. It is apparent, however, that few men so strongly uplifted the character of the town. As they grew older, the Pittsfield men of his generation cherished with increasing gratitude the memories of his quiet courage in physical distress and adverse fortune, his sweet and simple Christianity, and his flawless, clear-sighted, and intrepid patriotism; and in the city today the inspiration of his life is still a beneficent and active force.

In person he was singularly handsome, commanding, and, as in speech and demeanor, knightly. His grave is in the Pittsfield cemetery. The Commonwealth has placed a bronze statue of him in the State House; and the occasion of its unveiling in 1904 was graced by the delivery of an oration of truth and beauty by Morris Schaff, General Bartlett's fellow townsman in

Pittsfield. Of the statue, a noble work by Daniel Chester French, a replica was presented to Berkshire County by the sculptor. This now stands in the armory on Summer Street. The city in 1911 honored one of its public schools by giving to it General Bartlett's name.

The public schools of the town lost an enthusiastic and helpful friend in 1876, when, on September twenty-ninth, Charles B. Redfield died. He removed his residence from Albany to Pittsfield about 1867, purchasing the house on South Street which had been built by Dr. Timothy Childs, opposite the medical college. Mr. Redfield served the cause of free education in Pittsfield when it was sorely in need of supporters so enlightened and diligent. He was a leader of the committee charged with the ungrateful duty of initiating the town system of schools which superseded the district school system, then popularly admired. The task, however, was congenial to his progressive, active spirit and to his cultivated mind; and his energetic devotion to its accomplishment was productive of much permanent benefit to the town.

Thomas Colt, son of Ezekiel R. Colt, was born at Pittsfield, June twenty-eighth, 1823, and there died, November eighth, 1876. He was graduated from Williams College in the class of 1842. In 1856 he purchased an interest in the paper mill in the eastern part of the town, on the site of the present Government Mill, and in 1862 became its sole owner. The factory village there was named after him, Coltsville.

Mr. Colt presided at town meetings more frequently than did any other citizen in the town's history. He was a forceful, broad-minded, scholarly man, ambitious in the conduct of his personal business, and at the same time ready with strong support for worthy community causes. The excellent Pittsfield Young Men's Association, for example, was in large measure financially sustained by him in his later years. In affairs of local government, his leadership was dignified and respectful of the town, which he greatly loved. Mr. Colt was an ardent and affectionate antiquarian, and the movement which resulted in the preparation and publication of J. E. A. Smith's "History of Pittsfield" was stimulated and directed by him.

Justus Merrill linked the town of Pittsfield impressively with its historic past. His father, Capt. Hosea Merrill, was a Pittsfield veteran of the Revolution; and Mr. Merrill in his youth had been an official at the military cantonment on North Street, near the present Maplewood, where British prisoners were held during the second war with England. Mr. Merrill was born in 1792, and died at Pittsfield, August nineteenth, 1879. Like his father before him, he was a typical Berkshire farmer of the old-fashioned, conscientious sort, of assistance in town affairs and cultivating with contentment his ancestral acres on the southern shores of Pontoosuc Lake.

The death of George W. Campbell, on February thirteenth, 1880, marked the passing of the second Pittsfield generation of the men of a family to whose restless effort the prosperity of the village had been much indebted. Mr. Campbell was born in Pittsfield, July fourth, 1804. His father, David Campbell, was the landlord of a tavern on Bank Row. In that center of town activities Mr. Campbell spent his boyhood, and witnessed the meetings preparatory to the establishment of the early textile factories of Pittsfield. In 1825 the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company was formed, and Mr. Campbell was one of its promoters, remaining actively connected with the enterprise until 1841. From 1853 to 1861 he was president of the Agricultural Bank. He was a friend of Horace Greeley, and not dissimilar to the great editor in that he combined a certain childlike simplicity with worldly knowingness and quaint idiosyncracies. Possessing little of the nervous, eager temperament characteristic of his father and his brothers, he stood in public and business affairs for a conservatism often valuable to the community.

While the brilliant career of James D. Colt at the bar and on the bench ornamented the Commonwealth, his career in the public and social life of the town of Pittsfield was no less bright and memorable. James Dennison Colt, son of Ezekiel R. Colt, was born in Pittsfield, October eighth, 1819, and there died, August ninth, 1881. He was graduated in 1838 from Williams; in after years he was a trustee of the college, and a president of its alumni association. Admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1842, he formed a partnership with Julius Rockwell.

It was not long before the law firm of Rockwell and Colt, having offices on the lower floor of Pittsfield's town hall, acquired a sort of institutional importance in Western Massachusetts. A position on the bench of the Superior Court was offered in 1859 to each of the members of the distinguished partnership. Mr. Rockwell accepted, but Mr. Colt remained in the practice of an advocate, steadily advancing his reputation throughout the state as a learned, adroit, and eloquent trial lawyer. In 1865 he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. Ill health enforced his resignation a year later. In 1868, however, he was able to accept a reappointment to the bench of the same high tribunal, which he continued to adorn until his death. He was married in 1857 to Miss Elizabeth Gilbert of Gilbertsville, New York.

He was, in the words of Chief Justice Gray, "the most popular of judges", although his spirit was inflammable, readily taking fire at opposition or difficulty. Judge Colt's associates on the bench appear to have valued him especially because of his quick scorn for chicanery, and for his thorough understanding of questions of state and municipal government. To the writing of the opinions of the court he habitually devoted an unusual amount of thought and labor, for he was naturally a speaker rather than a writer. His judicial duties, therefore, were peculiarly onerous.

He shouldered the burden of them with unsparing fidelity; and with equal fidelity he was always ready to concern himself with the best interests of his native town. He served as a selectman, as a member of almost countless town committees, and as a representative of Pittsfield in the state legislature. No man could more effectually inform or enliven a town meeting. Wise, humorous, and nimble-minded, of large frame, portly aspect and broad features, he knew well how to sway an audience of Yankees. Once, at a meeting of the Pittsfield fire district, it was moved to appropriate a considerable sum of money to install a telegraphic fire alarm. Numerous speakers supported the motion. The ubiquitous agent of the fire alarm installation company was in the hall. "This man", said Judge Colt, pointing at him, "this man proposes to sit for years in the First Church belfry, like a spider, and spin his great web of wires over our helpless village, but here is one little fly who doesn't intend to be caught". The motion was uproariously defeated.

Upon occasions of dignity, his addresses were marked by an eloquence at the same time classical and nervous; for his temperament was sensitively and delicately organized, and it found no right expression in conventional phrases.

He loved to meet humankind and to see people enjoy themselves. In social life he was the most unjudgelike of men. It is related of him that, on a railroad journey, his stories and his jovial good nature would often keep a carfull of passengers in hilarity for fifty miles. His face, his voice, and his wit were known nearly as well in Boston as in Berkshire. But of Judge Colt it is to be observed, as it is of many Pittsfield men of his generation, that he reserved his best for the village of his birth and for the community wherein he had grown to maturity. The business of lawyer and jurist often carried him far afield, he was a favorite in distant and distinguished circles of society, but his home town never ceased to command him; nor did he ever seem to lack satisfaction in giving to it the full value of his public training, his legal and political sagacity, and his rare talent for the amenities of social intercourse.

Among the Pittsfield manufacturers upon whom once depended the welfare of the town, the foremost for a number of years was Theodore Pomeroy, who was born in Pittsfield, September second, 1813, and died there, September twenty-sixth, 1881. After the death of his father, Lemuel Pomeroy, in 1849, he assumed the management of the prosperous woolen mills of L. Pomeroy's Sons, on the west branch of the Housatonic. With him as co-heirs of this property were two younger brothers, Robert and Edward, but neither of them had much liking for the exacting daily cares of a manufacturer, so that Theodore by their choice carried on the business. Eventually he became sole owner.

A strongly intelligent man, Mr. Pomeroy mastered his vocation with the thoroughness of an earnest student of law or medicine, and to his theoretical knowledge he united sound commercial sense. Success seldom deserted him. His chief duty in life, as he conceived it, was to keep his looms at work and his wageearners contentedly employed, and from this task he could not be diverted. With the traditional Pomeroy grace of person, he had inherited an imperious manner from his father, that perfect type of village magnate, of whom a friend said that "there would be no living with Lemuel Pomeroy, if he were not almost always right." Theodore Pomeroy's influence in the town was for sobriety of thought and action. His powerful hand ever strove to preserve an equable balance of community interests. He was, for an example, a constant and devout supporter of the Congregational faith; nevertheless, the Roman Catholic church of Pittsfield found an early temporary shelter under the roof of one of his buildings, and he contributed liberally to the cost of building St. Joseph's.

Zeno Russell was another Pittsfield woolen manufacturer who aided in upholding reliably the town's industrial prosperity. He became one of the managers in the firm of S. N. & C. Russell after the death of Charles L. Russell in 1870, having been for many years the bookkeeper in the factory's office. The son of Solomon L. Russell, he was born in May, 1834, and died at Pittsfield, November tenth, 1881. Mr. Russell was a methodical, thoughtful, high-principled man, and a long-time deacon of the First Church.

John C. Parker, who was born in Pittsfield, February fourth, 1822, and there died, December eighth, 1881, was prominent in the town as a faithful administrator of public or private trusts. He was elected selectman in 1867 and consecutively from 1875 to 1880. He was a member of the well-known Parker family of the "West Part", and inherited exceptional aptitude and fondness for hunting and fishing. This made him more familiar than was any other man of his time with the topography and natural history of Berkshire; in these matters he was a sort of official village referee, as well as in local tradition and neighborhood anecdote.

Alonzo E. Goodrich was another popular selectman of the town, wherein his great-grandfather, one of its early settlers, had been a selectman in 1793. Mr. Goodrich, a carpenter and contractor, was a sergeant in Pittsfield's Allen Guard, responding to the first call for troops in 1861. Born in 1815, he died at Pittsfield, February twenty-fifth, 1881.

The story of the industrious and upright career of Solomon Lincoln Russell and of his notable services to Pittsfield has been gratefully and appropriately told in J. E. A. Smith's second volume of the chronicles of the town. To that tribute it is necessary here to add merely the record of Mr. Russell's death. It occurred at Pittsfield, January eighth, 1882. Born at Chesterfield, Massachusetts, February fourth, 1791, and a resident of Pittsfield since 1826, he was in 1882 the town's oldest citizen; and the end of his honorable life deeply affected local sentiment.

Ensign H. Kellogg, for nearly half a century a picturesque figure in the front rank of the town's leaders, died at Pittsfield, January twenty-third, 1882. He was born in the Berkshire town of Sheffield, in 1812, and in 1836 was graduated from Amherst College. In 1838 he came to Pittsfield to practice law, but the profession did not permanently attract him, and he gradually abandoned it. By his marriage in 1841 to Miss Caroline Campbell, he became allied to one of the town's influential families. He was chosen president in 1861 of the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company, and in 1866 of the Agricultural National Bank, both of which important offices he retained until his death. His public career may be said to have begun in 1843, when he was first elected representative from Pittsfield to the General Court at Boston. Thereafter Mr. Kellogg was so elected in 1844, '47, '49, '50, '51, '52, '70, '71, and '76; he was twice speaker of the lower house; in 1853, '54, and '77, he was elected to the state senate from his Berkshire district. During the final years of his life he served under an appointment by President Hayes as the United States member of the international commission which met at Halifax to adjust disputes regarding the Canadian fisheries.

The New England of Mr. Kellogg's youth and maturity was fond of speech-making, and it was as a speech-maker that the town knew him most familiarly. His presence was distinguished, his voice melodious, and his courtesy unfailing. Always an ardent student of literature, he had stored his mind with poetical, historical, and classical allusion. His oratory and his informal conversation were wont to take soaring and eagle-like, but not aimless, flights; and he could adorn the discussion of even a commonplace subject, such as might arise in a political caucus or a town meeting, with genuine eloquence.

His circle of intimate acquaintance among the prominent men of the Commonwealth was very large, and it was as large and intimate among the people on the farms and at the looms of Pittsfield, for he was approachable, democratic, and, like his literary idol, Charles Dickens, a sympathizing appreciator of quaint and strongly marked human types, wherever he found them. He was fond, also, of the graces of life—of music and pictures. By minor social conventionalities he was often amusingly unfettered. When he desired to fish a favorite trout stream, or to devote twenty-four successive hours to a favorite novel, he was not ordinarily to be prevented, and on the former Dickinson farm in the northeastern part of the town, a broad tract of pasture and woodland purchased and by him named "Morningside", he built a miniature Swiss *chalet*, where he could, when he wished, seclude himself from over-importunate men of affairs.

The benign influence which he had upon Pittsfield was due to his personality, to the trust of the people in his knowledge, right feeling, and integrity, rather than to sustained exertion of his brilliant powers. Mr. Kellogg's political friends, and indeed he had in Berkshire few political enemies, were accustomed to complain because he seemed to content himself, so far as effort on his own part was concerned, with political offices lower than the highest in the gift of the Commonwealth. But his temperament, if one may here apply a modernly abused term, was essentially artistic, and it shaped his life in its own way, among his books and his neighbors.

George P. Briggs was the oldest son of Governor George Nixon Briggs and was born at Adams, March fourth, 1822. He died at Pittsfield, March twenty-sixth, 1882. Mr. Briggs was a graduate of Williams and was a member of the Berkshire bar, but after the death of his father he turned to agriculture and conducted the Governor's cherished farm on West Street. He was, like his father, a valued supporter of the Baptist Church. His nature was gentle, scholarly, and companionable, and among his Pittsfield contemporaries, by whom he was much beloved, he was noted for the breadth and quality of his information.

The career and character of Edwin Clapp were exhibitive of those sterling qualities of citizenship which made the village of Pittsfield self-reliant. His lifelong industry was devoted to only one business, and his practical public spirit to only one community. He was born on May first, 1809, in Pittsfield, where he died, July twenty-seventh, 1884. His father, Jason Clapp, was a famous builder of coaches and carriages; his large shop was on the present Clapp Avenue, and there Edwin Clapp labored contentedly, honorably, and successfully for more than half a century. He filled, with faithfulness and hard-headed common sense, many positions of financial responsibility; and his almost constant service on the town's special committees testifies to the popular estimate of the value of his homely wisdom. With the fire department he was intimately identified, for he was elected foreman of one of the volunteer engine companies every year from 1846 to 1883. He was stalwartly independent in speech and judgment, and contemptuous of pretension.

Mr. Clapp's shrewd mind was able thoroughly and quickly to appreciate the value to the community of the Berkshire Athenaeum. He was one of the incorporators named in the charter of that institution, and he continued as long as he lived to advance its interests with patient and unselfish effort. By the will of Phineas Allen, under which the Athenaeum was the residuary legatee, Mr. Clapp was designated a trustee of the estate, and the complicated duties of the trust were performed by him alone and, at his own request, without compensation.

Francis E. Kernochan, although a resident of Pittsfield for less than a dozen years, was long remembered by the community with affection and esteem. He was born in the city of New York, December twelfth, 1840, was graduated from Yale College in 1861, was married in 1866 to Miss Abba Learned, daughter of Edward Learned of Pittsfield, and became a citizen of the town in 1873, having acquired an interest in the woolen mill at Bel Air. He died at Pittsfield, on September twenty-sixth, 1884. Mr. Kernochan was a man of scholarly and social refinement and of joyously intense application to whatever his hands were set to do; he was twice elected to the office of town selectman at a time when that distinction was habitually reserved for natives of Berkshire.

A factor of influence in the town's business life was Nathan Gallup Brown, who died at Pittsfield, October twenty-third, 1884. He was born in Preston, Connecticut, January twenty-seventh, 1818; and he came to Pittsfield, as an innkeeper and merchant, when the railroad was built through the village. Mr. Brown served the town as a representative to the General Court during the Civil War, and the fire district as a water commissioner, and did much of importance toward conserving the commercial interests of the community.

The business activities of no Pittsfield man ever were wider in range than those of Edward Learned. He was born at Watervliet, New York, February twenty-sixth, 1820, became a resident of Pittsfield in 1850, and there died, February nineteenth, 1886. He was trained in boyhood to be a surveyor, and a conspicuous talent for mathematics was always of advantage to him. Mr. Learned's first important enterprises were those of a contractor for structural work and material for public buildings, principally custom houses, in different parts of the country, and as early as 1852 he was a prominent capitalist in Pittsfield, and interested financially there in woolen manufacturing. During the years immediately succeeding the Civil War his fortunes prospered rapidly. He acquired lucrative mining property in the Lake Superior region, and made other profitable ventures of various sorts. His most considerable project was to build a railroad connecting the Gulf of Mexico with the Gulf of Tehuantepec on the Pacific. This involved not only financial and engineering problems of great magnitude, but also the difficult diplomatic task of obtaining secure concessions from the Mexican government. Mr. Learned's resolute ability overcame many obstacles; nevertheless, the undertaking finally languished, and he died before he could revive it. He had been married in 1840 to Miss Caroline Stoddard of Pittsfield.

Mr. Learned, in business affairs, was a man of large vision, who did not, as the village said of him, "go hunting for sparrows"; but his robust, alert mind, fortified by a courageous will, prevented him from being a merely speculative dreamer. His youth had taught him the worth of perseverance and of intelligent industry, and he neither forgot the lesson nor ever failed to apply it. He made bold ventures, and he handled them boldly, but his boldness was sure to be backed by shrewd judgment and a remarkably comprehensive grasp of detail.

A convincing public speaker, he was a valuable contributor of counsel to the conduct of the town's affairs, and he was a liberal contributor of money to the town's meritorious causes. In 1857 he was elected to represent Pittsfield in the General Court, and he served in 1873 and 1874 as a state senator from the Berkshire district. His patriotism was unswerving, and upon the first nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency he is reputed to have been the earliest to telegraph pecuniary support to the Republican campaign. In person he was compactly framed, with a clean-cut, finely chiseled face. He was fond of good horses, and knew how to drive them. His fine home, called "Elmwood", was on Broad Street; and there he maintained a sumptuous hospitality.

Samuel W. Bowerman, a lawyer eminent in Western Massachusetts, was born at North Adams, May eighth, 1820. November second, 1887, he died at Pittsfield, where he had lived since 1857, having been in 1844 graduated from Williams College. Berkshire juries and Berkshire public meetings soon found that he was a notably effective advocate, using sound, understandable arguments, and speaking with plain force and directness. In politics, having been a vigorous "war Democrat" in '61, he always attacked narrow partisanship. His legal practice was extensive and important; but in his later years it was not easy to excite his active professional interest except by cases of unusual complication or consequence. He invested profitably in local real estate, and at the time of his death owned the land and buildings at the corner of West and South Streets. Mr. Bowerman was an earnest, sagacious man, whose opinions were deemed authoritative by his fellow citizens. His counsel was of particular value to St. Stephen's Church, of which he was a devout supporter.

The position in the community attained by Owen Coogan was a beneficial stimulation for many years to the Irishmen of Pittsfield. He was born in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1820, and about 1849 became a resident of Pittsfield, where he established himself in the business of a tanner. Mr. Coogan, who was one of the town's representatives in the state legislature, was an unassuming, reliable, and respected agent of much good in civic life, and a mainstay of his church, St. Joseph's, in its struggling pioneer days; and among his fellow countrymen, when they constituted more than half of the foreign-born population of the town, the influence of his strong, upright character was especially salutary. On December eleventh, 1887, he died at Pittsfield.

A successful and respected Pittsfield farmer of the old-fashioned type was Chauncey Goodrich, who had been trained in his vocation when agriculture was the town's chief reliance. He was born in Pittsfield, December third, 1797, and died there, April twenty-ninth, 1887. For eleven years he was a selectman, and his probity and good judgment were highly esteemed.

The career in Pittsfield of Abraham Burbank was in many respects extraordinary. He was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, June thirteenth, 1813, and came in 1832 to Pittsfield, where he worked as a journeyman carpenter. His earliest purchase of real estate was a small plot of land on Fenn Street; and there, utilizing whatever time he could spare from his regular employment, he managed to finish a house. In 1834 he was married to Miss Julia Brown of Pittsfield. He sold his house, took a note in payment, and went to Michigan, where with his wife he spent a frontier winter in a log cabin; but the note proved worthless, and Mr. Burbank returned to Pittsfield in 1837, having for his financial capital the sum of five dollars. When he died, half a century later, he owned far more real estate of value than anybody else in town.

The man's industry was little short of marvellous. He was at the same time a builder, a farmer, a hotel-keeper, a merchant, and a landlord of several business blocks and of scores of tenements. His physical constitution was metallic. With hammer and saw, or in the haying field, he did, until the day of his death, the work of several men. In the quantity of his building operations, he was quite as likely to be ahead of the town's growth as behind it. In 1847 he built a brick block on the west side of lower North Street; in 1857 he bought and developed the land now bounded by North Street, Depot Street, Morton Place, and the railroad. He acquired in 1860 the tract now enclosed by Francis Avenue, Union Street, North Street, and Columbus Avenue. In the northeastern quarter of the village he opened many residential streets, while on his broad farm, next to the high road to Pontoosuc, he erected houses at Springside, and the then conspicuous row of angular tenements long known to the irreverent as "Abraham's saw-teeth". Mr. Burbank was not accustomed to regard architectural elegance, or even the services of an architect, as indispensable.

He died at Pittsfield, November twenty-third, 1887. To many a poor boy, compelled to face the world with bare hands, the story of Abraham Burbank's hardy persistence was inspiriting; nor did the village, while smiling at the countless anecdotes of his thrifty economies, fail to respect his courage, and to be thankful often for his faith in its future. Mention is made elsewhere of his last will, by which he purposed that the bulk of his large estate should ultimately provide for Pittsfield a free hospital, a school fund, and a public park.

A fine example of the ready devotion with which substantial citizens served Pittsfield, under the town meeting system, was the participation of Henry Colt in the village government. The son of James D. Colt, he was born at Pittsfield, November twelfth, 1812. In 1839 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of the distinguished Ezekiel Bacon of Pittsfield. Mr. Colt's earlier life was that of a farmer, but there was a close connection then between Berkshire agriculture and Berkshire manufacturing, because of the importance to the manufacturer of the raising of Berkshire sheep; and Mr. Colt, a prosperous wool dealer, became in 1852 the first president of the Pittsfield Woolen Company, whose factory was on the present Wahconah Street, near Bel Air. In 1868 he was chosen by the legislature to the directorate of the Boston and Albany Railroad, and he so served until the end of his life. Mr. Colt died at Pittsfield, January sixteenth, 1888.

In the conduct of public affairs his fellow townsmen were accustomed to lean often upon him, because of his safe, conservative judgment, because he could with peculiar authority speak at once for the farming, the manufacturing, and the financial interests, and because of his ingrained and inherited loyalty to Pittsfield. He was a member of the General Court, and was selectman from 1852 to 1856, and again from 1861 to 1867; and his steadying value in the latter office was proved particularly during the strain and excitement of the Civil War. Mr. Colt seems to have been rated by his contemporaries as the reliable balance wheel of the community mechanism, but he was none the less a constantly propelling force in the welfare of the town.

The store of William G. Backus on the corner of Bank Row and South Street was a sort of landmark of the older business center of the town for many years. Born in Pittsfield in 1813, Mr. Backus died there, November third, 1888. He was a dealer in stoves and plumbers' supplies, and was so engaged in the town for half a century. Mr. Backus was a member of the first board of engineers chosen by the fire district in 1844, and was dependable for the performance of duties of good citizenship.

Robert Pomeroy impressed himself upon the social life of Pittsfield more picturesquely than any other man of his time. He was born in Pittsfield on June thirtieth, 1817, and until 1884 lived on East Street in the ancestral homestead, which stood opposite the head of First Street, and has since perished. There, in joyous, patriarchal fashion, he was a memorable host. The roomy old house, with its orchards and well-stocked paddocks, had descended to Mr. Pomeroy from his father, Lemuel Pomeroy, from whom also he had inherited a lucrative interest in the woolen mills of L. Pomeroy's Sons. He engaged his capital, too, in profitable manufacturing enterprises at Taconic and Bel Air; and in iron works at West Stockbridge. He had a Solomon-like fondness for doing large, lavish, and generous things. Mr. Pomeroy in aspect was precisely what he should have been—debonair, handsome, radiant of vivacious spirit. His breezy speech and cordial charm of manner made friends whose brilliant circle extended to Canada and England, and with equal solicitude and hospitality he cherished his friends in his home town.

By them, and indeed by the entire village, he was affectionately known as "Colonel Bob".

His business talent was neither constructive nor patient; and in the besetment of financial depression he made speculative ventures which caused his fortunes, soon after 1876, to fall upon darkened days. He endured losses with equanimity and philosophical courage; and he died at Pittsfield on December twelfth, 1889. In 1840 he had been married to Miss Mary Jenkins of Pittsfield.

Edward Pomeroy, another son of the imperial Lemuel, was born at Pittsfield, September third, 1820, and died there, August second, 1889. A man of esthetic tastes, he stood in his youth at the anvil in his father's gun factory; but his later life was almost that of a recluse, spent in his garden and his library. Floriculture had a no more ardent or successful devotee in Berkshire.

Dewitt C. Munyan, a trusted selectman and a representative of Pittsfield in the state legislature, was a contractor who erected a large share of the town's public and private buildings after 1851, when he came with his father to Pittsfield to finish the construction of the medical college on South Street. Mr. Munyan was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1825, and died at Pittsfield, October twenty-seventh, 1889. The court house, the Athenaeum, the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building, and the county jail are some of the products of his capable workmanship.

Dr. Abner M. Smith was a well-known physician and a helpful citizen of Pittsfield for thirty-three years. He was born in Dalton in 1819, and became in 1856 a resident of Pittsfield, where he died, May twenty-third, 1889. Enthusiastic in cultivating fraternal relations with his professional associates, he was prominent in the medical societies of both the county and the town. Dr. Smith gave public-spirited service as a member of the school committee, for he was always a seeker of learning; and many families knew him to be a tolerant friend and a generous counsellor.

John T. Power was a Pittsfield manufacturer schooled among the traditions of those who had so successfully founded the town's textile industry. He was born in Pittsfield, July eleventh, 1844 and died on March sixth, 1890. Mr. Power learned his business under the vigorous tutelage of Theodore Pomeroy; in 1882 he entered the partnership of Tillotson and Power, which operated its factory in southwestern Pittsfield. He had a stanch, perhaps an old-fashioned, ideal of duty to his vocation and to the people in his employ, and the community knew him for a safely and firmly fixed quantity among its younger men. For many years he was a trusted officer of the First Church.

CHAPTER V

THE CHANGE FROM TOWN TO CITY

AT the April town meeting of 1872, John C. West, who had been a selectman for nineteen years, proposed to decline re-election; and Thomas F. Plunkett, in a speech commenting on Mr. West's services to the town, suggested that the administration of public affairs had grown too burdensome to be sustained chiefly by three men, and that the time had come for Pittsfield to apply to the General Court for incorporation as a city. The suggestion was not very seriously advanced, nor was it at the time seriously considered; but a special town meeting, called in the following June, authorized, by a vote of 83 to 73, the appointment of a committee of five to report on the advisability of adopting a city form of government. The members of the committee were George Y. Learned, James M. Barker, John C. West, William R. Plunkett, and George P. Briggs. Their labors were apparently languid. An informal report was made to the town meeting of April, 1873, and a motion prevailed "that the whole subject of the City Charter be recommitted to the Committee to report at the next annual meeting." After another year accordingly, the committee presented a somewhat indeterminate plan for the election of nine selectmen from whom one should be chosen "to transact all the town business", a method of municipal government which appears to resemble in some respects the modern scheme of administration through a city manager. The subject was recommitted. The committee then drafted a city charter, obtained the enactment of it by the General Court in April, 1875, and was thereupon discharged by the town.

In the meantime, the slender public desire for a charter had become still more attenuated for two reasons. One of them, already mentioned in these pages, was the revelation of governmental corruption in several great American cities, which for a brief period made people everywhere in the country vaguely and unduly distrustful of mayors and aldermen. The other reason was the pressure of hard times, following the financial panic of 1873. Opposition to a change of government in Pittsfield was so general that the selectmen did not deem it worth while even to submit the charter to the voters, although the two years' period required for its acceptance was extended to one of four. The charter was modeled conservatively on the form of city charter then usual in the Commonwealth, and provided for the division of the new city into six wards, from each of which an alderman and three common councilmen were to be chosen.

From 1875 to 1885, the project of changing town to city was allowed to slumber peacefully, but observant men were noting with disquietude the altered character of the town and the fire district meetings, wherein were hastily decided questions becoming every year more numerous and complex. The former habit of patient discussion and of leisurely reference to committees was often infringed, while there was an increasing proportion of citizens unwilling or unable to spare the time necessary for intelligent acquaintance with the public measures upon which they were to vote. The palate of the town meeting began to demand the spice of constant action, and the pepper of quick decision; those eager for what they called "fun" were in evidence more often than formerly; and a humorist with a loud voice and a broad joke was a more dangerous opponent than he had once been to sagacious and important action.

The town meeting warrant of 1885 contained an article proposing the designation of a committee empowered to draft a city charter, and to apply to the legislature of 1886 for its enactment. The article caused a vigorous, sharp-witted, and dignified debate. Advocates of a change emphasized the need of harmonizing the divided and rapidly growing responsibilities of the town and the fire district, the discrepancy between the increasing size of the town meeting's appropriations and the time available for considering them, and the stiff argument of the census. In reply, Pittsfield's traditional and deeply rooted repugnance to the delegation of authority found forcible expression, as, for example, in an earnest speech by Samuel W. Bowerman, who declared that, so far as the argument of the census was concerned, he should rather vote to build a new town hall seating five thousand people than vote to surrender the present right of every citizen to engage actively in the affairs of the town. Other influential and effective speakers maintained that local legislation through delegates would be intolerable, that the town was not beyond "the government in open meeting of men of brains and virtue", and that all which could be gained by a city charter would be costly municipal machinery "and a dozen fat aldermen".

The powerful opposition, however, finally consented, with only a few negative votes, to the appointment of a committee of reference. This included in its membership of twenty-five the most prominent of those both in favor and in disapproval of a city form of government; and upon it were Abraham Burbank, Thomas Barber, S. W. Bowerman, J. M. Barker, Joseph Tucker, Jacob Gimlich, William Turtle, E. D. Jones, Redmond Welch, J. Dwight Francis, W. M. Mercer, S. N. Russell, Henry Noble, D. C. Munyan, J. F. Van Deusen, J. M. Stevenson, W. R. Plunkett, A. J. Waterman, J. L. Peck, James W. Hull, C. W. Kellogg, Thomas A. Oman, Laforest Logan, Harvey Henry, and W. W. Whiting.

Of this committee's deliberations the result was the drafting of a charter which the legislature declined to grant. Its salient feature was the provision of a city council of a single board, to consist of seventeen aldermen, of whom three were to be elected at large. The city of Waltham had obtained a similar charter. The legislative powers at Boston in 1886, however, were not convinced that, in the case of Pittsfield, the Waltham form of charter was expedient and just; and the local proponents of the change from town to city made no immediate attempt toward the framing of a substitute. From the feeling displayed at the meetings of the general committee and at less formal discussions, they judged it to be unlikely that a considerable majority of the voters could then be obtained for the acceptance of any charter whatever. The agitation developed a strong sentimental attachment for the old town and fire district systems, which caused their increasing difficulties and dangers to become for the moment indistinct. Simply because they had been habitually followed, people were inclined to believe that the old systems were practical.

Nevertheless, the efforts of the committee of 1885 were by no means in vain. Its sub-committee on statistics compiled and published an elaborately informative report of the town's finances between the years 1875 and 1885, which compelled the thoughtful attention of every tax-payer, large or small. No public document on a similar scale had ever been printed in Pittsfield. A defect of the town meeting government had been that it encouraged in the voters a tendency to consider each financial question as a thing apart, without estimating its relation to the future or to the past. The sub-committee's report was a comprehensive study of the expenses of a decade, *en bloc*, both of the town and the fire district. Briefly summarized, it showed that, from 1875 to 1885, the amount chargeable to the administration of the dual government had been $132,979.76; to general expenses, $918,610.30; to permanent improvements, $197,929.87; and to interest payments, $243,953.87.

That these sums must substantially increase during the next ten years, was perfectly patent. That their expenditure could with justice and economy be regulated by a town meeting form of government was becoming doubtful. Moreover, it was the investigation of this sub-committee which led indirectly to the disclosure of the looseness of accounting between the town and a former treasurer; and the fact that this irregularity could have existed for so long without correction was not reassuring to those who still believed in adhering to the town meeting.

In 1888, the thirty-first article of the April town meeting warrant read as follows: "To see if the town will establish a rate of wages for town work". When the article was moved for consideration, it was seen at once that the meeting was in the control of men who already knew exactly what they wanted, and were determined to obtain it. Indisposed to listen to argument, and unwilling to reply to it, the resolute majority voted that no employee of the town should be paid less than two dollars for a working day of ten hours. Critics from all classes and parties vainly represented that this regulation would throw out of the town's employment the aged and infirm who could not earn the wages fixed, that it would be as sensible for the meeting to award interest at variance with the current rate to lenders of money to the town, and that an individual thus conducting his private enterprises would be judged to be insane by the very people who supported the measure. The debate, if indeed it can properly be so called, provoked unique turbulence and acrimony, which affected, by a sort of contagion, the transaction of other business by the stormy meeting, where $170,000 was appropriated in the course of an afternoon. The result was a large and important accession to those who advocated a city charter.

At about this time, too, their position was somewhat strengthened by a temporarily unfortunate administration of the town's affairs. The selectmen, because of a slight and technical irregularity in the drawing of jurors, had been forced publicly to defend themselves against charges of laxness, and, indeed, their indictment at law was sought, a proceeding which disturbed the town hardly the less because it proved to be abortive.

In a special town meeting convened in September, 1888, a motion to apply for the third time to the legislature for a charter prevailed without objection; and it was noted as a good omen of harmonious non-partisanship that the moderator of the meeting, a Democrat in politics, designated as a committee for the purpose one Democrat and four Republicans. These were Joseph Tucker, Thomas Barber, John C. Crosby, Emory H. Nash, and H. S. Russell. By them much of the work of preparing a city charter was delegated to Mr. Crosby, who published the draft in the following December. It provided for a governmental body of two boards. Nine aldermen were to be chosen, one from each of six wards and three at large, while the lower board was to be composed of fifteen common councilmen, of whom the number to be chosen at large was three. Every order of either board was to be presented to the mayor, and for its passage over his veto a two-thirds vote of such board was to be requisite, or of both boards, when concurrent action was necessary. The concurrent vote of both bodies was to elect a board of public works of six members. The voters of the city were to elect a school committee of nine, one from each ward and three at large. This charter was submitted to the Commonwealth's committee on cities.

It was now clearly apparent that Pittsfield was resolved to obtain a city charter of some kind. Within three years, sentiment had sharply veered. The general impression seemed to be that a charter in almost any form was better than none at all. The suggestion that, at the cost of further delay, it might be wise to ascertain by vote of a town meeting the form of charter consonant with the wishes of the town, and to present it to the legislature with the endorsement of such a vote, was disagreeable to the impatient public mood. The situation was not without a certain menace; for the over-hurried electorate might accept hastily any charter offered to it by the General Court.

In February, 1889, the legislative committee at Boston held a hearing in the matter of the Pittsfield charter, and there the principle of elections at large to the city council was attacked by several Pittsfield remonstrants, led by Edward T. Slocum. When the charter finally emerged from the committee-room, three months afterward, it was altered radically from the draft prepared in Pittsfield, and was not, in several essentials, the charter asked for by the town's committee. The mayor was closely shorn of power. No members of the city council or of the school committee were to be elected at large. The board of public works was to consist of three members. One alderman, two members of the common council, and two school committeemen were to be elected from each of seven wards. In May the amended charter passed the legislature, a substitute in the original form having been offered in the lower house by a Pittsfield representative, Charles M. Wilcox, and having been rejected. Provision was made whereby the selectmen might submit the charter to the voters of the town, and a majority of the ballots actually cast should determine its acceptance.

This form of charter was not experimental. Having been devised for the city of Boston by Lemuel Shaw, the great chief justice, it was in successful operation in most of the cities of New England; and it was framed in accordance with the dual system of governmental checks and balances familiar to the mind of every American, and fortified by the examples of the bicameral legislative bodies of the Commonwealth and of the United States.

The selectmen announced that they would not arrange for a vote on the acceptance of the charter until "after haying time"; and in the meantime the document was earnestly assailed and as earnestly defended. Opponents of elections at large to the city council and to the school committee had grounded their belief firmly upon the argument that such a stipulation would allow to the political party locally dominant more than its just power in the municipal government. To this it was retorted that town officials had always been so chosen in Pittsfield without unfair results. But the fact was that the old town method in general was now precisely what most of the people were anxious to cast aside. They had obviously had enough of it. Its unfitness for existing conditions during the past year or two had become, in their estimation, especially apparent. The proposed city charter might, or might not, be defective, but at any rate there it was, a concrete thing. If they declined it, no man could say how long a time might elapse before another would be offered to them, nor could any man predict, with even the slightest degree of certainty, that another charter would be more generally acceptable.

From both sides, accusations of partisan maneuvering, in and out of the State House, were launched without disturbing very much this sweeping undercurrent of public desire. Academic discussion of the charter, pro and con, apparently excited only a half-hearted attention from the majority. Local men who now attempted to revive interest in the principle of a city council with a single board found it not easy to obtain an audience. The city government of Quincy, so chartered in 1888, had not then been tested; nor was it probable, had any lesson of experience been properly deducible from the workings of the Quincy charter in 1889, that the contemporary voters of Pittsfield would have considered it studiously.

Nevertheless, a number of men addressed themselves to the task of defeating the adoption by the town of the proposed charter. Their chief contention was that a single legislative board in the city government was sufficient. According to their view, the establishment of two co-ordinate bodies was likely to engender ineffectiveness, jealousy, and compromises. They maintained that most of the existing evils, which made desirable the change to a city, could be traced to the divided responsibility for corporate action between two co-ordinate bodies, the town and the fire district, and the numerous officials of each, who, having no common purpose, acted independently and often antagonistically; and they reasoned that any dual government of a small municipality was liable to similar defects. They would have simplified the municipal government, given more power to the mayor, and curtailed the duties of the board of public works, while with loyal affection they still clung to the principle of elections at large. Several of these opponents of the charter were strategically in a position of disadvantage. For nearly twenty years they had persistently advocated the change from town to city, and now, when for the first time the change was possible, they were as persistently endeavoring to postpone it. Moreover, they were of the Democratic party; the normal Democratic majority in the town was then supposed to be about three hundred; and every Democrat who favored city elections at large was of course open to the imputation of trying to entrench his party securely in the city council.

It was long "after haying time" when the selectmen submitted the charter to the decision of the people. The day chosen was February eleventh, 1890. At the town hall, the polls were open for eight hours. The majority for the charter was 146, the figures being 932 in favor, and 786 opposed. About one-half of the registered voters cast ballots.

There had been avowed suspicion of political and partisan manipulation of the electorate, but analysis of the balloting showed that any attempts, which might have been made to control a party vote on the question, had been futile. Close observers declared, without contradiction, that nearly as many Democrats as Republicans voted for the charter, and that a large number of Republicans voted against it. Because of the nonpartisan character of the final decision, the town was disposed to congratulate itself. But that one-half of the voters stayed away from the town hall was with reason held not to be a subject for felicitation. It was surmised, and doubtless correctly, that the majority of the absentees were in accord with the majority of those who went to the polls, so strong and general was the desire for a city government. The fact remains, however, that the new city was incorporated under a charter which had obtained the formal approval of only a little more than one-quarter of the voting population. In this respect the auspices were not favorable, and it was a misfortune that the new form of government had not been able to command the recorded support of more of the citizens of the town.

The city charter occasioned several somewhat perplexing questions of legal construction. It provided, for example, that it should become effective upon its acceptance; and it specified dates, the first Tuesday in December and the first Monday of the following January, for the election and the installation respectively of the members of the city government. The charter had been accepted in February. Pittsfield had then ceased technically to be a town, although eleven months must elapse before the inauguration of a mayor and council. The charter, of course, stipulated that existing town and fire district authorities should continue their functions during such an interregnum. But the official terms of most of the town and fire district officers would expire in April. Was it proper that they should continue in office, *de facto*, until January, 1891? If not, could Pittsfield, being no longer a town, lawfully elect town officers? Without bringing this question to a direct issue, the dilemma was evaded by the re-election of the existing town and fire district officers at the annual April meetings in 1890.

Pittsfield's last regular town meeting was held on Monday, April seventh, 1890, and appropriately at the historic town hall, although on the following day it was adjourned to the Coliseum on North Street. The moderator was Joseph Tucker. The last board of selectmen was composed of William F. Harrington, George Y. Learned, and Eugene H. Robbins; and others who served the town during its final year were William M. Clark, Thomas E. Hall, and Gilbert West as assessors, Frederick H. Printiss as town clerk, Edward McA. Learned as collector of taxes, Erwin H. Kennedy as town treasurer, and Israel F. Chesley, William M. Mercer, Rev. William W. Newton, John C. Crosby, Peter P. Curtin, William W. Gamwell, Harlan H. Ballard, Max Rosenthal, and Ralph B. Bardwell as members of the school committee. At the last regular meeting of the Pittsfield fire district, William W. Whiting presided. The last principal officials, who transferred the affairs of the district to the city, were George W. Branch, who was chief engineer of the fire department; Michael Casey, S. N. Russell, and Gilbert West, who were the prudential committee; F. W. Hinsdale, Charles E. Merrill, and C. T. Rathbun, commissioners of main drains and sidewalks; and E. N. Robbins, W. R. Plunkett, and John Feeley, who were water commissioners.

The board of selectmen divided the township into seven wards; and in the latter part of the year Pittsfield proceeded to consider the personal composition of its first city government. The importance of a worthy selection was generally recognized. A healthful disposition was manifested by the leaders of the political parties to make the first city administration as strong and efficient as possible; the newspapers urged the nomination of the most capable men who were willing to undertake the performance of official duty. In this spirit of civic patriotism was alleviated some of the dissatisfaction undeniably provoked by the acceptance of a charter in a form which did not enlist the approval of a large minority.

For mayor, the Republicans in caucus nominated Andrew J. Waterman, and the Democrats, Charles E. Hibbard. Both of the candidates were lawyers of distinguished experience. Neither of them had ever been officially connected with the town government, and their supporters pressed their claims without factional animosity or unfairness. The election, held on December second, 1890, resulted in the choice of Mr. Hibbard as the first mayor of the city. The first aldermen were Peter P. Curtin, Andrew J. White, Jabez L. Peck, David A. Clary, Charles I. Lincoln, Edward Cain, and C. C. Wright. The councilmen chosen were John Churchill, David Rosenhein, John J. Bastion, D. C. MacInnes, John M. Lee, George W. Smith, Edward T. Slocum, Joseph Foote, George T. Denny, H. W. Chapman, E. B. Mead, John R. Feeley, E. B. Wilson, and E. T. Lawrence. It is noticeable that, with a single exception, no member of the first city government had served in the final administration of the town and fire district governments. According to strict party lines, the Republicans on joint ballot might command a majority of one vote.

The plans for the inaugural ceremonies of the new government were made by a committee appointed by a citizens' meeting, which named for this purpose Morris Schaff, William L. Adam, Joseph Tucker, William R. Plunkett, and William W. Whiting. This committee increased its membership to twenty-five and chose Joseph Tucker to be its chairman. The place of the inauguration was the Academy of Music. For the occasion, the auditorium was decorated elaborately, but with dignity; portraits of men who had served the town reliably and often in the distant past were conspicuously displayed; and the assemblage which filled the hall to overflowing in the forenoon of Monday, January fifth, 1891, was affected at once by its environment.

The suggestion from things seen, however, was not in the least needed to stir in the people a deep sense of the significance of the event which they had gathered to witness. To many men the passing of the town was like the inevitable departure, in the fullness of years and honor, of a venerated friend. The necessary end of the old order was charged for them with solemnity and with regret. It closed definitely a chapter of their memories. They recalled with pride and fondness the story of the town of Pittsfield, of the sturdy democracy of her self-government, of the loyal efforts in her behalf to which she had been able to inspire her sons.

The impressive inaugural proceedings in the Academy were characterized by earnestness and simplicity. Joseph Tucker presided. In appropriate recognition of the identity of the town and the First Parish, in their early days, Rev. J. L. Jenkins was selected to offer prayer. The brief speech of the chairman sounded a significant note of warning. "This ancient town" said he, in the course of his remarks, "is passing away; sorrowfully we await its last moments. When they come, let us cry, with loud acclaim, long live the city of Pittsfield. But I beg of you to remember that the history of American cities is not savory, and that only in those where all the people take a lively interest in their welfare, and resolutely keep them free from national politics, is a such a government a blessing".

An address, long remembered by its hearers for its force and grace, was delivered by James M. Barker. "We are at home", he began. "We meet under happy auspices. We come with proud memories, high hopes, and with an inspiring purpose". The honorable record of Pittsfield was eloquently reviewed; and toward the conclusion of his address the speaker said:

"We come then, as we have the right, recounting the glories and virtues of the town. In our homes are peace and plenty. In our midst have long dwelt religion and education. Here are thrift and industry and prosperity. Here are noble, beneficent institutions, well founded, well tried, doing good work. Here are cheer and friendliness and good manners. Here have been shown bright examples of patriotism, of loyalty, and of devotion to the welfare of man. Here, today, is a people proud of the past, but filled with high ambition for the future. For ourselves and for our successors, we demand with confident expectation yet more and finer things. Each proud memory, each glory won, each blessing of today, is but the force, which, rightly used, shall raise us higher, make us better, richer. . . . . .

"This is the lesson of the hour—that this community, hitherto well ordered and governed by itself, shall henceforth be well and faithfully served by those to whom its government is now to be entrusted. That each shall bear in mind, for his inspiration and guidance, the fair story of the past, shall realize the priceless value of his trust, and in every act and thought be loyal to the common weal.

"Mr. Mayor, and you, honored aldermen and councilmen of the new city, it is because we believe that you have accepted service in this spirit, and will thus perform it, that you have been chosen to this new government. We are willing to commemorate this day because of our confidence that you and your successors will do well. That in your care and keeping the honor and welfare of the community are safe. . . . . . That here shall ever be found a place beautiful by nature, made finer and better by your adornment—a people ever wiser, better, happier, more prosperous.

"This lesson is impersonal. It comes not from us, nor from those who have deputed us. It is the voice, the plea to you and your successors of all those, the dead, the living, those yet to live, identified with this community—nor of them alone—but of all those fine ideas and forces which are part of that which has been known as Pittsfield".

The orator, himself a frequent, capable, and loving servant of the old town, delivered the valedictory with quiet emotion;

and of this there was no lack in his soberly minded and sympathetic auditors, for whom he seemed to be a spokesman rather than a protagonist. The oath of office to the first mayor was then administered by Henry W. Taft, clerk of the Superior Court. Mr. Hibbard's inaugural address was attuned to the same chord of courageous hopefulness which had vibrated throughout Judge Barker's farewell to the town. Said the mayor: "The record of the town of Pittsfield, just closed, is secure, the record of the City of Pittsfield is yet to be made. A record as distinguished and brilliant we are not justified in expecting, but a record no less honorable is possible, if we will but carry into the new system of local self-government the spirit of the old; if our public servants shall be animated by the same exalted purposes, the same honorable ambitions, the same devotion to duty and to the best interests of the city as were their predecessors, and if all our citizens shall unite in maintaining the same high standards of citizenship, which the fathers established and maintained."

Then followed Mr. Hibbard's compact and perspicuous statement of municipal assets, needs, and problems; and before his attentive auditors left the theater one advantage, at least, of their new form of government had been made apparent to them. Under the town system, it had been nobody's particular business to inform all of the voters, comprehensively and with authority, of public concerns. The printed reports of the various independent officials of the town and fire district had never been annually consolidated, and often they had been fragmentary and ill-arranged by men inexperienced in the expressive marshaling of facts and figures. The oral information, given by them in town meeting, was customarily that merely which was elicited by debate or by such questions as might happen to be asked. The lucid inaugural address, therefore, of the first mayor opened the eyes of many persons; it is probable that scores of people in the hall had never before realized completely the full extent of the public activities, their interrelation, and their demands.

The beneficial effect of the inaugural exercises upon the community spirit was far more profound than that usually produced by such ceremonies. Whether by accident or by design, they reconciled and encouraged those who had been disturbed and, in some cases, disheartened by the agitation incident to the acceptance of the charter and by the uncertain prospect of the new government. The high moral tone, which marked the proceedings, gratified everybody, and was rightfully deemed significant. Not only had sentiments of reminiscence and civic aspiration been adequately voiced and responsively greeted; but also the practical, workaday, common sense of the citizens had been satisfied by a business-like and comprehensive report of their affairs. The baptism of the city was propitious.

It remained to add the proper note of social congratulation, and in the evening of the same day a public inaugural ball was the event at the Academy of Music. The city, through a committee of which William G. Backus was chairman, conducted its first family party on a large and hospitable scale. Those who attended it are fond of recalling the way in which it appropriately blended old and new fashions of enjoyment, as if to suggest the merging of an ancient town and a modern municipality. The then modish waltz and polka alternated with the square dances of village times; Captain Israel C. Weller, of genial memory, was persuaded to call off, in rural style, the figures of a quadrille; supper was served at the American House across the street; and festivity reigned.

CHAPTER VI

PHASES OF THE CITY'S GROWTH

THE assumption by Pittsfield of the title of city had somewhat the same subjective effect which had been exerted upon local pride twenty years before by the establishment of the town as the county seat; for it was vaguely believed by many good citizens in 1891, quite as it had been in 1871, that the possession of a more sounding title assured the possession of a more accelerated welfare. Indeed, if one is so fancifully minded as to push the analogy between the two events in another direction, his whimsical curiosity may be rewarded. The establishment of Pittsfield as the county seat was preceded by a period of great prosperity, and it chanced to be followed by hard times; while the final years of the town were those of industrial buoyancy, and the new city was soon to be confronted by the general business depression throughout the country of the early nineties of the last century.

Part of a paper read in Pittsfield in 1870 before the Monday Evening Club is here relevant. The paper was a protest against the idea that prosperity was attainable without effort, and through the decrees either of fortune or of the legislature in Boston. "The future growth of Pittsfield", declared the writer, "will in a great measure depend upon the increase of those manufacturing and mechanical employments not requiring much water power. One large factory would do more for the permanent prosperity of this town than our new court house." It was precisely along these lines that the welfare of the town was developing in 1891; and the possession of the title of city had little direct bearing upon that welfare.

In the history of Pittsfield for the quarter-century after 1890, the essential fact was not its new form of government, but its material growth, due in chief to the development of non-textile manufacturing, and especially of the manufacturing of electrical appliances. The twenty-five years after 1890 saw the population increase from 17,252 to 39,607, and the number of dwellings from 2,735 to 6,022.

This rapid rate of gain is by no means remarkable in the history of our younger American cities, but in the individual case of Pittsfield it was surprising. Pittsfield, for one hundred years prior to 1890, had been a thriving town, according to the New England standard. The civic mind had become accustomed to a certain easy rate of increase in population. The average rate of increase for each decade of the nineteenth century was about twenty-five per cent., although the percentage of gain was fifty-six between 1840 and 1850, when railroad connections were first established. For the decade ending in 1910, the rate of increase was forty-seven per cent., and larger than that of any other city in Massachusetts, except New Bedford. The growth of the property resources was even more marked and precipitate. The federal census authorities stated the value of the city's manufactured products to be $5,753,546 in 1899 and $15,215,202 in 1909.

If it is possible to conceive a civic mind, it is possible also to imagine that Pittsfield rubbed her civic eyes, habituated to gaze placidly at the slower and more sober thrift of a Yankee village.

Another element of singularity in Pittsfield's abrupt growth lies in the fact that this growth brought suddenly into relations with industrial and financial centers a community which had long been sturdily self-reliant, if not self-satisfied. He has considered the earlier story of Berkshire to little avail who has not noted the effect of the isolation of its highlands upon the moral and political independence of its people, from the old days when Parson Allen and the Pittsfield selectmen so zealously lectured the governor of the Commonwealth and the lawmakers at Boston. In a not dissimilar way, nature had wrought the independence of the county's manufacturing enterprises. Between the palisades of the hills, the Berkshire mill owners had found a sufficient working capital in the power of the mountain streams; and, for nearly a century, no considerable amount of money from abroad had sought investment in Pittsfield. Unaffected by the proximity of any large commercial metropolis, the town had been trained to rely chiefly upon itself, to initiate its own plans, and to carry them forward with its own resources. About the year 1891, this state of things began to be altered; and the change was violently contrary to the long experience of an especially self-contented community.

It is peculiar that the industrial growth of Pittsfield at this period should have been accompanied by increased evidence of the attractive power of the place upon the vacation traveler and the metropolitan searcher for a summer home. Holiday-makers do not usually linger where factory wheels are busy. Pittsfield was fortunate in that its factory wheels were both busy and unobtrusive. The residential portions of the city remained unvexed by the clang of machinery; the beauty of its surrounding uplands was not disturbed; and, with the exception, to the east, of the Hatter's Pond of former days, its jeweled lakes retained their rural loveliness. The city was therefore enabled still to share substantially in the growth of Berkshire's popularity as a summer resort. In Pittsfield, however, more often than in the other towns of the county, the casual visitor became the permanent resident, cultivated the city's increasing opportunities of business, and added to the enjoyment and value of its social life.

The number of those attracted to Berkshire by the fame of its highland scenery was at this time augmented by the improvement of facilities of travel over its picturesque roads. Cars propelled by electricity through the medium of an overhead wire were first used in Pittsfield in 1891. A strong disagreement among the stockholders of the Pittsfield Street Railway Company had so confused the affairs of the corporation that in 1890 it was dissolved, and a new company was organized, called the Pittsfield Electric Street Railway Company. This corporation, of which Joseph Tucker was the president, acquired the plant of the former company, equipped the line for the use of electricity as motive power, and on July ninth, 1891, began to run trolley cars from Park Square to Pontoosuc Lake. Upon the first Sunday of operation, 3,700 passengers were carried. The experiment, nevertheless, was regarded doubtfully by the public, because the cars ascended grades with difficulty; and, at the Benedict hill, near Pontoosuc, they often declined to ascend at all. Horse-drawn cars were not immediately abandoned by the managers of the enterprise. Naturally enough, the lay opinion was that trolley cars, however practicable they might be on city streets or in a level country, could never prove to be of much utility among the hills of Berkshire.

In 1892, a large part of the stock of the company was purchased by Patrick H. and Peter C. Dolan, who came to Pittsfield from New Britain, Connecticut, and assumed the active direction of the road. Within eleven years from 1893, the line was extended east to Dalton and Hinsdale, south to the foot of South Mountain, west to West Pittsfield, northwest to Lake Avenue, and north to Cheshire. The Berkshire Street Railway Company, an energetic and resourceful corporation keenly promoted by Ralph D. Gillett of Westfield, and supported by several local shareholders, began in 1902 to operate a line north and south through the county, which traversed the eastern part of Pittsfield and connected with the business center through East Street. In 1915, there were twenty-five miles of trolley car tracks within the city limits. In 1910, the capital stock of the older corporation was sold to a holding company, and the control of both roads passed to the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

The builders of these lines and extensions met, especially from the residents on South and East Streets, the lively opposition which at that time was usual in similar cases the country over; and they accomplished for the community the benefit as usual and inevitable. Less ordinary in its results was the local rivalry between the two railway companies, in which the general public participated to an exceptional degree, so that ill-considered charges flew wildly back and forth. The rancor of the so-called "trolley war" disturbed Pittsfield for several years; and the final absorption of the roads by one management was welcomed by many pacific citizens.

The wide vogue of the automobile, which began to prevail in the United States during the first decade of the century, was also a factor of no slight importance in the growth and prosperity of Pittsfield at that time. The county of Berkshire became a favorite touring district for motor cars. The travelers by automobile, of whom 90,000 were roughly estimated in 1915 to have visited Pittsfield from April to November, not only profited the local merchants and the local hotel-keepers, but made both the social and commercial atmosphere of the city more cosmopolitan. It happened fortunately that the public accommodations of the city were already prepared to take care of this benevolent invasion. In this instance Pittsfield was forehanded. Its equipment of hotels had been made, for the first time in many years, thoroughly adequate. The Maplewood had been enlarged. The American House was replaced by a new hotel bearing the same name in 1899; and in the previous year Samuel W. Bowerman, son of the former owner of the property, razed the ancient building on the corner of South and West Streets, and erected and opened the Hotel Wendell.

On the other hand, the city was by no means prepared for the housing of its increased permanent population between 1900 and 1910; and this matter soon assumed the proportions of a serious problem. Local owners of residential real estate were accustomed to move with deliberation. A "land boom" was not within their experience, and they regarded symptoms of it warily. The expansion of dwelling facilities did not for several years keep pace with the need for them. Outside capital, here as elsewhere, seized its legitimate opportunity. In 1905 the scarcity of tenements first became noticeable. The building development thereafter was chiefly toward the northeast, where, in the wooded Morningside section, the occupancy of house lots had begun markedly to increase about 1895.

The city's annual building record, inclusive of the cost of buildings for all purposes, first touched one million dollars in 1906. Four years later, it more than doubled that amount.

A considerable part of this expenditure was due to the erection of the great factories, north and east of Silver Lake, of the General Electric Company of Schenectady, New York, which in 1903 purchased the stock and plant of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company. To narrate with detail the extraordinary development of this enterprise is not within the province of the present chapter; nevertheless, no account, not even a general one, of the first quarter-century of the city's existence can well be attempted, or understood, without some account also of the company's existence, so important was their interrelation and so curiously coincident in point of time were their beginnings. The city of Pittsfield began its course in January, 1891, and in the following April the Stanley Company made its first shipment of machinery.

Sixteen hands were then employed in the manufacture of electrical transformers on Clapp Avenue. Twenty years later, the establishment initiated by William Stanley employed over 5,000 people, and its shops, in the vicinity of Silver Lake and Morningside, covered fifty acres. Not only did the early prosperity of the company augment the material welfare of Pittsfield, but also it was of a nature to energize unusually the popular spirit. It represented an industry which was at the time novel and strange, and of which the mysterious possibilities defied calculation. Few cities in the world, between 1890 and 1895, possessed a manufactory of the same sort. Its very presence in Pittsfield seemed to signify that the community was awake, expansive, ultra-modern. The daily evidence of its early success kindled optimism regarding the future of the city as a whole.

With a few exceptions, the incorporators and original shareholders of the Stanley Company were Pittsfield men, who put their money into the modest venture of 1890 rather because of public spirit than because of expectation of large profits. Upon its successive directorates, during the first decade of its development, were Charles Atwater, William R. Plunkett, Walter F. Hawkins, George H. Tucker, William Stanley, Charles E. Hibbard, Henry Hine, George W. Bailey, W. A. Whittlesey, Henry C. Clark, and William W. Gamwell. The active supervision of its finances and commercial relations was consigned to Mr. Gamwell, who was chosen president after Mr. Atwater resigned in 1893. Mr. Gamwell served at times as treasurer, and Mr. Bailey and Mr. Whittlesey also held the same position. The financial guidance of the company, between 1890 and 1900, being thus mainly in the hands of Pittsfield citizens, its immediate success peculiarly gratified local sentiment; and Pittsfield's self-confidence was stimulated by the fact that the community, through its own business men, was able to take such profitable advantage of an industrial field then new and commercially hazardous.

Moreover, in attempting an estimate of the early value to the city of the Stanley Company, it must not be forgotten that the character and circumstances of the enterprise attracted to Pittsfield, as residents, men of especial mental alertness and breadth of mental vision. They widened the social, as well as the industrial, horizon of the city. The mechanics and laborers in the shops were necessarily intelligent as well as active. The company's powerful and more wealthy rivals enforced at headquarters a general management of especially vigilant and far-sighted shrewdness. Apart from the company proper, the brilliant and ambitious electricians, who worked with Mr. Stanley in his laboratory, typified a high grade of scientific talent in their young profession. Indeed, the zest and venturesome energy of youth seemed to inspire the entire undertaking. William Stanley, whose tireless inventive genius leavened it, was only thirty-two years old at the date of its inception.

The most conspicuous effect which textile manufacturing had at this period upon the growth of Pittsfield was accomplished through the development of the mills of the W. E. Tillotson Manufacturing Company near Silver Lake. After 1901 their capacity was so increased that eventually the operations of weaving, spinning, and knitting, gave employment to about 600 people. Leaving aside the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company, non-textile manufacturers contributed to the city's gain notably through the medium of the Eaton, Crane, and Pike Company's activities. This establishment, a manufactory of stationery, began its unusually successful career in Pittsfield in 1893, then employing thirty operatives. In 1915, more than 1,000 operatives were employed in the large and busy shops extended from the building formerly occupied by the Terry Clock Company on South Church Street, with two auxiliary plants.

These industrial factors of growth, combined with others of less magnitude but of no less energy, produced in the Pittsfield of 1891 to 1916 a general state of domestic effort, almost of strain. To keep pace with this expansion taxed the energies, the capital, and the character of the city. In this respect Pittsfield singularly reflected the condition of the Republic during the same era, an era wherein the capability of its self-government, and of its financial, educational, and social systems, was tried severely by the growth of industry and population. It is quite possible to find in the experience of Pittsfield at this period many of the same problems of readjustment, in miniature, which confronted the United States; and one may observe an illustration of the familiar fact that often the history of an individual community closely exemplifies the history of the nation, of which it is a diminutive part.

The number of the financial institutions in the city was reinforced in 1895 by the establishment of the Berkshire Loan and Trust Company, under the presidency of Franklin K. Paddock, and in 1893 by the chartering of the City Savings Bank, of which the president was Francis W. Rockwell. Two co-operative banks were initiated, the Pittsfield in 1889, and the Union in 1911. In their various lines of service, these institutions prospered, while at the same time the sound prosperity was strengthened of the national banks, the Agricultural, the Pittsfield, and the Third, and of the Berkshire County Savings Bank. By the last named, the city's first office building on a modern scale was erected in 1894, at the corner of North Street and Park Square.

This building, which necessitated the disappearance of West's block, brought about the earliest change in the appearance of the older business center during the period which we are now surveying. Other noteworthy changes on North Street were effected by the construction in 1908 of the Agricultural Bank building, between Dunham and Fenn Streets; by the burning of the Academy of Music in 1912 and the erection on its site of the Miller building; and by the destruction by fire of the ancient Callender block on the west side of lower North Street in 1914. The advance of business structures north of the railroad bridge was constant and substantial. In 1915, North Street presented an unbroken front of blocks on the east side as far as St. Joseph's Convent, and on the west to Bradford Street, while north of these points on the main thoroughfare, as well as on the northerly cross streets, and at Morningside, were many buildings devoted to mercantile purposes. Not until 1900, however, did upper North Street lose its most obvious relic of village days, a rural blacksmith's shop, which stood at the head of Wahconah Street on a portion of the grounds now occupied by the House of Mercy hospital.

The strain of the city's growth was felt with acuteness by all of its charitable enterprises, and especially by the House of Mercy. In 1890 the number of charity and pay patients cared for in the hospital was 156, in 1915 it was 2,213. In 1901, the growth of the institution was signalized by the erection of a spacious main building in the triangle bounded by North and Wahconah Streets, and Russell Terrace. Again, in 1908, the establishment of Hillcrest Hospital, at the corner of North Street and Springside Avenue, added substantially to the equipment of the community for the performance of charitable hospital work.

Altruistic spirit found expression also during this period in the beginning of the work of the Visiting Nurses' Association, the Anti-tuberculosis Association, and the Day Nursery Association. The last was organized by Pittsfield women in 1905, for the purpose of providing a place where busy mothers, during their working hours, might have little children cared for. Its first president was Mrs. William H. Eaton. The Visiting Nurses' Association, designed to supply the services of a trained nurse to the destitute sick in their homes, was instituted in 1908, under the presidency of DeWitt Bruce. The Pittsfield Anti-tuberculosis Association, of which the first official head was Dr. J. F. A. Adams, was formed also in 1908, and soon thereafter acquired a farm in the western part of the city, where a sanitorium was established for the treatment of patients afflicted by consumption. The Associated Charities, organized in 1911 with Arthur N. Cooley as president, became the central, supervising, and assisting agency of these and other benevolent activities, and in 1915 absorbed the Union for Home Work, and assumed the charitable functions of that organization.

It is to be observed that, during the first twenty-five years of Pittsfield's existence as a city, its people not only sustained and developed the philanthropic institutions inherited from earlier days, but also were generally responsive to new and growing needs.

In fact, the field of service of almost every public institution in the city was broadened so rapidly and so imperatively during these years that its managers were seldom out of danger of finding its resources inadequate. Almost every public and semi-public institution in the city was conducted under an abnormal, although legitimate, pressure of popular demand. At the public library of the Berkshire Athenaeum, for an instance, the annual issue of books advanced from 30,000 to 100,000. Those who founded the Athenaeum and endowed it in 1875 could not have contemplated growth of service on this scale; and the city, following properly the fine example of the town, sustained a large portion of the burden of the current expenses of the institution by a yearly grant from the harassed municipal treasury.

A similar condition of laborious endeavor to meet demand was evident about this time among such agencies for good as the Young Men's Christian Association and the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society. The latter, organized in 1874 by the men of St. Joseph's Church, found its opportunities so extended in 1911 that a building seemed necessary for its beneficent work. In that year, $47,000 was raised by an enthusiastic popular subscription; and the building was erected on Melville Street. The Young Men's Christian Association was established in Pittsfield in 1885. In 1908 the need of a building for it was so generally recognized that the public readily contributed $44,000, and this, added to a large fund gathered already by the association, made possible the erection of a building on the corner of Melville and North Streets.

The sphere of possible usefulness of the Boys' Club and its vocational schools, modestly initiated in 1900, became enlarged so obviously in 1905 that the wise munificence of Zenas Crane of Dalton provided a building on Melville Street for the club. A building also was generously assured for the Business Women's and the Working Girls' Clubs at the corner of East and First Streets in 1915, when it had grown apparent that the demand for the benefits derivable from those organizations was in urgent excess of the supply, which their former facilities afforded.

The provision of public playgrounds within the thickly settled portion of the city began in 1910. In the next year, a committee, appointed by the mayor, formed the Park and Playground Association, of which the declared object was "the promotion of the establishment, acquisition, maintenance, and improvement of parks and playgrounds for the people of Pittsfield." The association's first president was Joseph Ward Lewis, and the land first bought for its use in 1911 was north of Columbus Avenue, immediately west of the river. The attendance at the public playgrounds in 1915 was about 90,000.

In connection with the development, between 1891 and 1916, of these and kindred activities in Pittsfield, one observes that here again the life of the city reflected with fidelity the life of the nation. The period was one of social organization, when forces working for social betterment began to become combined, and subjected to unified and skilled direction. Of this tendency the social history of Pittsfield presents clear evidence; and, if one views in sum all the various endeavors toward mutual help and the common good, he will find that they represent a very considerable part of the domestic life of the community.

The city's churches, of whose philanthropic ideal such agencies were, to some degree, the practical expression, responded to the impetus of the city's growth. New edifices were dedicated by Unity Church, in 1890; by Advent Church, in 1891; by the Evangelical Lutheran Church, in 1893; by Notre Dame Church, in 1897; by Pilgrim Memorial Church, in the following year; by St. Charles' Church, in 1901; and by the Morningside Baptist Society, in 1913. First Church of Christ, Scientist, occupied its own building in 1907. The Gathering of Israel erected a new synagogue in 1906. The building on Linden Street used by the Epworth Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church was remodeled in 1906; and in 1913 a chapel was erected on Elm Street by the First Baptist Church. The activities, in short, of every religious denomination in Pittsfield were increased. St. Joseph's Convent was opened in 1897. The St. Joseph's parochial schools were established in 1899.

By the public schools of Pittsfield, the strain of expansion was felt with trying rigor. The enrolment of pupils was approximately doubled in the fifteen years following 1900. The fact that the city was growing rapidly was thus emphasized in the experience even of the children, and the constant endeavor of the community to adjust itself to this growth was brought home to every household. Unlike previous generations in the normally progressive town, Pittsfield boys and girls now became men and women among surroundings abnormally changeful, and in an atmosphere charged with a constant effort to make the supply of free public education equal to the demand for it. The city, wherein the building and enlargement of schoolhouses were annual necessities for several years, and wherein overcrowded schoolhouses were not unusual, was by these witnesses made forcibly aware of the need of effort beyond the ordinary.

Strain and growth in a community sometimes produce a certain disintegration. Against this tendency, in the case of Pittsfield, has often worked a strong impulse summoning the endeavor of all the citizens to attain some object for the direct benefit of comparatively a few. Instances of this are the popular subscriptions, to which allusion has been made, for the building funds of the Young Men's Christian Association and the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society. An increased co-operation for such ends deserves to be noted by the reader interested in American social life at the dawn of the twentieth century. It was a characteristic feature of the period in Pittsfield. When money was to be raised for a worthy object, the campaign, as it was called, was elaborately organized and a studious attempt was made to enlist in the ranks every member of the entire community, who had any means of contribution. Such a campaign, with its numerous participants and daily meetings, frequently resulted not only in the subscription of a fund; it also operated to unify the social body and to bring together men and women of various sorts in the friendly pursuance of a common purpose. Social co-operation of this kind was not a new thing in Pittsfield, but the scale on which it was practiced after 1900 introduced a distinct and novel phase of the city's growth.

Hardly so evident was co-operation in industrial and mercantile affairs. A Board of Trade and a Merchants' Association each exerted somewhat spasmodic influence. The former, about 1910, seemed to have been placed on a more practical and permanent basis than it had previously enjoyed, but in general the business men of Pittsfield may be said to have shown an odd jealousy of official organization, an inheritance, perhaps, from the stubborn Yankee individualism of village times. Concerted action in matters of commerce has ordinarily been difficult of attainment; evoked now and then by extraordinary emergencies, it ceased to be operative when the particular need for it had passed. A conspicuous, and in its purpose the most important, effort to awaken co-operation of this character was made in 1900, when there was apprehension that the shops of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company might be removed from Pittsfield. A public meeting was held, which was attended by three hundred influential citizens and over which the mayor presided; to confer with the new management of the company a committee was selected, consisting of William E. Tillotson, Henry R. Peirson, Frank W. Dutton, James W. Hull, William A. Whittlesey, and George W. Bailey, and was instructed "to arrange for some concerted plan of action whereby the requirements of the company may be fully met by the business men of Pittsfield". The committee labored with zeal and determination, and on March twenty-ninth, 1900, the announcement was made by the new president of the company, Dr. F. A. C. Perrine, that the factories would remain in the city. Flags were hoisted, bells rung, and mill whistles blown; and Pittsfield congratulated itself, as well it might. The success of this meeting of 1900 affected not only the city's material prosperity, but also the civic spirit, which it enlivened and at least momentarily welded, from elements then threatening to become more diverse than they had ever been before.

It is commonly supposed that when a manufacturing town or city in America grows rapidly, its population is likely to become less and less homogeneous. For striking evidence of this in Pittsfield's case, one searches the figures of the census in vain. In 1875 one resident in every four had been born in a foreign country; in 1910 this ratio was one in every five. Authorized statistics of a later census are not yet available. Of the 3,029 foreign-born inhabitants in 1875, fifty-four per cent. were of Irish birth. In 1910 the white foreign-born, among the city's total population of 32,121, numbered 6,744, of whom 1,629 had been born in Ireland, or less than one-half of the percentage of 1875. Next in numerical importance, in 1910, came the foreign-born Italians, with a census of 1,158; and thereafter followed the French-Canadians with 765, the Germans with 623, and the Russians with 580.

Actual homogeneity of population, however, cannot depend entirely upon facts revealed by census figures. From Pittsfield, when its democratic town and fire district meetings were abolished, when an absentee corporation became its principal industrial reliance, when its social life assumed of necessity a character less leisurely and simple, there escaped undeniably a portion of the neighborly village spirit, whether valuable or not, which once tended to unify its people. Taking the place of this, it may be, was the insistent need of concerted endeavors, some of which have been suggested, to sustain the manifold burden imposed by the rapid growth of the city; it is difficult to find a record of a public meeting assembled to consider a matter of local interest between 1900 and 1910, or a newspaper editorial dealing with important local affairs, wherein this need is not implied or explicitly urged; and the community was in small danger of being self-complacent. In this indirect sense, the rapidity of the city's growth compelled co-operation, discouraged faction, and united public effort.

The esthetic and intellectual forces at work in Pittsfield during these years exhibited the same trend toward organization that was seen in the fields of philanthropy, of industry, and even of social amusement. The group seemed to be supplanting the individual; and the period was characterized by the formation of almost countless "home study" and "home travel" clubs, "reading clubs", and other small associations, which met to discuss papers written by members, or to listen to an address by a visitor. Of the latter sort, the most important numerically was the Wednesday Morning Club of women, established in 1879, and in 1915 composed of about three hundred members. The subjects which engaged the attention of such organizations are in many instances recorded; and in so far as the record reveals the intellectual interests of the community, it indicates that they were animated and catholic, and that the traditional Yankee fondness for speculative philosophy was disappearing.

The most powerful single stimulus applied to these interests, since the foundation of the Berkshire Athenaeum, was the gift to the people of Berkshire, by Zenas Crane of Dalton, of the Museum of Natural History and Art. The building on South Street was dedicated on April first, 1903. The great and permanent importance of the institution seems not to have been underestimated even during its earlier years; and the fine effects of the Museum upon the higher aspirations of the public apparently were perceived with a correct vision upon the day of its dedication. A thoughtful and general use of the collections and art galleries in the Museum began almost immediately.

It is believable that Pittsfield, among the many American towns favored by benefactions like the Museum and the Athenaeum, was peculiarly fortunate in the periods of community development at which the gifts were received. They each came at a time when, in this country, the incitation of the liberalizing influences of art and literature was especially salutary. Thomas Allen gave to Pittsfield the Athenaeum building in 1876. It was a period when the light of chivalry and idealism, which had glorified the Civil War, was fading in New England, and when her people, intent upon the support of industries and the readjustment of political affairs, were strongly inclined toward the overvaluation of things material. This tendency in Pittsfield was then opposed by whatever force may be exerted through a public art gallery and a large free library. Again, in 1903, when Zenas Crane's generosity gladdened Pittsfield, the time seems to have been singularly appropriate for attempting to stem a local wave of materialism, and for inviting, with renewed emphasis, the busy people of a rapidly growing and prosperous city to a contemplation of the quiet beauties of art and nature.

CHAPTER VII

A MISCELLANY OF CITY LIFE

THE annual cattle show and fair of the Berkshire Agricultural Society continued to be the most enlivening popular festival of the year until the middle nineties of the last century. In 1892, the fair was honored by a visit from the governor of the Commonwealth, William E. Russell. The grounds on Wahconah Street were thronged, and the exhibits, then and for several years thereafter, encouraged the officers of the society to believe that, although the proportion of the farmers in the central part of the county was dwindling, the prosperity of the organization might be maintained. They reminded themselves that the purpose for which their society was incorporated, in 1811, included the promotion of manufactures, as well as of agriculture; and they made determined attempts both to broaden the field of exhibits and to add the quality of popular entertainment to the fairs.

The venerable society, however, was not so constituted as to be adapted to the management of shows of a composite and spectacular variety. For such a purpose, its somewhat elaborate scheme of organization, with all its membership privileges and its various committees, seemed unwieldy. When the rural flavor of a village cattle show no longer spiced the Pittsfield fairs, the society found that it was ill-fitted to provide more modern substitutes. Attendance languished. The more conservative members shuddered at the accumulation of debt, and disclaimed intention of risking money "in the circus business". Moreover they were led to doubt the present real value to the community of the original functions of the society. The promotion of local agriculture, as a means of livelihood, was now important only to a small minority of the people of central Berkshire, while the promotion of manufactures appeared amply capable of looking out for itself; and the former object might be pursued by the state board of agriculture and by the active farmers' granges more effectively, perhaps, than by a society whose members, scattered in a dozen towns, met only once a year.

Under these circumstances, the directors of the society appointed a special committee to report a plan of reorganization in 1901. The fair of that year had resulted in a financial loss, and the liabilities of the society, including a mortgage on its real estate, were announced to be about $10,000, which its assets exceeded. The directors, upon the report of the special committee, recommended that "the society vote to authorize the president and treasurer to sell its property, subject to the approval of the state board of agriculture, for a sum not less than the liabilities of the society, such sale to be made, if possible, to a company organized for the purpose of conducting an agricultural fair at Pittsfield". The society so voted, at a special meeting on January seventh, 1902. Endeavors failed to organize a conducting company; the property was sold to private parties; and the Berkshire Agricultural Society ceased to exist. The final officers were Dr. H. P. Jaques of Lenox, president, A. E. Malcolm of Pittsfield, treasurer, and J. Ward Lewis of Pittsfield, secretary.

The enthusiastic spirit of the society's founder, Elkanah Watson, would have been delighted by the quality of the stock raised on Pittsfield farms between 1890 and 1915, although the quantity of farming had so greatly declined. The farms, at various times within this period, of William F. Milton, Henry C. Valentine, Col. Walter Cutting, John A. Spoor, and Arthur N. Cooley were notable examples of scientific method. Most conspicuous among similar enterprises was the raising of horses at Allen Farm on the road to Dalton. There W. Russell Allen began to breed trotting horses in 1888. In 1892, Mr. Allen's "Kremlin" established a world's record for five-year-old trotting stallions, and the Allen Farm stock continued annually to deserve and obtain a reputation among horsemen as high as that achieved by the trotting horses of any breeding farm in the United States.

In the southwestern part of the city, the Pittsfield colony of Shakers, who were the most scientific and progressive farmers in the country a century ago, maintained itself in worldly prosperity, despite a constant decrease in number. By the death of Ira Lawson, in 1905, the Pittsfield Shakers lost an especially important agency for their material welfare. Many years had then elapsed since these thrifty, intelligent, and respectable people, with their picturesque garb and quaint speech, had been figures of almost daily familiarity in the town. Since 1800, the disciples of Mother Ann Lee had been not only a distinctive feature of Pittsfield life, but also, in many ways, a helpful portion of the community, and their gradual disappearance was one of the changes which marked the end of village days.

Many of these changes were pictured effectively by Henry L. Dawes, in an informal address which he made at a public reception in Pittsfield in 1893. The occasion was the home-coming of Mr. Dawes after his retirement from the national Senate; he had represented Massachusetts as congressman and senator at Washington since 1857, and had seen, while in Congress, vast national development. But it was the development of Pittsfield upon which the address of Mr. Dawes affectionately dwelt. At the beginning of his congressional service, it was a rural village of a few thousand inhabitants, and when he returned to private life in it, he found a bustling and growing city.

The reception, which was held at Central Hall on March twentieth, 1893, was memorable for its neighborly character, and in this respect honored the popular spirit no less than the distinguished and revered public servant whom the city welcomed home. With the same heartiness, Pittsfield shared in occasions of a similar nature in the adjacent town of Dalton, and notably so in 1912, at the reception there of W. Murray Crane, after his service in the Senate of the United States.

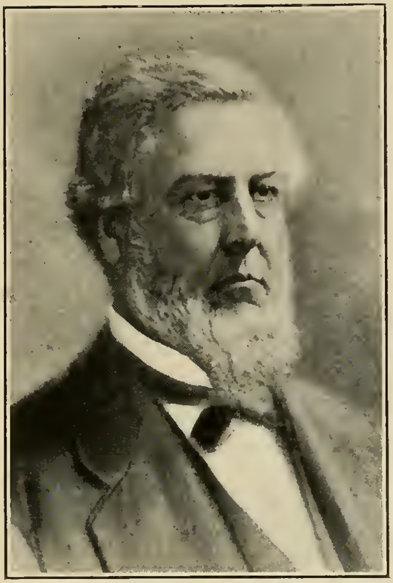
The city was twice visited briefly by President William McKinley, once in 1897 and again two years later. On September second, 1902, President Theodore Roosevelt arrived in Dalton, where he was the guest of W. Murray Crane, then governor of Massachusetts. In the morning of the following day, the President came to Pittsfield. He was received at the Park by the mayor of the city, Daniel England, and was presented to an enthusiastic throng, which packed Park Square. The occasion was well-ordered and pleasant, the day was fair, and it was known that the President was happily impressed by the hospitable warmth of his welcome and by the peaceful beauty of the majestic hills. After making a short speech from a platform near the Soldiers' Monument, he set off toward Lenox in a four-horse carriage, with Governor Crane and George L. Cortelyou, the presidential secretary.

About a mile from the Park, at the foot of the hill on South Street, where Wampenum Brook crosses the highway, a crowded trolley car, bound also south, crashed against the President's carriage. The driver was severely injured. A secret-service guard, who had been sitting beside the driver, was instantly killed. President Roosevelt, Governor Crane, and Mr. Cortelyou escaped unhurt.

Rarely was Pittsfield so distressed and humiliated as it was by this deplorable and shocking occurrence, which came within a hair's breadth of national tragedy. A resolution, passed two days later by the city council, tried to voice the popular feeling. "With profound sorrow, the city council of the city of Pittsfield regrets the accident which befell the president of the United States and his party. . . . . . The impressions of the happy incidents of the morning, including the president's felicitous address at the Park, were instantly dissipated by the shocking news of the imminent personal danger which had threatened the president, the governor of the Commonwealth, and their party, and of the awful death of Officer William Craig, the president's body-guard". It is impossible, however, that any words could have expressed adequately the shame and concern felt by the community. Judicial procedure in January, 1903, affixed the legal responsibility for the fatal collision, and the motorman and conductor of the car each pleaded guilty in court to a charge of manslaughter.

President Roosevelt visited Pittsfield a second time in June, 1905; and in July, 1911, President William Howard Taft tarried in the city long enough to deliver a genial little speech about the 150th anniversary of Pittsfield's foundation, to an audience at the triangular, red, railroad station on West Street.

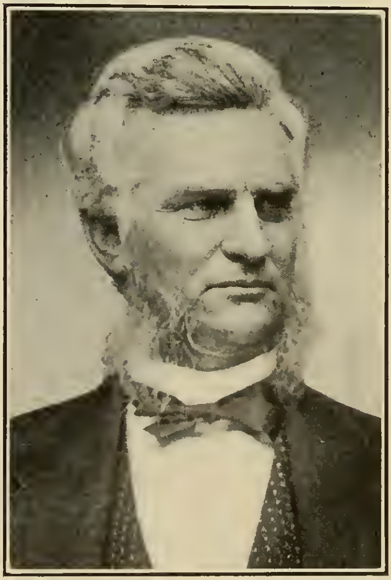
During the summer of 1898, the station frequently became a



THEODORE POMEROY
1813—1881

JAMES D. COLT
1819—1881

ENSIGN H. KELLOGG
1812—1882



EDWARD LEARNED
1820—1886

theater for the display of that patriotic fervor which the brief war with Spain excited everywhere in the United States. Pittsfield had ceased to be the headquarters of a company of state militia with the disbanding of the Colby Guard, twenty years before. When Governor Wolcott, in May, 1898, called out the Western Massachusetts regiment for service against Spain, the town of Adams possessed the only Berkshire company; in this, two Pittsfield recruits were enlisted; and one of them, Franklin W. Manning, lost his young life in his country's service, dying of fever on the return voyage from Cuba.

On its way from Adams to the mobilization camp, Company M, Second Massachusetts Infantry, passed through Pittsfield. This glimpse of the actual departure of Berkshire soldiers seemed immediately to kindle the popular spirit. The passage through the city of other troops, from Massachusetts and New Hampshire, awakened tumultuous excitement. Local bands and vocalists exhausted themselves; fireworks blazed; a veteran fieldpiece of Civil War days roared salutes; and food and coffee were pressed upon the men in the cars, regardless of the hour.

On May sixteenth, the city council passed an order directing the mayor "to notify the governor of the commonwealth that the citizens of Pittsfield stand ready whenever called upon to raise one or more companies for any arm of the service in the present war with Spain". On May twenty-third, nightly drills of a provisional company were commenced at Burbank's Hall, under the supervision of John Nicholson, who then held the office of chief of police. No additional troops, however, were called for by the state authorities, and Pittsfield volunteers, therefore, sought enlistment in many different commands. The city thus supplied forty-two men for the war, according to a list read at the Fourth of July celebration in 1898. This number was subsequently increased to 103.

The observance of the Fourth of July of 1898 was conducted with unusual elaboration, and made distinctive by an oration by George P. Lawrence of North Adams, and by the gift of a flag to the city by the pupils of the public schools, which was raised on a mast in the center of the Park. Several other flag raisings marked the summer of the Spanish war, where favorite speakers were Rev. John W. Thompson, Joseph Tucker, William Turtle, and William W. Whiting, the mayor of the city. In more practical ways did Pittsfield manifest its patriotism. Liberal contributions of money were made to the Red Cross Society, and toward the equipment of a hospital ship, while many women of the city met daily to sew for the soldiers, as in the days of '61.

The ungratified desire to put a local company into the service in 1898 resulted in a determined effort to establish in Pittsfield a company of state militia. This was finally accomplished three years later, through a petition to Governor Crane, which was earnestly endorsed by the city council; and Company F, Second Infantry, M. V. M., was mustered in, at the Casino on Summer Street, June sixth, 1901. Its first captain was John Nicholson, to whose energetic spirit it owed its inception. The armory on Summer Street was dedicated on December sixteenth, 1908. To its building fund the city made a liberal appropriation.

The armory, in 1912, was the principal scene of a memorable celebration, for which the citizens of Pittsfield proudly and gratefully provided. This was the observance of the fiftieth anniversary of the departure from Pittsfield of the Thirty-seventh and Forty-ninth Massachusetts regiments in the Civil War. A large citizens' committee made industrious preparations for the event, and on September seventh, 1912, about two hundred veterans of the two regiments met in Pittsfield. They were officially greeted at the Park by the mayor, and after the business meetings of their regimental associations they dined in the armory, as honored guests of the people of the city, who did not fail to show their appreciation of the sentimental and historical value of the event. At the armory, the speech of the day was made by Charles E. Hibbard, on behalf of the citizens; and in the afternoon the old soldiers were taken in automobiles to revisit their first camping-ground at the former Pleasure Park, on lower Elm Street.

Previously to this by a score of years, the Pleasure Park, with its clubhouse, race track, and baseball diamond, had ceased to be the fashionable center of outdoor pastime. Horse racing, however, was conducted there as late as 1889; and in 1903 the half-mile track was publicly utilized for the last time, when the newly organized Berkshire Automobile Club held a field day, on July fourth. Then a crowd of curious spectators was interested by motor car races, wherein the novel vehicles traveled at the rate of two and a half minutes for the mile. The club already had participated that year in its first hill-climbing contest, over a course of two-fifths of a mile on West Street, from the river bridge to the top of Briggs hill. The record of the winning car was sixty-two seconds. Four years previously, in 1899, a local newspaper had reported that "there are two automobiles now in Pittsfield".

A revival of bicycle track-racing, which had been popular at the Pleasure Park in the early eighties, was attempted with a good deal of elaboration in 1893, at the fair grounds on Wahconah Street. The arrangements for the "tournament" provided for expensive prizes, a street parade, and, in the evening, a wheelmen's ball; but the weather was unpropitious, the track unsuitable, and the effort was not repeated. Road-racing on bicycles obtained a greater share of attention; and during the last decade of the century, until the machines passed out of vogue for the purposes of pleasure, bicycle riding was the most conspicuous feature of Pittsfield outdoor life. It may be said to have been in some measure succeeded, for a time and fashionably at least, by the game of golf, first played in Pittsfield in 1897, when the Country Club, having been formed in that year, opened for its members a nine-hole course, which occupied the quadrangle bounded by Dawes Avenue, Holmes Road, Williams Street, and Arlington Street. The club purchased its present beautiful property on lower South Street in 1899, and occupied it the following year.

The Pittsfield Boat Club, soon after its organization in 1898, acquired the Point of Pines at Pontoosuc Lake; and under its auspices canoeing and boating became pastimes of increased popularity. Initiated by this club in 1899, the annual illuminated parades of boats and canoes at Pontoosuc were attractive events. The advent of the trolley car, in 1891, had already encouraged the erection of numerous cottages and bungalows along the southern and eastern shores of the lake; refreshment and amusement pavilions were set up; and the sylvan and solitary environment of Pontoosuc was rapidly transformed into a pleasurable dwelling place for nearly a thousand people during the summer months. Camp Merrill, the summer quarters of the local Y. M. C. A., was established at the lake in 1905, on land given to the association by Miss Hannah Merrill.

A unique outdoor spectacle, which interested Pittsfield often between 1906 and 1909, was the starting of balloon races. In 1907, the city was officially designated as the balloon ascent station of the Aero Club of America, whose object was the promotion of aerial navigation; the choice of Pittsfield as its headquarters for ballooning was due probably to the residence in the neighboring town of Lenox of one of its influential members, Cortland F. Bishop, and to the efforts of local hotel and newspaper men, as well as to the co-operation of the management of the local gasworks. Land near the gasworks on East Street, beyond Silver Lake, was provided with facilities for the inflation of balloons, and became known as Aero Park. The first trial there of sending up passenger-bearing balloons was made on March tenth, 1906, and high winds prevented a start; but not infrequent ascents were made thereafter, and the city enjoyed a little temporary national fame because of them. The Pittsfield branch of the Aero Club purchased a balloon of its own in 1908, dubbed it "The Heart of the Berkshires", and leased it to adventurous voyagers, supplying the services of a licensed pilot. Within two or three years, however, aviation by means of aeroplanes and dirigibles superseded ballooning in public interest, and the ascents from Pittsfield were discontinued.

The winter sport of curling was introduced to the city in 1896, when the Curling Club built a rink at Morningside; there ice polo was also popular, until the rink was dismantled in 1903. Beginning about 1887, the American modification of Rugby football was strenuously in vogue every autumn among the young men and boys of Pittsfield; and games on the Common during the autumn months attracted large and vocal crowds. An excellent ice hockey team represented the city in 1904, but the sport, in organized form, did not appear to stand permanently in the affections of the people. Herein the national game of baseball doubtless held first place. In 1894, a team of professional players represented Pittsfield, for about a month's time, in the New York State Baseball League; the local games were played on Wahconah Street at Wahconah Park, which was opened in 1892. The park, in 1913, was occupied by another league baseball team, representing Pittsfield in the Eastern Association.

The indoor game of basketball was first played publicly in Pittsfield at the Casino on Summer Street, which was built in 1898 and was utilized variously as a theater, a rink for roller skating, and an armory for Company F. Remodeled, it became the Empire Theater and afterward the Grand.

The Academy of Music remained the city's chief resort for theatrical amusement until 1903. On the evening of December twelfth of that year, occurred the last dramatic performance on the Academy's stage, which was thereafter dismantled; the theater on the second floor was changed to a public hall and subsequently into a place for the display of moving pictures. The final year of the existence of the theater as originally equipped was marked by a stirring night. After an exhibition of trained animals at the Academy in April, 1903, two lions broke loose in the alley behind the theater, and a lion hunt electrified North Street. One of the beasts was killed and the other recaptured.

The Colonial Theater on South Street was opened on September twenty-eighth, 1903, with a production of the musical play, "Robin Hood". The building was erected by John and James Sullivan, of North Adams, who conducted the theater until the winter of 1911, when it was sold to a corporation comprising about fifty local shareholders. The fact that the playhouse was then owned and directed by a considerable number of citizens aroused attention somewhat widely spread throughout the country, although the establishment of a municipal theater, according to the European model, was probably far from the purpose of the enterprise. In 1915 the local corporation sold the property. The increasing vogue of entertainment by means of moving pictures encouraged the erection of the Majestic Theater on North Street in 1910 and of the Union Square Theater on Union Street in 1912.

The disbanding of the Berkshire Musical Festival Association, in 1895, left the city without an organized agency for the promotion of concerts; but in 1897 this need was met by the formation of the Pittsfield Symphony Society, under whose auspices a symphony orchestra was assembled, with Fred J. Liddle as director, and a series of meritorious concerts given annually. The orchestra made its initial appearance on December eleventh, 1897, at Central Hall, and about twenty concerts were enjoyed before the activities of the society were suspended in 1904. Productions of oratorios and choral compositions, always popular undertakings in Pittsfield, gratified the local public especially under the leadership of Charles F. Smith at the Methodist Church on Fenn Street, while to private enterprise were due professional visits to Pittsfield of such celebrated musical artists as Mme. Schumann-Heink, Paderewski, Kreisler, and John McCormack, who were heard at the armory and at the Colonial.

Among social diversions, the annual charity ball was conspicuous, arranged originally for the benefit of the Union for Home Work. Pittsfield's first "charity ball" was held at Central Hall on the evening of April eighth, 1896. In order to assure its success, many prominent citizens, including the mayor, co-operated in preliminary committees; and a social commentator on the period might consider it worth while to note that the ball encountered well-intentioned and public opposition from two pulpits. It was repeated for several years on an elaborate scale for its original financial object, and afterward for the benefit of the Day Nursery Association and the House of Mercy.

During the years which we are now surveying, the two hospitals, as well, indeed, as the benevolent spirit of the entire city, were put to a very rigorous and abrupt test on December twenty-ninth, 1910, when occurred the most severe disaster in Pittsfield's history. On that day, a boiler exploded in the power house of an ice company, standing on the north shore of Morewood Lake, near the railroad. The hour was in the morning, and the workmen had assembled in the engine house, in order to be placed on the pay roll for the day. Fourteen men were killed instantly, including the engineer in charge, three died afterward of their injuries, and twenty were painfully but not mortally hurt. Of the local surgeons and nurses, and of the executive forces of both hospitals, prompt, skillful, and trying labor was demanded and obtained; nor was other help lacking. The city council met at once to devise plans for the relief of those in danger of destitution because of the calamity, and the people for this purpose soon subscribed a fund of $10,000. The presiding magistrate at the legal inquest did not find that the unlawful act of any person then alive contributed to the death of the seventeen victims.

A wave of popular excitement of a different sort agitated Pittsfield in 1900. In the early morning of August twentieth, the police department was notified that the residence of Robert L. Fosburg, at the corner of Tyler Street and Dalton Avenue, had been broken into by three masked intruders, and that his daughter had been shot and killed. The fire alarm was at once sounded, thus placing at the disposal of the authorities a large number of active men who knew the city well, and many of whom were special police officers. A search was commenced, not only of the city itself but of the surrounding hills. It was maintained for several days and nights, it engaged the services of about five hundred armed volunteers, besides those of Pinkerton detectives and the state and local police, and it was a unique episode in the city's experience.

No persons were discovered whose whereabouts on the night of August twentieth were not satisfactorily determined. Subsequently the grand jury brought an indictment against Miss Fosburg's brother, Robert L. Fosburg, Jr., for the unpremeditated killing of his sister. The case came to trial at Pittsfield in July, 1901, and was a newspaper sensation of some notoriety. After hearing the evidence, the presiding justice, declining to allow the case to go to the jury, directed the discharge of the defendant. The identity of the slayer of Miss Fosburg has never been legally determined.

A sweeping disaster by fire menaced the city at midnight of January twenty-seventh, 1912; and in the early morning hours of the following day two large blocks on the east side of North

Street, immediately south of the railroad bridge, had been burned to the ground. One of these was the Academy of Music building. Its upper stories, planned originally for a theater, were palatable food for voracious flames, while the contents of some shops on the ground floor, in which paint, ammunition, high explosives, and barrels of spirits were variously stored, caused the fire to be peculiarly hazardous. In all probability, the railroad alone prevented the conflagration from spreading northward; but it was confined on the south and east by the firemen, professional and amateur, who worked effectively in the zero weather and with appliances not then adequate for such a task. The total loss to the owners and tenants of the buildings was estimated at $300,000.

The glories of the old-time firemen's muster, dear to the volunteer firemen of other days, were vividly revived in September of 1895. For three days, beginning on September twenty-fourth, the State Firemen's Association met in convention at Pittsfield. The occasion was celebrated with extensive hospitality, by a gathering of veteran and active volunteer firemen from many towns, by parades and competitions, and by the dedication of the city's new fire department house at the head of School Street.

Of the people in any American town or city where the social traditions of a large volunteer fire department are still active, anxiety to acquit themselves with credit as public hosts is characteristic. It was certainly characteristic for many years of Pittsfield men, whatever may have been the inspiration; and often was the same hospitable desire displayed also by the women of the town and city, especially by the women of the several church societies and of the relief corps auxiliary to the Grand Army posts. When the community as a whole was called upon to entertain a number of visitors, the usual response from Pittsfield was willing, quick, and general, and a zealous wish, in vernacular phrase, "to do the thing right" seems to have been prevalent and dominant. The people were not averse, among themselves, to consider this trait with a good deal of justifiable pride, and to insist upon its manifestation.

It was quite natural, then, that during the locally prosperous and optimistic years following 1900 the city's public celebrations were laboriously and thoughtfully prepared. The custom of providing a huge municipal Christmas tree in the Park was initiated in 1914. The observances of the national holiday on the Fourth of July had been somewhat haphazard, but in 1909 they began to be more carefully planned events. The Merchants' Association, in 1909, organized a celebration of the Fourth which attracted to the city about thirty thousand strangers, to be animated by parades, a balloon race, athletic contests, and an exhibition of fireworks. Thereafter the day was similarly distinguished annually, at a later date under the auspices of the Board of Trade and partly with the judicious design to provide safe and sane entertainment for a popular festival which customarily had kept doctors at work over maimed victims of patriotic fervor expressed by firecrackers and toy cannons.

By far the most elaborate and important municipal celebration in the history of Pittsfield began on July second, 1911, and commemorated the 150th anniversary of the incorporation of the town. Its proceedings, which continued for three days, shall be the subject of another chapter, but here it seems to be appropriate to say that the preparation and the execution of the plans for this event were characterized by that hospitable public spirit, which, whenever properly called upon, always unified the people of the city.

Leaving aside political questions and those incident to the administration of municipal affairs, the dispute in 1906 concerning the location of a federal building for a post office surpassed in vigor any other difference of public opinion which perturbed the city during the first twenty-five years of its existence. The post office accommodations in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building had become notoriously inadequate, and it was known that the authorities at Washington were meditating a change of quarters. Among the citizens, two energetic factions at once came in conflict, one desirous that the office, with increased facilities, should be retained where it was, and the other strenuously urging that it be moved to the Mills building, on the east side of North Street to the north of the railroad bridge. The contest was devoid neither of acerbity nor of humor, as when rival Pittsfield delegations to Washington, each supposedly clandestine, met unexpectedly on the very threshold of the postmaster-general. It assumed another phase when Congress made an appropriation for a federal building in the city, and when the postal department invited offers of land for its site. Various owners of real estate then submitted nine locations, lying in a zone which extended from the south side of West Street northward to Kent Avenue.

The ensuing discussion between "the north-enders and the south-enders" is now significant chiefly for the light which its arguments may cast upon the physical development of the city in 1906. The north-end party asserted that the center of population was at the line of Madison Avenue, that only one business structure of importance had been erected south of the Park for forty years, and that to establish the post office near the Park would "retard the growth of the city, forcing its centralization to a point from which it was persistently growing"; while the other faction was attached to the theory that Park Square was likely to be the permanent center of the city's cardinal activities, and that the presence there of large financial institutions, the city hall, and the junction of the main lines of street railways, prohibited the removal of the post office to a considerable distance.

In October of 1906, the postal department expressed its preference for a site on the corner of Fenn Street and an extension of Allen Street, provided the city's holdings therein could be secured at a price which might be entertained. On November twelfth, 1906, the city council voted to make the necessary arrangements, which involved not only the sale of a schoolhouse lot, but also the moving of the schoolhouse westward, and the dedication of land adjacent to highway uses. The result was more satisfactory than compromises usually are. The corner stone of the new federal building was laid in 1910; and the post office began business there on January first, 1911.

Three years later, on August twenty-third, 1914, the public was gratified by the opening of a new railroad station on West Street. The mayor had appointed a committee, composed of Zenas Crane, John A. Spoor, and John C. Crosby, to confer with the railroad authorities, and urge upon them the advisability of supplying the city with a station suitable to its size and increased importance as a railroad center. The triangular building which had served for forty years was obviously outgrown and outdated, and the committee's object was achieved. The New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company, having acquired the former Burbank Hotel property, broke ground on that site in 1913 for a new station, and upon its completion razed the veteran structure nearby.

CHAPTER VIII

THE CONDUCT OF MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS, 1891-1916

UNTIL the twentieth century, the inhabitants of American cities seem rarely to have concerned themselves with theories of municipal government. Municipal administration was popularly measured not by its method but by what it visibly and tangibly produced. A scheme of city government, which unavoidably wasted time, effort, and even some of the taxpayers' money, might often pass uncriticized, if only it yielded to the people at large an ordinary supply of physical conveniences; and the principal, or at least the primary, test of the conduct of municipal affairs was commonly applied by a count of the city's material possessions.

The public equipment bequeathed in 1891 by the town and the fire district to the city of Pittsfield was competent. The police and fire departments were efficient. The waterworks were in good condition and financially so situated that their indebtedness was no burden. Serviceable sidewalks had been newly built, and the street lighting system was sufficient. The care of the poor was suitably administered. The town sustained in part an excellent public library. The education supplied by the public schools was commensurate with the popular desire. The indebtedness of town and fire district, which was assumed by the city, was $456,128.25. The taxable valuation was $10,292,696.

In some respects, however, the municipal equipment of 1891 was defective. The precise locations of many streets were legally indefinite, and the engineering records of the town and fire district were incomplete. There was dissatisfaction with the existing machinery for the assessment of taxes, which was denounced as out-of-date and inexact. It was necessary at once to rearrange and partly to rebuild the town hall, of which the town in 1882 had acquired sole ownership by purchase, for $10,000, from the successors to the rights therein of Lemuel Pomeroy. More conspicuous was the necessity for improving the condition of the business streets; most conspicuous was the vital need of new sewers.

In 1890, a joint committee of the town and the fire district had obtained the passage by the legislature of an "Act to authorize the City of Pittsfield to construct a system of sewerage, and to provide for the payment therefor". The voters of Pittsfield, at the election of December second, 1890, gave to this measure their emphatic approval, and under its provisions work began without delay. A board of sewer commissioners was immediately empowered, of which the members were John H. Manning, Charles W. Kellogg, and James L. Bacon. They began, in the summer of 1891, to execute plans prepared by Ernest W. Bowditch, of Boston, the engineer employed by the joint committee above mentioned. The proposed system was endorsed by the state's board of health.

Two main trunk sewers were prescribed. One of them was to run south from a point on Burbank Street, near the jail, to Elm Street, thence to follow the line of the river to an outfall a short distance south of Pomeroy Avenue. The other was to begin at Alder Street and follow approximately the west branch of the Housatonic to the same place of discharge into the river. This outlet was to be closed not later than the year 1900, and the sewage to be thereafter disposed of by the method known as intermittent filtration.

Ground was broken in 1891 for the eastern trunk sewer, and the western was commenced in 1892. The laying of numerous laterals kept pace as closely as possible with the construction of the main lines. The task was considerable, and it made the city first acquainted with large numbers of Italian laborers. At the end of the working season of 1893, the energetic commissioners had directed the building of nineteen miles of sewer, and the expenditure of $274,000. During the twenty-four years between 1867 and 1891, the construction cost to the town and fire district of their sewers and main drains had been less than $100,000.

By authority of legislative enactment at Boston in 1895, the local board of public works assumed, in May of that year, the powers and duties exercised by the sewer commissioners. The intermittent filtration beds were not completed until 1902, when they were placed in operation near the river about two miles southeast of the original outfall of the trunk sewers, and the sewage was forced thereto by a pumping plant. In 1915, the new sewer system, having year by year been extended and enlarged, represented a cost of about $860,000.

The improvement of the central streets was attempted by the city with similar promptness, but here permanent results were not so speedily evident. The method in use was that of macadamizing, and the town authorities had been trying to accomplish the impossible task, in the words of the first mayor's inaugural address, of "compacting a road bed so as to bear the weight of a loaded wagon of from four to six tons, having wheels with narrow tires, by the use of a road roller weighing not over eight tons". The city's first board of public works immediately bought a heavy steam roller, and used for macadamizing the main highways a more suitable material than the flinty rock of the eastern hills, of which the town had long availed itself; nevertheless, the condition of the business streets was not generally held to be satisfactory. The mayor in 1903 felt justified in declaring to the city council that "our principal business thoroughfares are today in practically the same condition in which they were twenty years ago". Indeed, no subject in the field of public utilities has been so perplexing and so chronic a problem to successive administrations of town and city.

For several years immediately prior to 1902, delay in paving the streets had been counseled with apparent wisdom, because of the constant laying of new sewers, water and gas pipes, and car tracks; but at the municipal election of that year the following referendum was submitted to the voters: "Shall a system of street paving be commenced in this city in 1903?" The referendum received 3,077 affirmative votes to 717 in the negative. So earnest were the voters, that, at the same time, they somewhat confusedly registered by ballot their approval of bonding the city in the sum of $100,000 for the expense of paving, and also of meeting the expense by annual appropriations, which were financial measures obviously incompatible. As to the main question, however, the instruction by the electorate was both explicit and mandatory.

Harry D. Sisson, the mayor of 1903, pressed the undertaking with due dispatch. During the year Clapp Avenue, a portion of upper North Street, and West Street, from the railroad station to the Park, were surfaced with bitulithic pavement, and Park Place and lower North Street were paved with sheet asphalt. The expenditure of about $100,000 was supervised by a special committee, headed by the mayor.

Subsequent additions to Pittsfield's system of paved streets increased its mileage only slightly in twelve years. That system measured, in January, 1915, about three and a half miles of asphalt, bitulithic, brick, wood block, asphaltic macadam, and cement concrete pavement. The chief obstacle to the extensions of permanent pavement seems not to have been any lack of favorable public sentiment but rather the problem of finance, arising, as did so many of Pittsfield's problems contemporaneous with it, from the abnormally rapid growth of the city. The large annual gains of population forced upon the municipal authorities the equipment of new residential streets in preference to the costly improvements of existing business thoroughfares. It may justly be observed, also, that this unusual burden chanced to be imposed upon the local officials at the time when the advent of the motor car and the motor truck was also perplexing highway builders everywhere in this country with novel difficulties.

The Ashley waterworks, acquired by the new city from the old fire district, were not supplied with a suitable storage reservoir and they had been originally designed to provide water for merely that portion of the township which lay within a radius of a mile from the Park. The members of the city's first board of public works, considering the future extension of the system far beyond its former limits, promptly appreciated the necessity of planning increased supply; and to this end they employed an advisory engineer in the summer of 1891. He recommended the appropriation by the city of the water and the watershed of

Pontoosuc Lake, and also the driving of twenty wells in a meadow near Sackett Brook, whence the water was to be pumped into a storage reservoir. The city's officials decided instead to utilize Hathaway Brook, a small Washington Mountain stream, and, under the authority of a legislative act of 1892, water from this brook was turned into the mains in April, 1893. It was the first addition made in seventeen years to the sources of Pittsfield's water supply.

In the meantime, the city's consumption of water *per capita* began markedly to increase. Meters set occasionally in business blocks and manufactories showed a daily consumption "not only startling, but almost beyond belief", according to the report of the superintendent of the waterworks in 1895. Successive boards of public works vainly urged the permanent installation of water meters. The pressure often was alarmingly low in outlying districts, so low in 1893 that it afforded no fire protection at Pontoosuc and Taconic. Since 1876, when the Sackett Brook dam and pipe line were added to the Ashley waterworks, the consumption of water had increased nearly three-fold, but the only addition in seventeen years to the sources of supply had been the acquisition of Hathaway Brook.

In 1894, the situation was somewhat relieved by the laying of a large distributing main from the bridge on Elm Street to Pontoosuc village; and in the following years the city employed another consulting engineer, D. M. Greene of Troy, to consider the water problem. One of the recommendations of Mr. Greene's exhaustive report was speedily adopted, and the right to use Mill Brook, in the northeastern part of the town of Lenox, was obtained by the city, a small reservoir was built thereon, and its water, in 1896, became available for the mains of Pittsfield.

Soon a change of policy, or of method, was for a time discernible in the securing of additional water supply. It was pointed out that new sources need not be sought, that a large amount of excellent water ran to waste at certain seasons from the watershed of Ashley Lake, and that the conservation of this supply might be more immediately desirable than a connection of the city's waterworks with distant brooks of fickle flowage. Accordingly, official energies were devoted to obtaining an increased storage capacity of the system laid out by the old fire district, forty years before. Work on a new and higher dam at Ashley Lake began in February, 1901. The original contractors abandoned the undertaking during the next September, and its completion was therefore delayed, but water was finally turned into the new basin on December twenty-third, 1902. The dam had added twenty acres to the area of the lake and increased its capacity to about 400,000,000 gallons.

Nevertheless, the members of the board of public works were not satisfied; they were of the opinion that "steps, if preliminary only, should be taken this year for providing additional storage capacity at the Ashley distributing reservoir" on the brook below the lake. The mayor of 1906, Allen H. Bagg, repeated the suggestion insistently. "It is of the greatest importance," said his inaugural address, "that attention be given our water system, in order that additional storage be secured and the useless waste of water about our city be checked. . . . . To carefully consider this entire problem and determine just the right action to take is the most important matter we have this year to meet". The public officials, in short, were alive to the public needs. The report of the board of public works of 1905 showed that the *per capita* consumption of water in Pittsfield was 150 gallons daily, and that, during the previous ten years, eighteen miles of mains had been added to Pittsfield's water system.

An act of the legislature authorizing the city to take the water of Roaring Brook in Lenox and Washington became law in 1907, but Pittsfield did not immediately utilize the privilege. Instead, the board of public works pursued the policy of increasing the gravity pressure of established supply, and work was begun in 1907 on raising the intake reservoir dams of Ashley, Sackett, Hathaway and Mill Brooks. The enlargement of these intake reservoirs was completed in 1908, so that the aggregate capacity of the four was estimated to be 40,000,000 gallons. Of these, the principal one was the new reservoir on Ashley Brook, where was built a hollow dam of reinforced concrete, 450 feet long with a height of forty feet at the spillway.

The taxpayers were somewhat dismayed on January seventh, 1909, when water percolating under the foundations of this dam caused a "washout". The structure was not carried away, and the damage was finally repaired without financial loss to the city.

Public anxiety regarding the water supply, however, was caused with more reason by the local effects of two years in succession, 1908 and 1909, of unusual drought. The supply in the reservoirs was nearly exhausted. In 1908, it was necessary to pump from Ashley Lake, where the original bowl was lower than the outfall, and to divert temporarily Roaring Brook into the Mill Brook supply, while in 1909 the emergency induced the Massachusetts board of health to consent to the pumping of water from Onota Lake into the mains. The growing city seems to have been in a situation only a little short of precarious; and William H. MacInnis, the mayor in 1910, seems accurately to have voiced public sentiment when he declared that the provision of water supply was then the "one great and monumental duty" of his municipal administration. It is right to add that this duty was performed with judicious liberality, and that the outcome of the city's long standing anxieties in this matter was the wise and energetic accomplishment of the most important and considerable single public work which Pittsfield had achieved.

The city council of 1910 promptly passed, at the request of the mayor, an order authorizing him to appoint a committee of citizens, to whom should be entrusted the comprehensive task of increasing the permanent water supply; and Mayor MacInnis, on January twenty-ninth, 1910, accordingly appointed William H. Swift, Edward A. Jones, Daniel England, Arthur H. Rice, and James W. Hull. William H. Swift was named as chairman. Fred T. Francis acted as secretary. The committee lost no time. In March it submitted a preliminary report to the city council advising the construction of a large storage reservoir on October Mountain. The city council adopted the report.

The location of this proposed reservoir, at the headwaters of Mill Brook in the township of Washington, had been recommended to the council of 1909 by Arthur B. Farnham, then the engineering agent of the board of public works, and the citizens' committee of 1910 greatly amplified Mr. Farnham's tentative suggestion. With him as an advisory and executive assistant, the members of the committee consulted experts, among whom were Hiram A. Miller of Boston, Prof. William H. Burr of New York, and Prof. W. O. Crosby of Boston. In August, 1910, the committee's studious labor resulted in the presentation to the city council of a second and more elaborate report, which enlarged substantially the scope of the former design. It advocated the interception of five of the tributary waters of Roaring Brook and their diversion by conduit and open channel into Mill Brook, the building across the Mill Brook gorge on October Mountain of a masonry and concrete dam, about 900 feet long, 100 feet high, and with a maximum thickness of 68 feet, and the preparation behind it of a storage reservoir to have a capacity of 440,000,000 gallons and a catchment area of about four square miles. In the committee's judgment, the execution of this scheme would double the existing water supply.

Adverse criticism mildly excited itself. Not a few public-spirited citizens were startled by the probable cost of the enterprise, which was informally estimated to be in the neighborhood of $750,000, inclusive of the expenditure for land and water rights, for the reconstruction of a mile of highway, and for pipe lines. It was honestly apprehended by some people that so large a reservoir on the mountainside could never be filled. Furthermore, with the natural reservoirs of Richmond Pond, of Onota, or of Pontoosuc Lake, nearer at hand, why spend so much money to build an artificial reservoir five miles from the Park?

The committee, however, was fortified by solid argument, and its conclusions had been reached with exceptional forethought. Engineers of high reputation, and the state board of health as well, had approved the details of the plan; and it was obvious that the watershed of the proposed reservoir could be guarded against pollution more readily and economically than could that of a lake nearer the expanding residential district. Finally, a quarry not far from the site of the proposed dam was owned by the city, from which it was believed stone could be taken suitable in quality and quantity.

The design was affirmed by the municipal government, and by it, on November seventh, 1910, the committee was authorized to execute the project. In the meantime, the mayor had procured authority for the city to assume the bonded indebtedness immediately necessary. The successful bidders for the contract of building the dam were Winston and Company of New York, who began work in January of 1911. The working plans required among other tasks the clearing of forty-six acres of land, the excavation of 94,000 cubic yards of earth and rock, and the construction of 47,000 cubic yards of masonry. Universal acceptance was promptly and willingly given to the popular suggestion that the new reservoir should bear the name of Arthur B. Farnham, the engineer who had suggested its site and had assisted in planning its details.

Death removed one member of the committee, James W. Hull, on February second, 1911; the resulting vacancy remained unfilled.

The committee had engaged Hiram A. Miller of Boston to serve as its chief engineer of construction, and had made an arrangement with the board of public works, whereby its clerical business, as well as much of its engineering labor, was done in the office of the board. The progress of the contractors seems to have been watched by the committee with unusual vigilance. The most important metal work for the dam and conduits was made "expressly for the city under inspection at the place of manufacture", according to the committee's report. "All the cement used was inspected at the mill and a sample from each carload was tested after it arrived at the New Lenox railroad station. The mixing of the concrete, the masonry work on the dam, the work on the conduits, and in fact all the work of the contractors was done under constant and efficient supervision. The sanitary condition of the camps was watched, the camps being visited regularly by a physician employed by the city. No deaths occurred as the result of lack of care or bad conditions in the camps or elsewhere on the work, and there was no loss of life from accident. The water supply for the reservoir was repeatedly examined by the State Board of Health, and approved, and the committee had an independent bacteriological examination made of the water before turning over the reservoir to the Board of Public Works." The daily measuring, laying out, and recording the work of the contractors gave constant employment to the committee's assistant engineers, for whom was equipped a boarding house and office near the reservoir. The conscientious care, in short, bestowed upon the undertaking was proportionate to its great importance to the public.

The Farnham dam and reservoir were completed on November twenty-second, 1912. During the following year, this addition to the water system was proved to be amply successful, and the actual impoundage of water in all of the city's reservoirs amounted approximately to 800,000,000 gallons according to the annual report of the board of public works in 1913. A statement of the special committee, made on November first, 1913, showed that the cost of the additional waterworks had been $781,349.78, of which about one-third was cost of pipe lines. Public opinion applauded the committee, and with reason; for through the efficient labor of its members the city's water supply had been so increased that the maximum quantity of water in storage, with the run-off from the brooks, would yield an average, even in a series of dry years, of 5,500,000 gallons a day.

The inception, then, of three municipal utilities of consequence—namely, a sewer system, a system of paved streets, and an increased water supply—was accomplished in Pittsfield, between 1891 and 1912, not by the usual agencies of a city government but by special boards or commissions, erected each for a specific purpose. This purpose having been fulfilled, the board of public works assumed, or re-assumed, the control of the public properties involved, and the duty of maintaining them on a scale suitable to the public needs.

The burden shouldered by many of the boards of public works, during the first quarter-century of the city's existence, was unusually heavy. To meet with justice the demands of a growing community by means of annual appropriations allowed from often overstrained municipal funds, required pertinacity; and the recorded figures indicate continuous effort during this period. The humble item of street hydrants, for example, is significant, for of these there were ninety-four in 1891, and 573 in 1915. In 1891 there were 256 electric street lights; in 1915 there were 1,563. Between 1901 and 1915 the total length of concrete sidewalks increased from twenty-four to forty-two miles, that of surface water drains from five to fourteen miles, and that of water mains from sixty-four to one hundred and twelve miles, while in the same brief period the number of crosswalks rose from 356 to 634. Only a part of the activities of the boards may be inferred from these figures. Pittsfield's growth caused the frequent grading and location of new streets; and the rebuilding of bridges, made essential by heavier traffic and changed methods of conveyance, was at the same time an unusual duty. In 1905, the first concrete bridge in Pittsfield was built across the Housatonic at West Street, and its then novel mode of construction, as well as its grace of lines, attracted much notice.

The city's board of public works of three members was chosen, according to the original charter, by the city council. The men who held this office were: Edward D. Jones (1891-1899), Joseph H. Daly (1891-1895), Hiram B. Wellington (1891), Hezekiah S. Russell (1892-1894), John M. Lee (1895), John H. Manning (1896-1899), James L. Bacon (1896-1903), Franklin A. Smith (1900-1903), George W. Bailey (1900-1903), Jeremiah M. Linnehan (1904-1911), Charles K. Ferry (1904-1906), Frank Howard (1904-1911), Chester E. Gleason (1907-1911), and Jay P. Barnes (1912-1914). Maurice J. Madden, Patrick J. Flynn, and Eugene H. Robbins constituted the board in 1915, of whom Messrs. Madden and Flynn first served in 1912, and Mr. Robbins in 1915.

One of the minor tasks of the board was the adaptation of the town building, erected on Park Square in 1832, to the requirements of a city hall. Brick additions have been built on its north side; but its southern exterior has remained practically unchanged for more than eighty years.

The city inherited from the town three tracts of land dedicated to public use as parks—the Common on First Street, Burbank Park at Onota Lake, and the Park at the meeting point of the four main streets; and to these should be added the land on South Street, left vacant in 1895 by the burning of the high school. The development of this nucleus of a park system, in charge of the city council, does not appear for several years to have excited much popular interest. In 1905, however, the

Common was partly equipped as a playground and provided with walks, benches, and shade trees, and thereto was moved a band stand from a triangular plot which until then it occupied in front of the Athenaeum. In 1906, the city purchased seventy-six acres next northerly of the land which it already owned on the shore of Onota Lake, raising its holdings there to about 190 acres. In 1910, the city bought a parcel of land south of its former high school site, on South Street, and graded the entire area of three acres for use as a small common.

Kelton B. Miller, in 1910, conveyed to the city a tract of land at Springside, for which the consideration named in the deed was "the affection I bear to the City of Pittsfield". The conditions of the conveyance were that the city should acquire certain land adjacent to this tract and should maintain forever and reasonably improve the whole for the enjoyment of the public. By the city these conditions were gratefully accepted, so that Pittsfield became the owner of the pleasant ten acres of land then known as Abbot Park, and so named in honor of Rev. Charles E. Abbot, who conducted a boys' school nearby from 1856 to 1866. Within a few years, Mr. Miller added substantially to his original gift. The first name of the park seems soon to have slipped into disuse, and the title "Springside Park" to have been officially substituted for it.

In 1913 the mayor appointed a park commission of five members, who chose Fred T. Francis as chairman, and to whom were intrusted the maintenance and development of Pittsfield's system of parks; and in that year the commission began proceedings which soon resulted in the acquirement for the city of ten acres of woodland on the south shore of Pontoosuc Lake. Various small plots at the intersections of streets were by the commission protected and in appearance improved.

Of much more vital importance was the maintenance of the city's public playgrounds, which the commission assumed in conjunction with a Park and Playground Association of private citizens. As has been heretofore mentioned, the provision of a system of public playgrounds was initiated by this association in 1911. Pittsfield was among the first cities in the Commonwealth to accept by vote a statutory referendum authorizing municipal appropriations for playground purposes. The city's annual appropriation, after 1912, was nearly doubled by private subscription and other agencies. The principal playgrounds established, equipped with apparatus, and supervised by professional directors, were on Columbus Avenue (the "William Pitt Playground"), at Springside, Russell's, and Pontoosuc; and the Common became a playground legally when the association was organized.

The Balance Rock trust, organized by Kelton B. Miller in 1910, had for its object "to preserve Balance Rock and the land in connection therewith as a public park, as a place for the study of and experiments in forestry, and as a resort for sightseers and students of nature, and for other public purposes." Twenty-six public-spirited citizens of Pittsfield contributed to the trust fund, whereby was purchased the picturesque, wooded tract of land in Lanesborough, upon which the curious bowlder, known of old as "Rolling Rock," is to be seen. The trustees, by unanimous consent of the contributors, were directed in 1916 to convey the property to the city, and it thus became a part of the city's park system.

Points of noteworthy historical interest seem not to be presented by the conduct of some other departments of Pittsfield's municipal administration, however important, such as those directed by the boards of assessors, the overseers of the poor, the boards of health, the license commissioners, and the city solicitors. The first city solicitor, in 1891 was Walter F. Hawkins, and the other lawyers who served the city in that capacity during its first quarter-century were John F. Noxon, John C. Crosby, Milton B. Warner, James Fallon, and John J. Whittlesey. The city clerks have been Kelton B. Miller, Edward Cain, Edward C. Hill, J. Ward Lewis, Ernest Johnson, John Barker, Alfred C. Daniels and Norman C. Hull.

While the charter did not allow to the mayor direct power in the physical improvement of the city, nevertheless he was often able to exert a potent influence in these matters of public welfare. Thus the mayor, although charged by law primarily with executive duties, was at times in a position to assume, with benefit to the city, some other functions, of which not the least important was that of an informative agent for the voters, or, it may almost be said, that of a municipal watchman.

In the twenty-five years from 1891 to 1916, thirteen men held the office of mayor of Pittsfield, elected annually. Their names and years of service were: Charles E. Hibbard (1891), Jabez L. Peck (1892 and 1893), John C. Crosby (1894 and 1895), Walter F. Hawkins (1896 and 1897), William W. Whiting (1898 and 1899), Hezekiah S. Russell (1900 and 1901), Daniel England (1902), Harry D. Sisson (1903 and 1904), Allen H. Bagg (1905, 1906, and 1907), William H. MacInnis (1908, 1909, and 1910), Kelton B. Miller (1911 and 1912), Patrick J. Moore (1913 and 1914), and George W. Faulkner (1915). Mr. Faulkner was re-elected in 1915. The popular choice for mayor was usually expressed by a good-sized majority, although at the city election in 1910 the office for 1911 was awarded by a preponderance of only twelve votes. An alignment according to national political parties shows that the Republican mayoralty candidate was fourteen times successful at the polls and the Democratic, eleven.

Problems of municipal finance and economy offered themselves to the mayors of Pittsfield during these years with an insistence probably exceptional among New England cities; and they were called upon to scrutinize, and, so far as they could do so under the charter, to influence the action of the city council, in situations also somewhat exceptional, because of the conditions which were created properly by the local activities of powerful absentee corporations, and which were novel in the city's experience. The annual salary attached to the office was one thousand dollars. With one or two exceptions, the thirteen mayors mentioned were active business men or lawyers in practice, and were not permitted by their personal circumstances to devote themselves exclusively to public duties.

The financial development of Pittsfield's municipal affairs, with which the mayors were thus identified, may be inferred, in part at least, from the varying state of the public indebtedness. In 1891, the town and fire district indebtedness, less the sinking fund, was $332,225.89, which was assumed by the new city on the day of its birth. On January first, 1916, the debt of the city was $2,847,577.50.

Administrators of local government in Pittsfield were not addicted to the habit either of lecturing the public or of complaining of their difficulties. Nevertheless, their reports reiterate a certain admonition so often that it is worthy of remark, not because the municipal imprudence which it was designed to correct is at all uncommon, but because Pittsfield's town and city officials warned the community against it with uncommon persistence. In their public recommendations, no general policy has been reprehended so constantly as has been that which delays annual expenditure for permanent improvements until, under pressure of necessity, a large financial outlay must be made in a brief period. Thus the school committee of 1879, when land for several new schoolhouses was an immediate need, admitted the uneconomic failure of the town to provide school sites one or two at a time; and the committee's report added: "Well will it be for our reputation and our children's purses, if accusations of a similar lack of foresight lie not as truly against this generation". Thus eighteen years later, the mayor of 1897 said in his inaugural address: "We shall not be justified in seeking for ourselves a fleeting reputation for economy at the expense of coming years"; and thus the mayor of 1903, while discussing the cost of street paving, said to the members of the city government: "Had the foresight and wisdom of the honorable gentlemen who have preceded me been favorably acted upon at the time, Pittsfield would today be enjoying the fruits of her public spirit, and the question of paving, with the consequent debt, would have been a thing of the past".

Instances of similar public counsel abound; and if Pittsfield's municipal resources were sometimes overweighted temporarily because of the community's past failure to look ahead, such a failure seems seldom to have been chargeable to lack of watchfulness on the part of the chief officials of town and city.

The annals of Pittsfield before the year 1916 record the deaths of three men among the thirteen whom the city called to the position of its chief magistrate. Jabez L. Peck, mayor in 1892 and 1893, died April fifth, 1895. He was born in Pittsfield, December seventh, 1826. His father, Captain Jabez Peck, came to Pittsfield from Lenox in 1816. In 1864, Jabez L. Peck became the sole owner of a manufactory of cotton warp on Onota Brook, having purchased the interests therein of his father and of his uncle. In the same year he built a brick mill, in partnership with J. P. Kilbourn, and in 1868 he bought out his partner and utilized the upper mill for the manufacture of flannels. The prosperity of both of these enterprises was long continued. In 1890, the Peck Manufacturing Company was incorporated, of which Mr. Peck remained president until his death. He was president also of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a director of the Agricultural Bank, of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and of the Berkshire County Savings Bank.

The responsibilities of successful business and of financial trust by no means overstrained Mr. Peck's singular energy. It found other outlets, in the performance, for example, of duties so oddly divergent as those of a Sunday school superintendent and of the chief engineer of Pittsfield's volunteer fire department. He was a deacon, and a conscientious, important officer, of the First Church, and his individual effort was for many years invaluable to the mission and Sunday school from which the Pilgrim Memorial Church was developed. From holding public office he was disinclined; but when he assumed it, he was therein diligent and masterful, as he was in all his undertakings. "Superfluous force in him", said truthfully his friend and pastor, "seemed always struggling to expend itself. He walked—when he walked—as if driven onward by power he could not withstand. When he rode, he rode as if demons of speed were after him. His mental movements were as quick and strong."

Such precipitate personal force in a community may be unproductive, unless controlled; but Mr. Peck's Gallic impetuosity was so governed by his Yankee common sense that the Pittsfield of his generation gained by it. An efficient and frequent helper of what was good, he wanted to have his own way, but he was accessible, neighborly, catholic; no man in Pittsfield was more generally called by his nickname. For the opinion which people might have of him, he seemed to care little. Like many Pittsfield manufacturers of his day, he had learned in business to stand on his own feet, and his attitude anywhere was similarly independent. He formed his own judgments; they satisfied him; and he both expressed them and sought their fulfillment with swift and self-confident zeal.

Mr. Peck represented his ward as alderman in Pittsfield's first city council, and immediately thereafter he was twice elected mayor. The municipal period in which he served was one of experiment. It was fortunate for the new form of government on trial at this time that it possessed in Mr. Peck a leader whose reliability for accomplishment had already been tested in his birthplace for forty years, whose strength of character was so familiar to his fellow citizens, and whose personality was so picturesque and compelling.

William W. Whiting was mayor in 1898 and 1899. He was born at Bath, New York, on May seventh, 1847, and came in 1866 to Pittsfield, where he spent the rest of his life in the business of a wholesale dealer in writing paper. Under the old town government he was a selectman in 1885, 1886, and 1887, and he was otherwise conspicuous in public affairs as a favorite moderator at town and fire district meetings, and as an exceptionally capable collector of taxes. He was fond in those days of a political clash; on the floor of the town hall or at a stormy village caucus, he could lead tumultuous followers with effect and courage; and his performance of official duty was characterized by the same sort of dogged vigor.

Mr. Whiting's national pride was spirited. His tenure of the mayoralty included the exciting period of our war with Spain, and he was eager and effectively watchful that Pittsfield should fail at no point in patriotism and the display of it. The good name of the city was constantly dear to him. Other mayors may have brought to the office more initiative force and mental facility, but it is apparent that his enthusiasm and simple resolve to serve the city with the utmost of his skill and strength were of no small worth to the community. His sense of duty was tragically exemplified by the circumstances of his death, for, after bearing a heavy burden of ill health during many months of official labor, he was suddenly prostrated at his desk in the city hall, while presiding over a meeting; and he died two hours afterward, on August seventh, 1899.

Hezekiah S. Russell, mayor in 1900 and 1901, was born in

Pittsfield, December seventh, 1835. He was a son of Solomon L. Russell, and he thus fell heir to a warm affection for Pittsfield; but in his youth a spirit of adventure led him to the western frontier and to Australia, where, in the construction camps of railroad and telegraph lines, he learned the ways of rugged men. About the year 1860, Mr. Russell returned to his native town and established a shop for the manufacture of iron machinery and boilers; to this industry he devoted himself successfully until 1902, when he retired from active business. In 1887 and 1888 he was one of the town's selectmen. He was a member, in 1892, 1893, and 1894, of the city's board of public works. He died on May twelfth, 1914.

His opinions were not pliable; and in governmental service he was sometimes hampered by a kind of overpositiveness. The worth of his contributions to town and city was chiefly practical; he was likely to apply himself with more contentment to the execution than to the determination of municipal plans; and especially in the conduct of business having to do with public improvements his integrity and workmanlike sense were of uncommon value.

To men of many sorts in Pittsfield, Mr. Russell was endeared by a helpful kindliness, by a frank pleasure in companionship, for the social instinct was strong in him, and by a bluff, but genial, independence of speech and bearing, which was a blended product, perhaps, of the frontier experience of his youth and of the village democracy of his early manhood. In his later years, which were bright with frequent testimony of popular regard, he represented the survival in Pittsfield of a distinctive type of that New England townsman who was imbued with a stalwart notion of equality, but by nature courteous, who was sternly averse to shirking any duties of a good citizen, but philosophically resolved at the same time to get due enjoyment and humor out of life as he went along.

The practical results of the plan of local government adopted by Pittsfield in 1890 were never, in the first twenty-five years of its operation, so unsatisfactory to the citizens as to induce them to change it radically. In 1895, upon the recommendation of the city council, the state legislature passed an act revising

Pittsfield's charter, but the changes were not material, except in providing for the consolidation of the sewer commission and the board of public works, and for an arrangement of electing councilmen, which insured constant membership in the lower board of some men of at least one year's experience in that body. In 1903 revision of the charter was again agitated, but a committee of members of the city government and of private citizens, to which the matter was referred, was apparently convinced that a new charter was preferable to an amendment of the existing one; and accordingly, in 1904, the city council obtained from the legislature the passage of an act which framed a radically new charter, and stipulated that it should be submitted to the voters of Pittsfield twice, if by them rejected in the first instance.

The proposed charter of 1904 established a city council of a single board of twenty-one aldermen, of whom seven were to be chosen by the entire electorate, centered a large measure of administrative authority in the mayor, and delegated to the people the election of the city clerk, city treasurer, city auditor, and the collector and assessors of taxes. The council's power to grant public franchises was by several provisions restricted; an effort was made to separate more sharply the legislative and executive functions of the municipal government, and to facilitate the fixing of responsibility. To the mayor was given the power of appointment for three years of the superintendent of poor, the board of health, and the city physician, and for one year of the city solicitor and a single commissioner of public works.

Both in 1904 and in 1905, this charter failed of popular approval at the polls. The fact seems to be that the public mind judged the old charter to be defective in one respect only. Experience had shown that the election of many officials by a concurrent, rather than a joint, vote of both boards of the city council was liable to result merely in a deadlock, which sometimes might seriously impede the conduct of business. It was maintained in 1904, however, that this difficulty might be remedied more easily than by throwing overboard the entire charter, under which it was possible, and by experimenting with innovations so complete as those contained in the plan of city government then proposed. Furthermore, the suggested concentration of authority in the mayor and his commissioner of public works was not regarded with general complacency. The negative votes against the new charter were, in 1904, 2,229 to 1,457 in favor, and in 1905 they were 1,590 to 1,222, while in the latter year there were cast 1,721 blanks. The electorate was obviously uninterested.

In 1910, however, a lively movement toward alteration of the charter began, in the course of which was exhibited more significantly the popular opinion of the conduct of municipal affairs since the incorporation of the city. Having advised charter revision in his inaugural address, the mayor of 1910, William H. MacInnis, appointed by order of the city council a committee of thirty-three to consider the subject. Only two of the committee were members of the city government. Under the auspices of the committee, a charter was drafted. Its salient features were a single board of seven aldermen, whose function was strictly legislative, and a mayor liberally invested with executive powers and authority to appoint executive officers. This instrument was endorsed by the city council, and permission was sought from the legislature to submit the legalization of it to the vote of Pittsfield. The General Court, in April, 1910, referred to the succeeding legislature the petition of the Pittsfield charter committee, and further progress was necessarily delayed.

Early in 1911, another petition was presented to the legislature by Pittsfield citizens desirous of a commission form of municipal government, wherein five commissioners, elected at large, should exercise all the powers of the mayor, city council, and board of public works, and which should embody the principles of popular referendum and initiative, and of the recall of elective officers. On February tenth, 1911, the legislative committee on cities visited Pittsfield and held a public hearing on the charter question. There the advocates of the proposed charter of 1910 and those of the commission form offered their claims, and ground was taken also by a third party, which adhered to the existing charter, with slight modifications. A bill, after a somewhat troubled experience in both houses of the General Court, was finally signed by the governor on July nineteenth, 1911, by which it was provided that the adoption of one of these three plans of local government should be decided by ballot of the voters of the city, at the following state election.

Pittsfield's discussion of the subject now assumed the vivacity, and at times the heat, of a rousing political campaign. There can be little doubt either that the people wished to be informed or that they were informed as to the merits and demerits of each of the three plans. In effect, however, the debate finally so shaped itself that it was a popular examination of the working of the bicameral charter in Pittsfield, and of the results there achieved under it. Against the old charter were advanced the arguments that it fused legislative with executive authority, that its two boards and its method of choosing administrative officers invited manifestations of partisanship and factional jealousy, and that under it, when things went wrong, the public had no means of imputing the blame to the true source. Most of the voters, nevertheless, were inclined to ask themselves in what concrete instance during the twenty years under the old charter, imperfect though it might be, Pittsfield's municipal interests had signally suffered, and to cast their ballots according to the weight of the answer. Thus the outcome at the polls in November, 1911, may be considered as the community's judgment, not alone of the comparative merits of the three proposed plans, but of the quality of municipal administration by Pittsfield citizenship. In favor of retaining the existing charter, so amended as to preclude the necessity of choosing many officials by concurrent vote of the two boards of the council, there were cast 2,805 ballots, while 1,519 voters opposed its readoption. As a secondary proposition, the commission form of government was favored by 1,462; the single board plan, which had become known as the Quincy charter, received 1,159 affirmative votes. The manner in which the threefold question was officially presented at the polls was not quite unambiguous, but the numerical results made it clear that a radical change of charter was not deemed necessary.

Most of the questions similarly submitted by authority of the state to the popular referendum in Pittsfield have received an affirmative decision by the electorate with a regularity somewhat curious, and with a generous accompaniment of blank ballots not gratifying to the ardent publicist. Except in 1893 and 1894, the decision of the city election was in favor of granting licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquor.

The vote of Pittsfield was cast for the Democratic nominee for President of the United States at the national election of 1892, and for the Republican presidential candidate in 1896, 1900, 1904, 1908, and 1912. In 1892, nevertheless, the city chose a Republican mayor, and Democratic mayors were elected in 1908 and in 1912. So far as sheer figures and dates are indicative, the intrusion of national politics into the administration of municipal affairs was not violent; nor, indeed, was the operation therein of any factional or personal partisanship so patently injurious as to drive Pittsfield to that needful self-display of smirched municipal linen, which is an unhappy episode in the history of too many American cities. Strife of faction at Pittsfield's city hall has sometimes discouraged competency, sometimes impeded progress, but consequences publicly and seriously disastrous have been withheld.

CHAPTER IX

SCHOOLS.

THE condition of Pittsfield's public schools in 1876, and the curious discord concerning them into which the community had allowed itself to drift, can be understood only by recalling some of the town's previous experience in the support and management of free education.

It is necessary in the first place to remember that for many years the public school system in Pittsfield had been shot through and through by village politics. This was the case in many New England towns; Pittsfield's case was peculiarly aggravated. As early as 1781, the school question was turned into a battlefield for political partisans. The newly constituted state government required every town of the size of Pittsfield to maintain a grammar school on penalty of indictment and fine. Pittsfield's impoverished town government in 1781 was Whig, and it failed to comply with the grammar school law for the perfectly good reason of lack of funds. The excuse was one which the state authorities in those days of almost universal financial distress might readily have accepted; but nevertheless the Tory politicians of the village promptly tried to discredit the local Whig administration by pressing the grand jury to indict the town for non-compliance, and they inserted an article in the town meeting warrant of 1781 "to see if the town will raise money to set up a grammar school to save the town from fine". A hot and protracted political fight ensued, in which the voters wholly lost sight of the educational interests involved. The Whig majority opposed a grammar school long after it was financially possible, and merely because it was advocated by their Tory assailants.

Thus at an early period the school question, according to a modern phrase, "got into politics", whence it was not destined soon to emerge. Pittsfield was an isolated village, where political feuds were bitter and inheritable almost beyond belief. The ancient grammar school quarrel outlived both the old Whig and Tory parties; it injured the cause of public education for at least half a century; and it was revived, with much of its original acrimony, by the local agitation in 1849 which resulted in the erection of the first high school building.

It should be borne in mind, too, that the New England district system of maintenance and control of the common schools had been exceedingly popular in Pittsfield and most agreeable to the political temperament of its people. Although, in 1850, an act of the General Court had enabled any town to abolish its school districts and to take possession of their property under certain prescribed rules, Pittsfield steadfastly declined to do so. Not until compelled by the state legislature in 1869, did the town relinquish the system, and then with regretful disapproval which affected the popular mind for several years thereafter. In 1871, the legislature passed a law permitting towns in which the school district system had been abolished by the act of 1869 to reinstate that system by a two-thirds vote; and the Pittsfield town meeting of that year favored reinstatement by a vote of 61 to 37—only slightly less than the requisite majority. The abandonment of independent school districts had seemed to many citizens like parting with an essential prerogative of self-government, and in 1876 they were still in a hostile mood toward the town system of schools by which the old system had been superseded.

Their attitude was not unnatural. Pittsfield had thirteen school districts in 1869, and several of them were as rich and populous as an ordinary Berkshire village. It has been plausibly maintained, indeed, that in Massachusetts, until the middle of the last century, the school district, and not the town, was the real political unit of the Commonwealth. In school district meetings, many men had learned their first lessons in the transaction of public business and had made their first voyage on the cross seas of public debate. The districts were, in one sense, miniature republics, sovereign states, and they could not be wiped out of existence without provoking among their citizens a fondness for criticizing adversely, and perhaps unjustly, the results under the central authority, which had displaced them.

Moreover, the conduct of school affairs, for a few years after 1869, was not so manifestly efficient and harmonious as to enlist friends for the new regime, although it was upheld by such earnest committeemen as Charles B. Redfield and William R. Plunkett. At the annual town meeting of 1868, the town instructed its school committee of nine members to employ, for the first time, a superintendent of schools, and the committee accordingly engaged Lebbeus Scott. Mr. Scott was a conscientious official, but had he been Horace Mann himself, it is not likely that his efforts would have been hospitably acclaimed by the unawed electorates of the thirteen school districts, accustomed to superintend their own concerns. The town, at the annual meeting of 1869 and in spite of a forcible appeal by James D. Colt, refused to make an appropriation for the salary of a superintendent; and the school committee of that year was compelled to put into operation the new system of schools without the aid of anybody who could devote his entire time and energy to the task.

In 1871, however, the town instructed the committee to employ one of its members as a superintendent, and Dr. John M. Brewster was selected. His period of service, which continued for five years, was for him one of stress and storm. Dr. Brewster, in office, was an idealist, who appreciated fully the importance of his position. He was not a pacificator, capable of smoothing the road for an unpopular innovation. After he had been superintendent for a year, the town meeting refused to make provision for his salary. Mr. Redfield and Mr. Plunkett promptly declared that they would, in that case, withdraw from the school committee; and the meeting as promptly reconsidered and reversed its vote. Dr. Brewster's salary by a vote of the town in 1873 was fixed at $2,000. The next year it was cut in half. The committee again stood by him, and in 1875 found a way to increase his compensation to $1,500; whereupon the town, at the annual town meeting of 1876, declined again to appropriate money for the employment of any superintendent. Dr. Brewster celebrated his retirement to private life by telling his adversaries, in a caustic letter, exactly what he thought of them. "I believe," he wrote, "that the majority of our citizens earnestly desire that their public schools shall not continue to be made, upon the annual recurrence of town meeting, mere toys and playthings in the hands of educational sceptics and ultra-economists."

A share of Dr. Brewster's troubles was probably due to the fact that upon him devolved much of the thankless business of grading the former district schools. Before 1869, all of the common schools in District No. 1, which included the central portion of the main village, had been graded, with a single exception; but elsewhere the ungraded system ruled. That system was highly convenient, because scholars of all ages might always, under it, attend the school nearest home. Educationally, it was wasteful of time and effort. But it was an inherent part of the school district plan; as such it was long and jealously cherished by public regard in Pittsfield; and the reformer who attempted to eradicate it could not hope for popularity. Nevertheless, a comprehensive scheme of gradation was initiated in 1874, and two years later only one-seventh of the pupils attended ungraded schools.

Thus the town's committee to which was entrusted the management of public education in 1876 faced a difficult problem. A long series of wrangles over school affairs had made public opinion of them irritable. That antagonism to progressive educational methods, which must be expected anywhere, had been in Pittsfield exaggerated. Not only had the town, somewhat angrily, denied to the committee a professional superintendent, but also it had reduced the total appropriation for the maintenance of schools to $24,600, a sum less by $6,400 than that voted in the previous year. The sudden retrenchment cannot be ascribed solely to hard times.

A record of the school year ending in 1876 shows that there were then in the high school 65 pupils and three teachers; in the four grammar schools, 333 pupils and twelve teachers; in the eleven intermediate schools, 533 pupils and fourteen teachers; in the fourteen primary schools, 881 pupils and fifteen teachers; and in the eleven ungraded schools, 314 pupils. The number of teachers in the ungraded schools is not stated. Presumably it was eleven, which would make the aggregate number of teachers fifty-five. The membership of pupils in the forty-one schools was 2,126. There were twenty-five schoolhouses owned by the town.

Nothing can be more obvious than that a close and daily supervision was essential in order to obtain even passable efficiency from a system of this size. Except in high schools and less frequently in grammar schools, the business of a teacher in public schools had hardly attained the dignity of a permanent profession. There had been many faithful and competent teachers in the district schools, but stability of personnel and of method had been lacking. The report of the school committee of Pittsfield in 1839 noted as an unusual fact that the same teacher had officiated in one of the district schools for so many as three successive terms. Although nominally unified, the public schools of Pittsfield in 1876 still needed the coherence imparted by a fixed and harmonious control, and, lacking the advantage of it then, the whole cause of free education might have suffered greatly for several years, because of the peculiarly sensitive state of the popular mind.

By good fortune, a controlling hand was found of the right sort. The chairman of the school committee of 1876 was William B. Rice. As chairman also of the executive sub-committee, Mr. Rice assumed in effect all of the duties of a superintendent of schools, and he performed them with discretion and diligence. In 1877, the town gave the committee authority to employ a superintendent at a salary of $800, but the place could not be filled at that figure, and Mr. Rice continued to act as superintendent. In 1879 he accepted the office formally, and held it until 1885, when he was succeeded therein by Thomas H. Day, a member of the school committee.

It would be difficult to overrate the value of Mr. Rice's connection with the public schools of Pittsfield at this critical stage of their development. He was a practical man, whom the people already knew well, and he was far removed from the type of reforming faddist, so abhorred by the hard-headed voters of a town meeting. Nevertheless, his realization was complete of the need of school reform, of progress, and of advanced methods of instruction; and that Pittsfield might obtain them he kept hammering away with a pertinacity which seemed to defy discouragement. Sentences from his report of 1878 indicate the liberal breadth of his ideas of public education. "To assign lessons and hear recitations is barely to touch the outside of the true sphere of the teacher's work. . . . . It seems to me that many, in discussing the public school question, almost entirely lose sight of the great question, why public schools should exist at all. . . To look upon the public schools as designed merely to fit children to get on in life, is to underestimate the immensely important interests which the public has in their maintenance."

Retaining always his keen, benignant, and salutary regard for free education, William B. Rice served Pittsfield as a school committeeman from 1872 to 1884 and from 1891 to 1911. The public schools of town and city have never had a more devoted and helpful friend.

The superintendency of Mr. Rice over the town's school affairs marked the beginning of a beneficial change, not only in the internal workings of the system, but also in the willingness with which the voters supported it. He recommended a liberal compliance with the statute concerning the provision of the free textbooks in 1878, and the town meeting of 1879 authorized the committee so to issue them. The annual appropriations for the maintenance of the schools were slowly but steadily increased. It was not so easy, however, to obtain appropriations for new schoolhouses.

The crusade which broke down much of the public apathy concerning the town's schoolhouses was led by James W. Hull, who was chairman of the school committee from 1877 to 1882, and it was strongly promoted by his associates. Their attack upon this indifference at the town meeting of 1878 was resolute and brisk. Several schoolhouses were overcrowded, and, from a sanitary point of view, almost medieval. The town meeting serenely declined to take action. In the following autumn, the work of the Orchard Street school was interrupted by a dangerous epidemic of disease which was clearly attributable to conditions in the building. The committee's indignant reference to the building in its report of 1879 made a brief excursion into the ironical. "Towns and committees" it declared, "have no power to set aside natural law." The town meeting of the same year, whether stung by this shaft or not, voted money for a new schoolhouse on Orchard Street. The committee in charge provided a brick structure of a single story and four rooms, which, with additions made in 1895, still serves the city. The erection of this building and in 1876 that of the high school building on South Street, which was destroyed by fire in 1895, signalized the commencement of a new era of schoolhouse design and construction; and until 1884 these were the only school edifices of brick in the city.

The main difficulties in providing new schoolhouses were those of the determination and of the expense of proper sites for them. The numerous small school lots inherited from the district system had been purchased in the days when apparently any land was good enough for a schoolhouse, if within a convenient radius of it there were forty or fifty school children of all ages. In the meantime, the value of land had been multiplied in the thickly settled parts of the town where existed the greatest need of modern schoolhouses; and the consolidation of schools, desirable both from an educational and an economic standpoint, was hindered by the lack of foresight of a previous generation of voters.

The school committee in 1880 began to urge the dedication of the present Common to school purposes, and this project was recommended also to the town by a special committee appointed in 1881 to consider the matter of sites; but the measure was not approved, although the voters were now appreciative of the necessity. The school population was increasing at a rate which would fill three or four additional rooms a year, and singular expedients were employed, as when the congestion in the Silver Lake school was relieved by removing a number of its pupils to a room in a block on Fenn Street, under the same roof with such academic inspirations as a billiard saloon and a roller skating rink.

The town was no longer disposed to view the situation with complacency. In 1883, a new schoolhouse was authorized at Pontoosuc and another at the corner of Fenn and Second Streets. The former was ready for occupancy in 1884, and the latter in 1885. New schoolhouses at the Junction and on Linden Street were built in 1888 and 1889, and one on Winter Street at Morningside in 1890. These buildings were adequate and creditable; and while it cannot be said that, at the time when the town in 1891 became a city, the equipment of schoolhouses was what the public deserved to have, it is true that the voters at town meetings after 1880 had displayed a spirit distinctly more earnest than that of their predecessors in supporting public education. The town's last annual appropriation for the maintenance of schools was $48,000.

Upon Mr. Hull's retirement from the office of chairman of the town's school committee in 1882, he was succeeded by Dr. Abner M. Smith, who served until 1885. Dr. Smith was followed, for a period of three years, by Dr. William M. Mercer. In 1888, Col. Walter Cutting was chairman, and, in 1889, Harlan H. Ballard, who served until the expiration of the town government. Thomas H. Day was superintendent of schools, following Mr. Rice, from 1886 to 1891. The importance to the town of the duties undertaken by these men and their associates on the school committees is indicated by the facts that, between 1882 and 1891, the school enrolment increased from 2,783 to 3,422, the number of schools from forty-three to sixty-three, and the number of teachers from sixty-two to eighty-six. They instituted a training school for teachers, revived evening schools, which had been abandoned in 1876, and broadened the field of usefulness of the common schools by encouraging instruction in mechanical and free-hand drawing, vocal music, and natural science. Nor should it be forgotten, in recording their efforts to establish a right and liberal policy, that Pittsfield's latterly overgrown and overhurried town meetings did not always allow a forum adapted to the discussion of educational theory and practice. Nevertheless, on penalty of decreased appropriations, it was necessary for the school committeemen and their allies, in open meeting, to defend progressive methods of instruction and school organization against all comers, to satisfy the scruples of honest voters whose ideas of the scope of public education had been formed in the rural district schools of their boyhood, and even sometimes to placate then and there an oratorical father whose children had a grievance against a teacher or a textbook.

The city's first school committee, in 1891, had for its chairman Joseph Tucker, who held the office until 1896. William B. Rice was the chairman in 1896, 1897 and 1898. In 1899, Judge Tucker resumed the chairmanship of the committee, and therein served continuously for six years. He was succeeded in 1905 by William L. Adam, who was chairman until 1914. In 1914 and 1915, Joseph E. Peirson was the official head of the school committee, which, under the municipal charter, consisted of fourteen members, two being elected by each ward of the city. Beginning in 1891 and continuing through 1915, William Nugent was a member of the committee, and its secretary.

The committee of 1891 soon lost by resignation the services as superintendent of Mr. Day, and A. M. Edwards was engaged to replace him. Among the salaried superintendents of Pittsfield schools, Mr. Edwards was the first who brought to the office any previous technical training in his professional duties, and who had not been a member of the committee which employed him. He served for three years. In 1894, Dr. Eugene Bouton accepted the position and held it until 1905, when he was succeeded by Charles A. Byram. Mr. Byram's tenure of the office ceased in 1909; Clarence J. Russell performed the duties of "acting superintendent" from September 1909, to June 1910; and upon the latter date Clair G. Persons, who still holds the position, became superintendent.

Many new features characterized the progress of the public schools of Massachusetts after 1890. Some of them were the enrichment of courses of study without loss of thoroughness, a greater respect for the pupil's individuality, an extraordinary development of the high school system, an increased demand for trained skill and earnestness in supervision and in teachers of all grades, and a remarkable advance in schoolhouse construction, sanitation, and equipment. Along these lines, the schools of Pittsfield moved forward; but, somewhat as the schools of the town had been often handicapped by the indifference of the voters at town meeting, so now the schools of the city were to be burdened by the unavoidable difficulties due to an abnormally rapid gain of population. The number of children of school age was, in 1890, 3,276; in 1915 it was 7,463.

These difficulties were clearly apprehended by the mayor of 1894, John C. Crosby, whose inaugural address advocated a new high school in a central location and laid emphasis on the general need of new schoolhouses. A new schoolhouse had been occupied at Stearnsville in 1893, but the buildings in the center of the city had become inadequate. In March, 1895, the burning of the high school building on South Street complicated the problem. Judge Crosby, who was mayor again in 1895, again pressed forcibly the necessity of new schoolhouses; the school committee appeared before the city council and explained the physical plight of the schools; and in May money was appropriated for three new buildings, with an aggregate capacity of twenty-two rooms and at an aggregate cost of over $100,000. The emergency, when at last appreciated, was squarely met.

With the erection of these buildings was established in Pittsfield the excellent custom of bestowing upon the more important schoolhouses the names of distinguished citizens. Of the schoolhouses authorized in 1895, the Solomon L. Russell School was built on Peck's Road, the Charles B. Redfield School on Elizabeth Street, and the George N. Briggs School at the corner of West and John Streets. The Russell School and the Redfield School were opened in the fall of 1896. The Briggs School, owing to vexatious delay in construction, was not ready until a year later.

Having authorized this liberal expenditure, however, the city council of 1895 still faced the imperative need of a new building for the high school, and plans for it were at once initiated on a similar generous scale of appropriation. The original cost to the city of the high school building between Second Street and the Common, opened in the spring of 1898, was $170,000. The cost to the town of its immediate predecessor on South Street had been $16,000 in 1876.

Thus in 1895 the city was compelled to shoulder in one year financial burdens, for educational purposes, of which a large share might have been distributed over several previous years; and the troublesome experience was not repeated, although the necessity for new schoolhouses and for the enlargement of existing buildings soon began again to be pressing. In 1905, a spacious and handsome new building, to be known as the William

M. Mercer School, was dedicated at the corner of First and Orchard Streets. In 1908, the Henry L. Dawes School on Elm Street was opened; and the William R. Plunkett School in 1909 was built at the corner of First and Fenn Streets, of which the cost was $80,000. In 1910, the William Nugent School was opened at the Junction, having been erected to replace there the schoolhouse destroyed by fire in April, 1909. On Onota Street, the William Francis Bartlett School was ready for occupancy in 1912. The Crane School in 1913 was opened at Morningside, on Dartmouth Street; and the Pomeroy School, on West Housatonic Street, was completed in 1915.

The Winter Street building, erected in 1890, was by the school committee in 1899 officially named the William B. Rice School; in 1907 the name of the Joseph Tucker School was given to the schoolhouse on Linden Street, of which the capacity had been greatly increased since its construction in 1889; and also in 1907 the building which had been erected in 1885 at Fenn and Second Streets received the title of the Franklin F. Read School.

The town meeting voters in 1876 could not regard the Pittsfield high school with complete friendliness. There the annual cost of instruction alone was then more than $40 for each pupil, and the educational function of the school was not very clearly appreciated. Probably most of those who finished its course did so with the intention of becoming teachers. In 1875, and again in 1878, the small graduating class was composed entirely of girls. A few boys were able there to prepare themselves for college, but the vast majority of Pittsfield's public school pupils never saw, and never purposed to see, the inside of a high school. To many voters this school seemed, therefore, like a useless and expensive superfluity, and, had not its continuance been prescribed by statute, a motion to abolish it between 1870 and 1880 must have found support.

In 1880 the regular course was one of four years, and during the school year ending in 1884 the average daily attendance exceeded one hundred for the first time. An increase of attendance after this was constantly maintained. The institution began to be recognized as an essential and important part of the public school system. Gradually the curriculum was made more elastic. In 1888, the pupil had a choice of four courses of study. These were a classical course, preparatory for college; a scientific course, differing from the classical mainly in the substitution of the sciences for Greek; an English course, differing from the scientific in allowing the pupil a choice between Latin, French, or German in the first and second years, and in the substitution of English for a foreign language in the third and fourth years; and lastly a business course, designed for those who could not remain in the school to complete one of the four-year courses. The average daily attendance first touched two hundred in 1894.

In the following year, however, the educational and numerical development of the school was rudely checked by the destruction by fire of the South Street building. The disaster was so complete that the only salvage of school equipment was a piano, a chair, and a teacher's desk. Under these circumstances, commendable energy was displayed by the committee and by the faculty of the school. A floor was hired and furnished in the block, then unfinished, on the west corner of Clapp Avenue and West Street; and there the school resumed its sessions in less than a month after the fire. These makeshift quarters were occupied for two school years, and in the fall of 1897 the larger part of the high school was housed in the building on School Street, thus returning temporarily to its old home after an interval of a quarter-century.

During this migratory period, the work of the institution was, of course, conducted with great difficulty. Laboratory instruction was almost impossible. That the school was able to preserve a considerable measure of usefulness and a commendable measure of *morale* is to the credit both of the teachers and the scholars.

Their trials were aggravated by many unforeseen delays in the erection of the new building on Second Street. Retarded by the necessity of righting defective workmanship, the progress of construction was slow, and the building was not available for occupancy until 1898. It was a spacious and conveniently arranged edifice of light brick, trimmed with marble and terra cotta, and in dimensions 135 feet by 137. Its three floors might accommodate 600 pupils, with the recitation rooms, laboratories, and accessories demanded by modern requirements for high school work. An auditorium on the second floor seated 700 people. The first graduation exercises therein were conducted on June twenty-third, 1898, when forty-four students received diplomas. In previous years, the exercises had been held usually at the Academy of Music.

At first, the new building was able to accommodate schools of a lower grade as well as those of the high school, but so extraordinarily rapid was the latter's growth that it soon monopolized and overflowed its quarters. In 1899 the enrolment of the high school was 247; in 1909 it was 455; in the fall term of 1911 it was 705. In 1912, the commercial section was transferred to the Read School on Fenn Street. In the winter term of 1914, the enrolment of the high school was 945, its actual membership was 891, its faculty numbered thirty-six, and the relief afforded by utilizing the Read building had, in the words of the principal's report, "ceased to exist". This remarkable expansion of the high school in recent years was accompanied, if not accelerated, by several noteworthy changes of method and organization. The so-called business course was greatly strengthened, departmental subdivisions were more effectively arranged, a scheme of semi-annual promotions was introduced, and a rational effort was made to develop that elusive quality known as school spirit in both students and instructors.

In 1876 the principal was Albert Tolman, who was succeeded by Earl G. Baldwin in 1878, by Edward H. Rice in 1881, by John B. Welch in 1887, by Charles A. Byram in 1891, and by William D. Goodwin in 1904. Harry E. Pratt, the present principal, followed Mr. Goodwin in 1911.

Later advances achieved by the city's general system of public schools were most conspicuous, perhaps, in 1911, a year which marked the introduction of a more flexible gradation and of the physical examination of school children. At the same time, instruction in the manual arts was somewhat forwarded; but this department of public education was peculiarly discouraged by lack of adequate means and facilities, although a one-year's course of manual training for boys was established in 1909, and for girls a course of domestic science in 1913.

The work of the evening schools, accentuated in value by the increasing number of foreign-born laborers desirous of learning to read and write English, was continued so successfully that in 1913 the maximum attendance therein was 660.

A training school for teachers, which was initiated apparently in 1880, was in 1905 discontinued. More than one-half of the teaching force of the public schools of Pittsfield had been graduated from it, under the instruction, after 1888, of Miss Arabella Roach, at the Orchard Street building, and it had served well the purpose for which it was intended. The school committee of 1905, however, was of the opinion that the convenient efficiencies of the State Normal Schools made its continuance of questionable value.

With far less unanimity of opinion did committee after committee regard the question of kindergarten instruction. It was seriously suggested first by the committee of 1893; an official appropriation was not made until 1902 for a kindergarten; and then the Pittsfield Kindergarten Association, which had maintained a school at Russell's, turned over to the city its equipment. The work of this organization and, indeed, its assumption and enlargement by the city are to be ascribed chiefly to the enthusiasm in the cause of public kindergartens of Mrs. William L. Adam, who continued to devote herself to their interests for several years after they had become a part of the municipal system of schools.

The number of teachers which the system employed in 1891, the first year of the city form of government, was eighty-six. In 1915 the number of teachers was 203. The appropriations voted by the first city council for the maintenance of schools in 1891 amounted to $54,000. The city's appropriation for school purposes in 1915 was $252,000.

An important share of the duty of providing free education for the youth of Pittsfield was assumed in 1897 by the Sisters of St. Joseph, who opened a free academy at the convent on North Street in September of that year. Two years later, in 1899, the building of the St. Joseph's Parochial School was erected on First Street, containing ten classrooms, and an assembly hall. Beginning its sessions there in September, 1899, the school had an enrolment during its first year of approximately 470 pupils, and its work has been of increasing value and usefulness to the community. The enrolment for the school year 1914-1915 included 688 pupils, arranged in nine grades and a high school, where the course was one of four years' instruction. In effect, the courses of study have conformed to those afforded by the public schools maintained by the city. The principals and teachers have been the Sisters of St. Joseph; and the successive principals have been Sister M. Irene (1899), Sister Clara Agnes (1900), Sister St. Thomas (1905), Sister M. Irene (1911), and Sister M. Raphael (1914).

In 1876 the famous private school for girls at Maplewood, having been known for twenty years as Maplewood Institute, was slowly expiring, although the courageous and somewhat pathetic struggle to keep it alive was not abandoned until 1884, when a school met for the last time within the walls which had sheltered an academical institution since 1827. Rev. Charles V. Spear had become its sole owner in 1864 by purchasing the land and buildings for $27,000. The scholars, many of whom came from distant parts of the country, then numbered 200, and both in popularity and educational value the Institute was the equal of any girls' school in New England. Immediately, however, the shadow of evil fortune began to enshroud it. Two invasions of its buildings by epidemic disease, in 1864 and 1866, weakened public confidence. Having partly regained its prestige, the school with 150 pupils in 1873 was so staggered by the financial panic of that year that thereafter its decadence was never again checked, and competition with its rivals at Poughkeepsie and Northampton was out of the question. In 1883, Mr. Spear, who seems gallantly to have expended his mental and physical energy in the losing fight, leased the institution to Louis C. Stanton, a member of his teaching staff. Mr. Stanton's endeavor was soon concluded. The property then was presented by Mr. Spear to Oberlin College in Ohio, with the hope, perhaps, that the college might be able to revive the fame and prosperity of the Institute. This the collegiate authorities were unwilling to attempt. In 1887 they leased the establishment to Arthur W. Plumb, who transformed it into a summer hotel. For a similar purpose it had been utilized by evanescent tenants for several previous seasons. Mr. Plumb purchased the land and buildings in 1889.

The Maplewood Association, composed of alumnae of the Institute and organized in New York City in 1900, cherishes warmly the memories and spirit of the school. It held its first annual reunion at the present Maplewood on June seventh, 1900.

Rev. Charles V. Spear died, May tenth, 1891, at Constantinople. He was born in the town of Randolph, now Holbrook, Massachusetts, November thirteenth, 1825, and was graduated in 1846 from Amherst College. Soon after graduation he came to Pittsfield to teach at the Institute, then conducted by Rev. Wellington Hart Tyler, and to study theology under Rev. John Todd. He was licensed to preach in 1851, and for three years was in charge of a church at Sudbury, Massachusetts, but he resumed his connection with the school at Maplewood at about the time when Rev. J. Holmes Agnew became its proprietor, in 1854. Mr. Spear was for thirty years a helpful citizen of Pittsfield, and served the community as president of the Library Association and as a trustee of its successor, the Berkshire Athenaeum. He was a cultured man, of high and pure ideals. In his later years, he fell heir to a large estate and was a generous benefactor of Oberlin College, to which he gave a library and a supporting endowment; of the latter, the Maplewood property was a part.

The Institute was reanimated in 1867 by the advent of Benjamin C. Blodgett as head of the department of music; indeed, that department was judged to be the chief attraction of the school. Mr. Blodgett, however, seceded in 1878, and established a music school of his own on Wendell Avenue, in the house built by Gen. William Francis Bartlett. By his work there, as well as at Maplewood, Mr. Blodgett, stimulated in the town of his time a fondness for good music, of which the influence may be said still to linger. In 1881, he left Pittsfield to accept the duties of professor of music at Smith College. For some years, however, after he had ceased to be a resident of Pittsfield he was able to give to the pupils of Miss Salisbury's school on South Street the benefit of his talent for musical instruction and criticism.

Miss Mary E. Salisbury, of Providence, Rhode Island, acquired in 1871 the ownership of the private school for girls which had been conducted in Pittsfield since 1845 by Miss Clara Wells. When its management was assumed by Miss Salisbury, who had been Miss Wells's assistant, the school was housed in the brick building at the north corner of Reed and South Streets, which had sheltered a boys' boarding school from 1826 to 1852. Under Miss Salisbury's efficient, gracious, and affectionate direction, her school for girls prospered notably. In 1875 the building was enlarged, but it was not long before admission was sought annually by more scholars than could be accommodated. Nevertheless, Miss Salisbury, a firm believer in the personal element in education, quietly declined to allow the school to outgrow the sphere of her intimate supervision. A department of day scholars, which included young boys, was liberally patronized, and thus Miss Salisbury came to be endeared to many Pittsfield households. In 1898, honored and beloved, she resigned her work, in which she had labored with rare singleness of purpose for more than twenty-five years.

Miss Salisbury's successor in the South Street building was Miss Mira H. Hall, who there opened her day and boarding school for girls in September, 1898. In 1889, an additional house was rented on Reed Street; in 1900, the school was moved to Elmwood, the former home of Edward Learned. Miss Hall, nine years afterward, purchased from the heirs of Col. Walter Cutting the house and residential property once occupied by Col. Cutting on Holmes Road, and there reopened her school in the fall of 1909. The pupils of her successful boarding school numbered seventy-five in 1915.

Of private schools for boys, Pittsfield was not fertile during the period surveyed by this volume. At Wendell Hall, Earl G. Baldwin for two years conducted a boys' school which was opened in 1881. In 1883, Rev. Joseph M. Turner established the St. Stephen's School for boys on Pomeroy Avenue, which after his death in 1887 was continued for a short time by Edward T. Fisher. From 1888 to 1893, Joseph E. Peirson was the proprietor and principal of a boys' school on West Housatonic Street. Arthur J. Clough, in 1895, opened the Berkshire School for boys. This was maintained until 1903. At first it occupied the former Theodore Pomeroy homestead on West Housatonic Street; in 1901, Mr. Clough moved his school to the building on South Street, recently occupied by the schools of Miss Hall and Miss Salisbury.

CHAPTER X

CHURCHES—I.

IN 1876 the community of Pittsfield and in particular its oldest religious society were still conscious of a peculiar sense of deprivation because of the loss by death in 1873 of an intellectual and religious leader so powerful as was Dr. John Todd. His ministry at the First Congregational Church had been one of thirty-one years. His fame through his writings was worldwide. Affectionately attached to Pittsfield, he had made his broad humanity a large part of the spiritual and social life of the town. It was not in his own pulpit, but at the South Congregational Church, on June fifteenth, 1873, that Dr. Todd preached his last sermon. His immediate successors, in the parish which had known him so long and so proudly, were confronted by no ordinary task.

Rev. Edward O. Bartlett, who had acted as Dr. Todd's successor after the veteran parson's retirement, was installed pastor of the First Church in 1873. It is probable that the church was not quite ready to commit definitely Dr. Todd's pulpit to another. Mr. Bartlett resigned his pastorate in 1876. After an interval of more than a year, the church and parish were at length able to make a final decision, and on July fifth, 1877, Rev. Jonathan L. Jenkins was installed in the pastorate. The choice was auspicious for both parish and town. Under the guidance of Dr. Jenkins, the affairs of the church flowed smoothly in their accustomed channels for fifteen years. He resigned his direction of them in 1892, and accepted a call which he received from the State Street Congregational Church in Portland, Maine, his native city.

Dr. Jonathan L. Jenkins was born in Portland, November twenty-third, 1830, and was graduated from Yale College in 1851. He studied theology at Yale and at Andover; and before coming to Pittsfield he had served in successive pastorates at Lowell, Hartford, and Amherst, having presided over the Congregational church in Amherst for ten years. He thus assumed his ministry at Pittsfield in the full maturity of intellectual powers that had been sharpened by exercise in the cultivated and critical society of a New England college town. A man of distinguished aspect and uncommon personal charm, a preacher who imparted spirituality with pungent eloquence, a progressive and open-minded scholar, Dr. Jenkins was well-equipped to maintain the traditional dignity and influence of Pittsfield's oldest pulpit.

Dr. Jenkins identified himself as well with secular agencies for good. The cause of popular education found him a convincing advocate. The beginnings of the Union for Home Work were inspired largely by him. His graceful presence and graceful speech were favorite features of public ceremonies and celebrations; on occasions less formal and more intimate, his talk was witty, amiable, and suggestive; and he had a genius for the concise and sympathetic phrase, whether spoken or written. His citizenship was a stimulation to many of the higher and uplifting interests of the town.

After leaving Pittsfield in 1892, Dr. Jenkins remained as minister of the State Street Church in Portland for nearly ten years. He then resigned active pastoral work. The home of his old age was in or near Boston, whence he came not infrequently to Pittsfield, and gratified by so doing a wide circle of devoted friends. While making one of these visits, he fell ill; and he died in Pittsfield, August fifteenth, 1913, in the eighty-second year of his age.

The observance of the 125th anniversary of the First Church occurred during the ministry of Dr. Jenkins. The commemorative exercises were held on February seventh, 1889. The pastor delivered an impressive anniversary address, which the committee's report of the proceedings rightfully characterizes as the "work of a man who dearly loved his theme and spared no pains to do it justice". Members of church and parish read papers of historical interest, and reminiscent and congratulatory remarks were made by invited guests. In the chapel was exhibited a large collection of portraits of men and women who had been members of the church in the past, or who had worshiped with it in its various meeting-houses. The purpose of the celebration was declared by its organizers to be threefold—to do honor to the memory of the fathers, to bring into closer relationship those who had succeeded or were descended from them, and to obtain and preserve memorials of the church's history, whether of record or derived from tradition. So far as the object last named is concerned, this purpose was visibly fulfilled, for the little volume published by the anniversary committee must always be invaluable to the local antiquarian.

The resignation of Dr. Jenkins, which was accepted by the church, but not at once by the parish, was finally approved by an ecclesiastical council held on July twenty-fifth, 1892, pursuant to letters missive sent out by the First Church. The pastorate was then vacant for more than a year. On September fourth, 1893, the joint committee of church and parish received the acceptance to a call sent to Rev. William Vail Wilson Davis. His period of service in Pittsfield continued for seventeen years.

Dr. Davis was a native of the town of Wilson, New York, where he was born February seventeenth, 1851. He was in 1873 graduated from Amherst College, and in 1877 from the Andover Theological Seminary. Before coming to Pittsfield, he had been installed pastor over Congregational churches in Manchester, New Hampshire, in Cleveland, Ohio, and in Worcester, Massachusetts. Lacking that sort of personal magnetism which is quickly and generally operative, he nevertheless possessed the power of attracting and leading young people; and an early effect of his work in Pittsfield was the invigoration of the church by the youthful enthusiasm of new members. Intellectually, he had not many peers among the clergymen of the Commonwealth. "Many of his sermons", said a speaker at the commemoration of the 150th anniversary of the church in 1914, "were built about a skeleton of philosophy, and full of philosophic phrases and ideas difficult for a lay mind to grasp, but no sermon ever here fell from his lips, which, understood, failed to uplift, encourage, lead on to God, and the coming of His kingdom here on earth". His fellow workers in Berkshire, and especially the poorly paid ministers of lonely country villages, found that his charity was not merely the impractical help of a man of books.

He soon conceived a strong and beneficent affection for Pittsfield. Few men ever delighted so zestfully in the charm of Berkshire's hills and valleys. His end was tragic. In the beautiful gorge of Bash-Bish, near Great Barrington, he fell on the rocky slope, and was instantly killed. The date of his death was August twenty-fifth, 1910.

Rev. Dwight F. Mowrey was ordained assistant pastor in the following November; Dr. Davis's place, however, remained formally unfilled until June twenty-seventh, 1912, when Rev. James E. Gregg, the present pastor, was installed. Mr. Gregg had come to Pittsfield in 1903, to preside over the Pilgrim Memorial Church on Wahconah Street.

The appearance of the interior of the edifice of the First Congregational Church was radically altered in 1882, when the walls were covered with a metallic leaf, much of the woodwork darkened, and a large memorial window, designed by Louis C. Tiffany and given in memory of Jonathan Allen and Eunice Williams, his wife, was set over the south gallery. In 1912 interior changes were again made, which involved the substitution of a new organ for the old, and the provision of a memorial pulpit in remembrance of John Todd. The lecture room to the north of the church, having been substantially enlarged so as to satisfy the requirements of a modern parish house, was rededicated in 1894. The authorities of the parish, in 1911, parted with their real estate holdings on South Street, including the historic parsonage made famous as the residence of Dr. Todd.

The church in 1914 fittingly celebrated its 150th anniversary. The occasion, like the anniversary in 1889, was preservative of past tradition, but was in character no less a stimulus to future growth of usefulness. It is to be noted of the church that, while clinging faithfully to many ancient customs, it has been so progressive, for example, as to be one of the earliest Protestant churches in New England to support, on its own individual account, a home missionary in a western state. This was undertaken in 1907. A foreign missionary in Japan had for several years been sustained by the church. The Free Will Society of women, formed for the purpose of aiding home missionaries, has been in continuous and active service among the members of the

First Church since 1820; the unique custom of inviting the people of Pittsfield to unite in holding a sunrise prayer meeting on New Year's day has been regularly observed by the church since 1816.

The dawn of the year 1876 witnessed the beginning of the seventh pastorate at the South Congregational Church. This was the ministry there of Rev. William Carruthers. It closed in 1877; and until 1885 the church had no settled pastor. The period for the church was one shadowed by adversity, testing the loyalty and courage of its leading members, but at the same time instilling that co-operative energy which later achieved gratifying results. The period was brightened, too, by the spirit of each of the two ministers who, although not formally installed pastors of the church, supplied its pulpit.

From November, 1877, to April, 1879, this duty was performed by Rev. Charles B. Boynton. He had been, twenty years previously, the second pastor of the church. His return, although only for a few months, was particularly welcome and fortunate. Associated with the youthful days of the church, he was peculiarly fitted to revive its strength. Dr. Boynton successfully endeavored to remove indebtedness which had been incurred in 1873, when extensive alterations were made in the audience room. This he accomplished in 1878, albeit in the stress of hard times; and the accomplishment under these circumstances re-established the confidence of his people. Rev. C. H. Hamlin, a clergyman of marked power and attraction, supplied the pulpit from 1879 to 1885. The period is remembered as one wherein the churches of Pittsfield possessed preachers of exceptionally fine quality. Among them Mr. Hamlin was conspicuous. The South Church was now turning the corner from its shadowy lane of discouragement, and was ready for the inspiration of a settled leadership.

In January, 1885, Rev. I. Chipman Smart was installed eighth pastor of the church. He was by no means a stranger to Pittsfield, having served, before studying for the ministry, as editor of the *Evening Journal*. His memorable pastorate, which covered a score of years, is the longest recorded in the history of the church. The renewal of vigor and activity was maintained with constancy under his forward-looking and zealous direction, and the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the church, in 1900, found it progressing happily in strength and influence. Mr. Smart's rare talent for the incisive, racy expression of his thoughts, whether by tongue or pen, often affected the intellectual life of the community, like a tonic. He withdrew from the South Congregational Church in 1905, and was followed in its pulpit by Rev. C. Austin Wagner, who resigned it in 1908, to be succeeded in 1909 by Rev. Payson E. Pierce, the present pastor.

The tall white steeple of the South Church used to be the most conspicuous landmark in the central village. On January twenty-sixth, 1882, it was blown down by a westerly gale, as its predecessor had been in 1859. The steeple was not again restored, but the present belfry replaced it. In 1884 improvements were made in the lecture room, and a parsonage was purchased. The audience room was completely remodeled and redecorated in 1892; the alterations involved the removal of the quaint pew doors, and the disappearance of the last of such doors in Pittsfield.

Over the Second Congregational Church, Rev. Samuel Harrison presided faithfully from the time of his return to Pittsfield in 1872, until the date of his death, August eleventh, 1900. He was born of slave parentage in 1818, and was in 1850 ordained minister of the Second Congregational Church. His first pastorate there was one of twelve years. During the Civil War, he served as a chaplain in the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts regiment, led by the heroic Col. Robert B. Shaw. Mr. Harrison, a simple, God-fearing man, so bore himself as to command the hearty respect of the town; he was "gifted in prayer," and his sonorous voice was well-known at public and religious meetings. Like his long life, his pastoral labor in Pittsfield was a patient, humble struggle against adversity, but his character won for him helpful friends. A memorial tablet in his honor was presented by some of them to the Second Congregational Church after his death. His successor and the present minister, Dr. T. Nelson Baker, preached his first Pittsfield sermon in August, 1901. The sixtieth anniversary of the organization of the church was suitably observed in 1906.

An informal outgrowth of the First Church was the Peck and Russell Sunday School, opened in 1863 in a schoolhouse on Peck's Road. Its superintendents, between 1863 and 1895, were Jabez L. Peck, Zeno Russell and I. F. Chesley; it was maintained with enthusiasm; and from it came a movement toward the establishment of a Congregational church in the northwestern section of the city. A preliminary meeting having been held on March eighth, 1897, in the Sunday School rooms, the declaration of faith of the new Pilgrim Memorial Church received seventy-nine signatures on the fourteenth of the same month, and Rev. Raymond Calkins was called to the pastorate.

The founding of the church was with spirited generosity assisted, both financially and by personal counsel, by the manufacturers whose mills were in the neighborhood; nor did the First Church fail in practical support of the undertaking. The new Congregational parish had, as its original trustees, Solomon N. Russell, Thomas D. Peck, and L. G. Goodrich, and the parish was characterized by a certain close community feeling, which was a legacy, perhaps, from the days when Pittsfield's factory villages were less accessible and more sharply separated. On July thirty-first, 1897, the corner stone was laid of the graceful gray stone edifice on the west side of Wahconah Street. The architect was H. Neill Wilson of Pittsfield. The building was dedicated on January fourteenth, 1898, and on the same day the Pilgrim Memorial Church was received into the conference of Berkshire Congregational churches. Rev. James E. Gregg, following Mr. Calkins, was installed pastor in 1903; and Mr. Gregg was succeeded in 1909 by the minister who now serves the church, Rev. Warren S. Archibald.

It will have been remembered that the construction of St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church was commenced in 1864. The stately ceremony of its consecration, celebrated in 1889, marked the culminating point of a quarter-century of devoted endeavor on the part of priest and parish; and with truth can it be said that the edifice of St. Joseph's is a monument to the life-work of one man.

Rev. Edward H. Purcell was born in Donoughmore, Ireland, July fifteenth, 1827, and educated in his native land for the priesthood. Having been ordained in May, 1853, he took ship for Boston, where he arrived in July, 1853, and immediately came to Pittsfield. In the following year, 1854, he succeeded Father Cuddihy, whose assistant he had been theretofore, as pastor of St. Joseph's; and in that office he remained until his death in Pittsfield, November ninth, 1891. His pastorate at St. Joseph's covered a period of thirty-seven years. Merely to record its duration, however, is by no means to express adequately its value to Catholicism in Pittsfield or in Berkshire County. While Father Purcell was not, in a strict sense, one of the pioneers of his faith in Western Massachusetts, he was familiar, personally and at first-hand, with all of its loyal and arduous early efforts to plant permanent establishments for the service of its people in this part of the state. He inherited from those times that simple courage and that infinite patience which finally overcome great obstacles, and to his parishioners he imparted the same plain virtues. An example of this was the manner in which the members of the parish, under his guidance, freed their church edifice from its heavy construction debt. They were not wealthy. Often the task seemed hopeless. For twenty-five years they applied themselves to it. At length the duty was accomplished, St. Joseph's received its consecration, and, as if thereby his earthly mission was concluded, their beloved priest two years later passed to his reward.

Father Purcell, as the general community knew him, was a neighborly, humorsome, easy-tempered and easy-going man, suggesting the lovable "P.P." of Irish story. He was so long and so beneficently concerned in Pittsfield life that frequent and unmistakable evidence was given of the high esteem in which he was held by the whole town. By his own people he was tenderly revered, for he had journeyed with them from youth to maturity; he had shared, for nearly forty years, their joys, their aspirations, and their sorrows; he had seen their number and their influence grow steadily, and their place of worship change from a rural chapel to a noble city church; and he had always upheld before them a pattern of kindly, guilelesss manhood.

An enumeration shall not here be attempted of the many valuable assistants who have served under the parish priests at

St. Joseph's. One of them, however, compels notice. Rev. R. S. J. Burke was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1855, and died at West Springfield, in 1904. Although he was curate under Father Purcell for only a few years, he left a memorable imprint upon the church and upon the town. Father Burke, whether in the pulpit or on the platform, was an orator of impassioned eloquence, and often returned to Pittsfield, after he ceased to be a resident in 1882, to teach vigorous lessons in religion and in patriotism.

The successor of Father Purcell was the Rev. Terence M. Smith, who was born in Ireland in 1849, was ordained to the priesthood at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1875, and served pastorates at Palmer, North Adams, Greenfield, and Lee, before coming to St. Joseph's. He died at Pittsfield on March tenth, 1900. The period spanned by his pastorate was notable for a striking expansion of the parochial interests under his charge. Father Purcell had purchased land immediately south of the church, and in 1896 Father Smith began the erection thereon of an academy and a convent home for the Sisters of St. Joseph. The building was first occupied by the Sisters in 1897. At that time it was the only Catholic academy in the diocese where instruction was given in the more advanced branches of learning. After two years, the purpose of the seminary was altered, and the curriculum was changed to that of a parochial high school. In 1897, Father Smith acquired land on First Street in the rear of the convent, built there a school building, and opened, in 1899, St. Joseph's parochial school. The anxious and thoughtful labor involved in supervising the establishment of these institutions was not the only unusual burden shouldered by Father Smith. In 1893, it had become evident to the diocesan authorities that the number of worshipers at St. Joseph's had far outgrown the capacity of a single church, and that the parish must be divided. The result of this decision was St. Charles Church, of which mention is later to be made; but here it is to be observed that the division of a parish, especially of one so endeared to its older members as was St. Joseph's, is a process of peculiar trial for pastor and for people, and that Father Smith sustained his share of it with sympathetic discretion.

Rev. James Boyle followed him in the pastorate of St. Joseph's in 1900. Impressive as had been the advance of Catholicism in Pittsfield during the pastorate of Father Smith, its forwardness was no less marked under the ministration of his successor. In 1913, St. Joseph's parish again was necessarily divided, and the parish of St. Mark's was established in the western part of the city, with a chapel on Onota Street which was opened in May of that year. In the preceding March, announcement had been made of the purchase of land at the corner of Tyler and Plunkett Streets for the use of a future Catholic parish in the northeast section. Meanwhile, the congregations at St. Joseph's taxed and overtaxed the capacity of the church.

Father Boyle was a native of Birkenhead, England, where he was born August fifteenth, 1845. When he was a child, his parents came to the United States. His early youth was one of spirited adventure. At the age of sixteen he enlisted for the Civil War in the Thirty-seventh regiment of New York volunteers, presenting himself to the officers in the disguise of a drummer boy. He forthwith carried a rifle, however, instead of a drum, and on the field of Fredericksburg he was promoted to the rank of sergeant. This was when he was seventeen; a year later he was a lieutenant. After the war, he obtained work in the treasury and post-office departments, and at the cost of much self-sacrifice educated himself for the priesthood. He was graduated from the Catholic seminary at Montreal, and in 1875 at Springfield was ordained. In 1900 he came to Pittsfield from Ware, Massachusetts, and in Pittsfield he died, June eleventh, 1913.

Strength of spirit and strength of intellect were his in no ordinary combination, for they were welded by the sympathy of a man who knew mankind and to whom mankind was readily drawn. The furnace of war and privation had sternly forged his character; a gentle humanity inspired it. He was handsome and distinguished in face and figure, and in manner courteous and approachable. An omniverous reader of good books, he was the cause of the reading of them by others, and a watchful supporter of public education. The broad duties of patriotism had a no more zealous advocate than he in Pittsfield, nor one more zealous to practice what in speech he upheld.

The present pastor of St. Joseph's, Rev. Bernard S. Conaty, became Father Boyle's successor in 1913.

The interior of the edifice was renovated and greatly beautified immediately prior to the consecration during the pastorate of Father Purcell, and again in 1901, when some added convenience in the seating facilities was gained by rearrangement. Long before the latter year, however, the number of parishioners of St. Joseph's was obviously too large for the size of the church, and a division of the parish was deemed necessary by the Rt. Rev. Thomas D. Beaven, the bishop of the diocese.

This was effected in 1893, and on the evening of November fifth of that year the members of the new parish were assembled at the Coliseum on North Street. Their pastor, Rev. Charles J. Boylan, was presented to them by Rev. Terence M. Smith, the pastor of St. Joseph's. Father Boylan at this meeting headed the subscription for the building of a new church by a personal contribution of $500, and he announced that he would name the church St. Charles Borromeo, because it was on that saint's day, November fourth, that he had arrived in Pittsfield. He celebrated the first mass of the new parish in the Coliseum, on November twelfth, 1893, and services were regularly held there for more than a year.

Ground was broken for the edifice of St. Charles in May, 1894. The site selected, on Briggs Avenue, was on a commanding rise of ground in the northwestern part of the city. The architect was John W. Donahue of Springfield, whose design was a free adaptation of the early English Gothic, executed in brick with marble facings. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Beaven on October seventh, 1894; on the following December ninth mass was first celebrated in the basement of the new building, and there services were conducted, pending the completion of the edifice.

The pastorate of Rev. Charles J. Boylan continued until December, 1897. He was a clergyman well-adapted for the task of establishing a new church, for he possessed tact, magnetism, and an unfailing sense of duty to his sacred charge. Father Boylan was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in May, 1854, and was ordained to the priesthood in 1878, at Montreal.

On July twenty-sixth, 1913, he died at Springfield, being then pastor of All Souls Church in that city. Although he labored in Pittsfield for only four years, he impressed his character strongly upon the parish of which the beginnings were confided to his care. Rev. William H. Goggin was Father Boylan's successor at St. Charles, serving from January, 1898, until April, 1902. His pastorate witnessed in March, 1899, the impressive blessing of the bell, a gift from two parishioners; and also the dedication of the church by Bishop Beaven in June, 1901. The next pastor was Rev. C. H. Dolan, who was succeeded in December, 1903, by Rev. William J. Dower; and Father Dower continues to serve the church. The same spirit of earnest effort and self-denial, which characterized the successful endeavors of the parishioners of St. Joseph's to free their church from debt, had a parallel result in the parish of St. Charles; and the newer church, like the older, moved steadily forward in prosperity.

The second division of St. Joseph's parish was accomplished in 1913, when St. Mark's chapel, designed as a temporary accommodation until a church should be built on the corner of West and Onota Streets, was opened on May fourth of that year on Onota Street. The priest first appointed to St. Mark's was Rev. Michael J. Leonard, who still serves there, his parishioners being the Roman Catholics resident in the western part of the city.

Finally, in 1915, the parish of St. Joseph's was necessarily divided for the third time. With the purpose of relieving the strain on the capacity of the veteran church, Sunday services were instituted in a moving picture theater on Tyler Street in January, 1915; and two months later the new parish of St. Mary of the Morning Star was set off in the Morningside district. The first pastor, Rev. Jeremiah A. Riordan, came to St. Mary's on April first, 1915. Land for a site having been bought on the corner of Tyler and Plunkett Streets, the result of the spirited endeavors of Father Riordan justified the announcement, early in 1916, that a new church would be erected during the year. Sunday services continued to be held in the theater, while daily mass was celebrated in a small chapel in St. Mary's rectory on Tyler Street.

In 1876, the French Roman Catholics of Pittsfield worshiped in the humble wooden church which had been built in 1844 by Father Brady of St. Joseph's, on Melville Street. Their devoted priest was Rev. Joseph Quevillon, a man of rare saintliness. He had come to Pittsfield in 1870, at the age of sixty-five, and four years later he had completely and hopelessly impoverished himself by purchasing, at the expenditure of all his slender savings, the Melville Street church, and by contracting a heavy personal debt for improving its interior. Father Quevillon resigned his pastorate in 1882, and on August sixth, 1891, he died at Pittsfield. He was born at St. Vincent de Paul, Canada, in 1805. The name of his birthplace was curiously indicative of his life of piety and singleness of purpose. In his gentle soul was the heroic quality which prohibits thought of self. Even in his old age he knew not ease, and hardly knew comfort, save at the insistence of his loving parishioners.

Father Quevillon's successor was Rev. Alexander L. Desaulniers, who was followed in 1890 by Rev. L. O. Triganne. The pastorate of the latter was distinguished by a marked growth and energizing of the parish activities, and by the definite formulation of plans for a new edifice, in pursuance of which the labors of Father Triganne and of his people were indomitable. Rev. Amable l'Heureux, assuming the pastorate in 1893, carried these labors to a successful conclusion; and the corner stone of Notre Dame de Bon Conseil was laid on September fifteenth, 1895, on the site on Melville Street, of historic interest to all the Roman Catholics of the county. The spacious brick church, in the Romanesque style of architecture, and of satisfying beauty within as well as without, was dedicated by Bishop Beaven on May second, 1897; and, like several other church edifices in Pittsfield, it is impressive evidence of what may be accomplished by the patient and well-directed zeal of people rich only in determination. Their spirit was thoroughly exemplified by Father l'Heureux, who, struggling constantly against the obstacle of enfeebled health, remained with the church of Notre Dame until 1901. He was then succeeded by Rev. Clovis Baudoin. Rev. Levi J. Achim, the present pastor, assumed his duties in Pittsfield in 1910.

THE MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY AND ART

The rapidly increasing number of residents of foreign descent, shortly after 1905, led to the establishment of flourishing Roman Catholic mission sdevoted to worshipers of Italian and of Polish birth, and under the charge of priests assigned by the head of the diocese. In 1915, services for the Italian Catholics were held regularly in the Sunday school rooms at St. Joseph's; and the announcement was made that land on Fenn Street had been obtained for the site of a Catholic church for the Italian people.

CHAPTER XI

CHURCHES—II

THE First Baptist Church had in 1876 the incitement of a recent stimulation produced by the complete remodeling of its edifice on North Street and by the addition of a chapel in the rear. The rededication of what was in effect a new building had been celebrated in 1873, during the pastorate of Rev. C. H. Spalding. In 1875 Mr. Spalding resigned. The pulpit was then supplied for two years by Rev. W. W. Hammond; and in June, 1877, Rev. O. P. Gifford was ordained minister of the church. His successor was Rev. George W. Gile, who came to the church in July, 1879.

The entire cost of the improvement and enlarging of the house of worship had been in the neighborhood of $40,000; but it does not appear that the incurrence of a burden of this sort was so troublesome to the Baptists as was the expense of rebuilding their edifices to the members of other Pittsfield churches in the same decade, who, with somewhat curious misfortune, chose to assume the task of raising money for substantial structural improvements during a period of distressfully hard times.

Mr. Gile, a vigorous, practical leader, left a strong impression upon the First Baptist Church, as well as upon the town. His co-operation with other clergymen in sustaining such charitable enterprises as the Union for Home Work and in shaping the organization of the national Congress of Churches, which originated in Pittsfield in 1883, was of pronounced value, while the affairs of the church over which he immediately presided were conducted by him with intelligent and inspiring fidelity. In February, 1884, Mr. Gile withdrew, and Rev. Edward O. Holyoke was ordained minister in the following September. The winter of 1884-1885 was marked by a series of gratifying revival services at the church, and during the brief pastorate of Mr.

Holyoke, who resigned in 1887, there was a gain of 250 members.

In 1887, Rev. Orville Coates became pastor and remained until 1893. An attractive preacher, he helped to extend the field covered by the church's activities conspicuously through the Baptist mission and Sunday school established at Morningside. The energetic pastorate at the First Baptist Church of Rev. Herbert S. Johnson began in May, 1893, and continued until his resignation in 1899; Rev. Gove G. Johnson was installed there in January, 1900; Rev. F. W. Lockwood followed in November, 1902; and in 1909 Rev. Charles P. MacGregor accepted the pastorate, in which he now serves.

An harmonious devotion to mutual endeavor appears to have distinguished the membership of the First Baptist Church in Pittsfield since its pioneer days; and its later ministers, like its earlier pastors, were men equipped to direct and foster this characteristic of the society, of which the recent career, while one of sound growth and of consistent value to the higher life of town and city, presents few features deserving historical remark. At the observance of the church's centennial anniversary, celebrated in March, 1901, its spirit was abundantly exemplified, and the story of the many faithful men and women, to whom it owed its honorable position, was vividly recalled.

The Baptist Sunday school mission at Morningside, already mentioned in connection with the pastorate of Rev. Orville Coates, found so broad an opportunity for usefulness that a wooden chapel on Spring Street was dedicated for its occupancy in March, 1895. In May of the same year, Rev. James Grant became assistant pastor of the First Baptist Church, under Rev. Herbert S. Johnson; and the project soon took definite shape of establishing a new Baptist society in the Morningside section, where the population was then rapidly increasing. With the approval and hearty assistance of the mother society, this was effected in 1896, when, on April twenty-ninth, the Morningside Baptist Church was organized, with 118 charter members. Mr. Grant, a man of attractive enthusiasm and of graceful, pregnant speech, was the first pastor. The new church flourished, holding its services in the Spring Street chapel. Rev. L. A. Palmer followed Mr. Grant in December, 1900; Rev. J. Bruce Gilman succeeded him in 1903; and in 1909 Rev. H. C. Leach, the present pastor, was installed.

The congregation speedily outgrew the accommodations afforded by the church's original home; and at length the resolute and laborious efforts to provide means for the erection of a suitable edifice were successful. A site was obtained at the intersection of Grove and Tyler Streets. There the corner stone was laid, July second, 1911. The attendant exercises formed a significant part of the celebration in honor of the 150th anniversary of the founding of the town. The handsome and spacious edifice of brick was dedicated on March second, 1913, and, lying in a populous and busy district, it has been the center of much evangelical diligence.

Under the auspices also of the First Baptist Church, a mission chapel was built on Elm Street, at the corner of Northumberland Road, which was dedicated on October fifth, 1913.

A series of religious meetings, held during the winter of 1886-87 in a hall in Central Block on North Street by adherents to the Unitarian system of belief, resulted in the organization of Unity Church and ultimately in the erection of the first Unitarian house of worship in Berkshire County. The original president of the society, which was formed in April, 1887, was Edward T. Fisher, the proprietor of schools for boys both in Lanesborough and Pittsfield. Rev. J. F. Moore of Greenfield conducted services in a hall on North Street; and in November, 1887, Rev. W. W. Fenn was installed as the church's first pastor. Mr. Fenn, whose ability led him later to the position of dean of the Harvard Divinity School, soon brought the young society to a stage where a church building seemed necessary. In March, 1889, land was purchased on the west side of North Street, between Bradford and Linden Streets; and there a wooden edifice was erected, which was dedicated January seventh, 1890. The cost of land and building was about $15,000. This transaction the members of the society financed not without difficulty; but the selection of the site and the time of its purchase were alike fortunate, for the value of real estate on upper North Street was then on the point of beginning to increase rapidly.

In 1891 Rev. Carl G. Horst succeeded Mr. Fenn, and in 1895 Rev. C. W. Park wasi nstalled in a brief pastorate which was terminated within a few months by his death. Rev. G. S. Anderson then filled the pulpit for a little over two years. He was followed, from December, 1898, to April, 1899, by Rev. John A. Bevington. Assuming charge on the first Sunday in March, 1900, Rev. Nathaniel Seaver, Jr., served the church until he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Earl C. Davis, in April, 1905.

In the summer of 1912 the society accepted an opportunity to sell with advantage its North Street property, which had nearly quadrupled in value in twenty years, and to acquire the former residence, on Linden Street, of Marshall Wilcox. Thence removal was accordingly made, and the building on North Street was leased by its new owner for a moving picture theater. Comfortably established on Linden Street, the church found itself in possession of a home well-adapted to its needs. Remodeling and enlargement made it possible to combine under one roof the functions of a church building, a parish house, and a parsonage.

A troublesome condition of discord, the misfortune of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church for many years, had been apparently alleviated during the rectorship of Rev. Leonard K. Storrs, who resigned in April, 1875, and was then succeeded by Rev. William McGlathery. Mr. Storrs was a man of conciliatory temperament, and under his placid administration the vexatious elements of internal strife, which had long disturbed St. Stephen's Church and parish, slumbered restfully. Mr. McGlathery, however, seemed to be unable to prevent their awakening, and he withdrew from the local ministry in February, 1881. For nearly a year St. Stephen's was without a rector. In January of the following year it made its election of Rev. W. W. Newton, and became the possessor of a leader of an extraordinary and vital personality.

William Wilberforce Newton was born in Philadelphia, November fourth, 1843, was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1865, and in 1869 was ordained in the Episcopalian ministry, a vocation to which, indeed, he had been with less formality already summoned by virtue of a distinguished clerical lineage. In 1877, he was chosen rector of St. Paul's in Boston, and he came from St. Paul's to Pittsfield. There he preached for the last time in July, 1899. His health, then gravely impaired, thereafter enforced residence for some years in France. On June twenty-fifth, 1914, he died at Brookline, Massachusetts. The most obvious characteristic of his mind was its fecundity. In a day he could conceive and vizualize—nay, could even actually initiate—more worthy enterprises, parochial and charitable, than the devoted energies of men and women could fully execute in a year. Publishers printed busily his poems, novels, children's stories and plays, his books of travel, criticism, sermons, and biography. With few of the contemporary movements in religion, sociology, and literature, either in this country or abroad, was he unacquainted. He addressed with effect gatherings of all sorts, ranging from soldiers' reunions and political meetings to Browning societies and church congresses. His physical, as well as intellectual, make-up equipped him in his prime for the performance of much labor, for he was tall, powerfully built, and given to outdoor exercise. His face was ruddy and habitually betokened his sociable spirit of kindly humor.

Under his restless stimulation, the affairs of St. Stephen's began to assume an activity to which they had not quite been accustomed. From the pulpit Dr. Newton often spoke with a poetical mysticism confusing to the majority; but his broad sympathy, his tolerance, and his Christian manliness were unobscured, and the strength of them attracted increased congregations. In 1887 he launched the project of erecting a new church edifice, to replace the structure built by St. Stephen's in 1832. The question of a site was important. The land which the parish held under a grant from the town, complicated by an odd tangle of legal agreements with the estate of Edward A. Newton, was bounded on the west by a line running fourteen feet from the town hall and on the east was thirty-four feet from the Allen property. A special town meeting, held in January, 1888, voted to accede to a proposition of exchange made by the parish, whereby the latter acquired a building lot adjoining the Allen land, leaving space between the church property and the town hall for a highway to Fenn Street from Park Square, which was much desired by the members of the Methodist Church. The selectmen were appointed a committee to exchange deeds.

In the meantime, however, Dr. Newton's parishioners became involved in a dissension which was slightly but unhappily reminiscent of some former days of St. Stephen's. It was pointed out that sites other than that secured by the arrangement with the town might be more adequate. Many wished a church larger and more imposing than the edifice contemplated by their rector. Among the plots of land suggested for it were the present site of the Berkshire Home for Aged Women on South Street, the land at the north corner of South and Church Streets, and the Pomeroy "Homestead" lot on East Street, immediately west of Bartlett Avenue. At length, and having in view the site last named, the parish voted, in August, 1888, to offer a release to the town of the church property on Park Square for $20,500. This bargain was stormily declined by a somewhat acrid town meeting in the following September; and after a few adjustments of boundary lines, the corner stone of the new St. Stephen's was laid, July eleventh, 1889, on the Park Square lot.

The architects were Messrs. Peabody and Stearns of Boston, and they selected Longmeadow sandstone for their material. The old building having been razed, services were held in a wooden parish house, which was put up on the rear of the lot in the summer of 1889. On May fourteenth, 1890, the present church building was dedicated.

In its new home, the church continued steadily to gain in usefulness and solidarity under the enthusiastic direction of Dr. Newton. Early in 1900, a distressing affliction which prohibited the use of his voice compelled him to withdraw from ministerial work. He was succeeded at St. Stephen's by Rev. Thomas W. Nickerson. Mr. Nickerson, whose executive ability was uncommon, in a few years placed the affairs of the parish upon a basis more secure than that which they had possessed under his predecessors. He resigned in 1914; and in 1915 he was followed by Rev. Stephen E. Keeler, Jr., the present rector.

The will of Miss Elizabeth Stuart Newton, who died in 1891, made St. Stephen's parish the owner of the Edward A. Newton homestead at the corner of Wendell Avenue and East Street, upon the condition that the property should always be utilized for parochial purposes, and accordingly the historic house, built during the Revolution by Col. James Easton, became the church rectory. By private benefaction, also, the interior of the church has been from time to time embellished, notable gifts from individuals having been those of the altar, the pulpit, and the organ.

An Episcopalian mission was initiated at Morningside in 1908, which shortly afterward developed into St. Martin's Church. The church building on Woodlawn Avenue was given, as was the land, by friends of the new parish in Lenox and Pittsfield. Partly self-sustaining and partly supported by diocesan aid, St. Martin's has had as pastors in charge Rev. C. J. Sniffen, Rev. C. O. Arnold, Rev. C. P. Otis, and the present pastor, Rev. F. C. Wheelock.

The members of the Protestant German Evangelical Parish, so incorporated in 1861, worshiped in 1876 in the wooden church which had been built on First Street in 1865. Their pastor, Rev. John D. Haeger, had served them since 1868. In February, 1888, he resigned, being then seventy-eight years of age. The parochial conditions were not auspicious. The membership of the church was only fifty-five. Services were conducted exclusively in the German language; and a strong feeling prevailed, especially among the young people of the parish, that this restriction should be loosened, a step which Mr. Haeger, it appears, was disinclined from taking. Rev. John David Haeger died in Brooklyn, New York, on June twenty-fourth, 1900, in the ninety-first year of his age. His grave is in the Lutheran cemetery at Middle Village, Long Island. Affectionately called "Father" Haeger by his Pittsfield flock, he was a fine type of the old-fashioned, simple-hearted, conscientious, village clergyman. His service in the town was marked by unusual self-denial, and of the small salary which could be allowed to him he was accustomed to contribute a large portion to the treasury of the church.

In April, 1888, Rev. William F. E. Hoppe, was chosen pastor, and in the same month he preached the first sermon in English ever delivered in the church by its minister. Under his efficient pastorate, both the church membership and the congregations were very considerably increased. A new edifice was soon proved to be a necessity, and a building committee applied itself to the task. In 1892 the corporate name was altered, by consent of the legislature, to Zion's Evangelical Lutheran Church.

The corner stone of the new brick church, occupying the site of the original structure on First Street, was laid on July thirteenth, 1892, with appropriate ceremonies, the building having then been so far advanced that the congregation was able to assemble therein. Mr. Hoppe, to whose energy and breadth of view the people of the church were greatly indebted, resigned the pastorate in April, 1893, and in the following June he was followed by Rev. Werner L. Genzmer, the present pastor. The rejuvenation of the church, happily signalized by the erection of its new house of worship, was productive of a gain in usefulness which has been maintained with steadiness in more recent years.

On May fifth, 1874, during the first pastorate in Pittsfield of Rev. John F. Clymer, the Methodist Episcopal society dedicated its present church on Fenn Street. The cost of the land and the building was in the neighborhood of $115,000. In the town of those days the undertaking was one of magnitude. The members of the Methodist Church were then, with only two or three exceptions, people of moderate means. However, they were stout-hearted and loyal; and at the time of the dedication of the edifice the numerous pledges made of the subscription of funds seemed to assure the financial future of the society. Dr. Clymer was followed as preacher in charge by Rev. David W. Gates, who served until 1878. Meanwhile, a monetary panic had inflicted itself upon the country. A great majority of the subscription pledges, made in good faith by the enthusiastic Pittsfield Methodists in 1874, were now impossible of collection. Indebted in a sum of over $60,000, the society faced a situation hazardous to its very existence. When the question of assigning a preacher to Pittsfield was brought before the annual Troy Conference in 1878, it was plainly intimated there that the appointed clergyman would be called upon merely to preside over a collapse and to save what wreckage he could;

in Pittsfield many citizens, and many of the Methodists themselves, believed that the society must inevitably lose the handsome church edifice, which had been proudly welcomed by the town only four years previously. At this critical juncture, Rev. Frederick Widmer was assigned to the Pittsfield pastorate.

The assertion is hardly too strong that through Mr. Widmer the Fenn Street church was saved to the society. A sympathetic and hopeful friend in adversity, he appears to have been none the less positive and determined. It is related of him that one Sunday, having opened the services by observing that he would not continue to occupy the pulpit until certain minor payments had been made for the care of the building, he immediately picked up his hat and went home. The astonished congregation at once contributed enough money to pay the bills, and Mr. Widmer in a few minutes resumed the pulpit.

In order to reduce, or even to carry, the construction debt, great personal sacrifices were needed, sacrifices declared by the older members of the society to be incomprehensible to a later generation. These self-denials Mr. Widmer was able to inspire. When he left Pittsfield, in 1880, the church had crossed the Slough of Despond in which, two years before, he had found it struggling. One-half of the debt had been wiped out, and the current expenses had been squarely met. More important, perhaps, was the development of a courageous spirit, an impressive possession of the society which was operative after the struggle itself had been won. The original mortgage, given in 1873, was paid in 1911, and was then publicly and joyfully burned.

Succeeding Mr. Widmer were Rev. H. L. Grant in 1880, Rev. George Skene in 1882, Rev. C. D. Hills in 1885, Rev. J. E. C. Sawyer in 1888, Rev. John F. Clymer in 1892. Dr. Clymer had previously, from 1872 to 1875, been the preacher on the local circuit, when to his influence had been due much of the enthusiasm resulting in the erection of the new church. He was a bold, energetic, plain speaking man, not afraid, at least in his younger days, to expose himself to the charge of sensationalism. In 1903 he died in Dansville, New York, having served for forty years in the ministry. At the Methodist Church in Pittsfield, he was followed in 1896 by Rev. John W. Thompson. Dr. Thompson, on the platform as well as in the pulpit, was a magnetic and eloquent orator, a popular favorite with all sorts of Pittsfield audiences. He was born at Jay, New York, in 1843, and died at Nassau, in the same state, May fourth, 1910. His patriotic addresses delivered during the excitement of the war with Spain are still held admiringly in local remembrance. In 1901 Rev. Charles L. Leonard succeeded Dr. Thompson in Pittsfield, and in 1909 Rev. J. A. Hamilton, now the presiding preacher, was assigned to the church. Under these leaders the development of of the society has been gratifying, and to it each of them has made his salutary contribution.

An active and helpful offspring of the church has been its Epworth Mission, which, in 1892, obtained from the city consent to use an unoccupied schoolhouse on Francis Avenue. There mission work flourished on religious, social, and vocational lines, and in 1906 the mission remodeled and occupied its building on Linden Street. In 1895 the former parsonage on Pearl Street was sold, and a minister's home built on Bartlett Avenue. The edifice of the Methodist Church on Fenn Street continued to afford to the city, as to the town, the largest auditorium in Pittsfield, having been arranged to supply capacity for seating more than two thousand persons; and it was therefore the scene of important meetings and memorial exercises held during the period of which this volume treats.

Significant of the strength of the veteran society was the establishment of a Methodist mission at Morningside in 1900, for which a wooden chapel was in the same year built at the corner of Tyler and Plunkett Streets. There mission services were regularly held for a number of years. It was not long before a movement to form a new Methodist society in the northeastern part of the city was inaugurated. The project had the benefit of the earnest and stimulating direction of Rev. John A. Hamilton; and the result was the organization of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, effected in April, 1914.

The mission chapel, having been enlarged and improved, was occupied by the members of the new church for their first services in May, 1914. The first pastor was Rev. Ralph G. Finley, who was succeeded in April, 1916, by Rev. Robert B. Leslie. Of particular advantage to the Trinity M. E. Church during this formative period was the strong support of two auxiliary associations, the Trinity Women's Aid Society and the Men's Brotherhood; and the church, even in its infancy, was enabled to play a prominent part among the religious activities of the Morningside section.

Rev. J. E. Cross, by faith a Second Adventist, began in 1888 to hold religious meetings in a room in the Backus building on Park Square. There the Advent Christian Society appears to have been formed by him in 1888, although the Second Adventist Christian Church, with Mr. Cross as pastor, was not formally organized until 1890. Their present church edifice on Fenn Street was dedicated by the Second Adventists on January first, 1891. The pastorate of Mr. Cross was followed by those of Rev. M. A. Potter and Rev. C. K. Sweet, and, in 1899, by that of Rev. Chauncey T. Pike. In 1905, Mr. Pike withdrew from the leadership of the Fenn Street church and assumed direction of the Church of God, having its home in a hall on North Street. Rev. George L. Young became pastor of the Second Adventist Christian Church in 1907; he was succeeded in 1909 by Rev. Harold E. Young; and the present pastor, Rev. Joseph Miett, began his duties there in 1911.

In October, 1902, four residents of Pittsfield, who were members of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, began to meet regularly to read from the works of the founder of that faith, Mary Baker Eddy. The attendance at the Pittsfield meetings so increased that in June, 1904, plans were discussed of forming a permanent organization. These were forwarded by two students of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, who, in the summer of 1904, accepted an invitation to come to Pittsfield and who conducted services and meetings at their home on Bartlett Avenue during the following autumn and winter.

A hall was then rented in the Merrill building on North Street, and there the first public Christian Science services in Pittsfield were held on March fifth, 1905. On April fourth was incorporated First Church of Christ, Scientist, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, with an initial membership of twenty-two. The North Street hall continued to be used by the church for two years. In 1907 a residence at 131 South Street was bought by the church and completely remodeled for its purposes, so as to provide an auditorium and a reading room. Services were first held there on December eighth, 1907; and there the church has since remained. The First Readers since the formation of the church have been Archie E. Van Ostrand, Cornelius C. Cook, and Henry A. Germain.

Among adherents to the Jewish faith who first made their homes in Pittsfield was Joseph R. Newman, who became a resident of the village in 1857. In the same year came also two brothers, Moses and Louis England. The local Society Ansha Amonim ("Men of Religion") was formed in 1869 by twenty heads of Jewish families, mostly of German lineage. Its original place of worship was in the house of Charles Wolf on Jubilee Hill, near the present corner of Robbins and Columbus Avenues, and the first meeting of record was on November fourteenth, 1869. The society was incorporated in the following year, and the congregation worshiped in the houses of its members until 1882, when a hall was occupied in the building at the north corner of Fenn and North Streets. In 1900 the society migrated to the home which it at present occupies in the Melville building on North Street. A Sunday school has been maintained since 1885.

The Society Ansha Amonim began as early as 1879 to discard by degrees some of the orthodox forms of worship which it had originally observed, for the records of that year prescribe that the services shall be according to "Minhag America"; and in 1904 the congregation formally adopted the ritual of the Union Prayer Book. At the same time, however, the members of the society continued to aid, by support both moral and financial, their fellow religionists of recent emigration, who preferred to worship according to the orthodox form. The latter became in time able to establish societies of their own. The first of these was the orthodox congregation of Keneseth Isreal, incorporated in 1894. Its earlier meetings were held at 340 Robbins Avenue, and in 1906 it erected the present synagogue on the south side of Linden Street. Another orthodox Jewish society was entitled Ahavez Sholam, incorporated in 1911 and worshiping in 1915 in a synagogue on Dewey Avenue. Each of these congregations has purchased land for a communal cemetery, the latter in 1912, on Churchill Street, and the former in 1898, at the northeastern border of the property of the Pittsfield Cemetery Corporation. In 1871, a plot of land was purchased from that corporation by the Society Ansha Amonim for a Jewish burying ground.

The beautiful grounds of the Pittsfield Cemetery Corporation were adorned in 1900 by the erection thereon of a mortuary chapel, presented by Mrs. Edwin Clapp in memory of her husband and dedicated on October seventeenth, 1900. A bequest to the corporation from Thomas Allen provided for a stone gateway on Wahconah Street, which was built in 1884 and of which the cost, including that of the bronze gates given by Mrs. Allen, was $7,000. The Roman Catholic cemetery on Peck's Road has been graced by artistic improvement; and in 1903 it was broadened by the addition of a tract of land of seventy-five acres, adjoining it on the northwest and purchased by Rev. James Boyle.

CHAPTER XII

THE BERKSHIRE ATHENAEUM AND MUSEUM

AT the dedication of the edifice of the Berkshire Athenaeum, on September twenty-third, 1876, Thomas Allen, in the course of his address as donor of the building, spoke these words:

"The good fortune of being born in Pittsfield and of being stimulated to exertion by early poverty gave me the opportunity of realizing two wishes. One was to possess and build upon the home here occupied by my father and grandfather since 1765, and the other was to aid in making memorable the town by doing something useful for it. I am not sure but that a cherished belief that this country is to be saved, if at all, by the cultivation of patriotism and the diffusion of intelligence entered into the motive. At all events, I am thankful that I have been blessed with the means and opportunity of accomplishing the two wishes I have mentioned. . . . . . Having performed what I deemed my part, I shall rest in full faith that the town will perform its part of the contract, that the institution will be liberally and perpetually sustained, and that its beneficial influence, commencing now, will be continued so long as the town stands".

Pittsfield's part of the contract, to which Mr. Allen referred, was embodied in a vote passed by the town meeting, in 1874, whereby the town agreed to pay to the trustees of the Athenaeum, upon the erection of the new building, the sum of two thousand dollars annually, "until such time as said trustees shall receive the bequest of the late Phineas Allen, Esq., or such portion thereof as shall enable them to realize from the increase thereof, the said sum of two thousand dollars yearly". That the town was disposed to regard this compact without narrowness was soon shown, for the town meeting of 1877 appropriated three, instead of two, thousand dollars for the maintenance of the library and museum.

The institution in its new home was opened for public use on

October second, 1876. The librarian and curator was Edgar G. Hubbell. There were about 8,000 books in the library; the reading room was supplied with one daily newspaper, and ten weekly and six monthly periodicals. From 1873 to 1879 no purchase of new books was possible. The town meeting of 1879, however, voted an extra appropriation for the specific purpose of buying books, and beginning in 1877 a fund was annually raised by private subscription to procure newspapers and periodicals for the reading room. In June, 1879, the librarian reported that the number of volumes on the shelves was 9,248, that 3,211 persons held cards entitling them to the use of the library, and that there had been 25,008 books lent during the preceding twelve months.

In the meantime, the Athenaeum was beginning to serve the community in other directions. Conditions were made, in 1878, with the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Association, under which the association established its headquarters on the second floor of the Athenaeum building; and there, in the west room, a collection of objects of scientific and antiquarian interest soon grew to a considerable size. The east room on the same floor was equipped as a lecture hall and became the home of several literary societies, notably of the Wednesday Morning Club of women, formed in 1879. In the central room a gallery of art gradually manifested itself. This was stimulated during the summer of 1880 by the temporary establishment of a Loan Art Exhibition. The exhibition remained open several weeks; in the evenings it was occasionally enlivened by concerts of music; and it proved to be a potent attraction to many visitors. The variety and quality of the display, lent from Berkshire homes, were surprising. The paintings, for example, included a Rembrandt, an Albert Durer, a Salvator Rosa, and a Murillo. The assembled collections, in particular, of laces and of Chinese jewelry were pronounced to be unique. The educational, as well as the esthetic, value of the exhibition was unusual; and it revealed to the community the possibilities of the Athenaeum as a focal point of the county's artistic and historical interests.

Mr. Hubbell, the librarian, was an assiduous gatherer of local pamphlets and memorabilia, and this department of the library was well supplied, while the collection of governmental documents, diligently nurtured by Henry L. Dawes, was of exceptional completeness. But the number of books adapted to general circulation, especially among boys and girls, was not adequate to the growing use of the library by the public, and the system of cataloguing demanded expensive revision. In 1883 the trustees resolved to take bold action. They determined to make the Phineas Allen estate immediately available, to anticipate its future payment to the Athenaeum, and to borrow on that anticipation a sum sufficient to rearrange the library, to catalogue it suitably, and to buy new books. Moreover, they had in their hands a fund for the purchase of books, bequeathed by Mrs. Thaddeus Clapp, who, during her lifetime, had been a liberal giver to the institution. Nor should it be forgotten that the town was customarily ready to increase somewhat the regular annual appropriation to which it deemed itself bound.

In accordance with this decision of the trustees, the circulating department of the library was, in 1883, practically renewed. 4,249 volumes were added; the entire library was newly catalogued and arranged. Having been closed for eleven weeks, the library was reopened December fifteenth, 1883. That the steps taken were of public benefit soon seemed to be evident, for in the following June a greatly increased circulation of books was reported.

In November, 1888, Mr. Hubbell resigned the position of librarian and curator, and he was immediately followed by Harlan H. Ballard. The new librarian's first annual report, made in June, 1889, showed that there were in the library 15,890 books, of which 3,303 were volumes of public documents. For several succeeding years a gain was maintained in the total number of books, so that it reached 20,000 in 1893. At the same time, further numerical growth appeared to be impossible under the existing limitations of space in the Athenaeum building. The trustees of the institution, however, were convinced that the legitimate demand upon the library by the public, and especially by the children of the public schools, was rapidly increasing, and was likely to increase still more rapidly in the near future; and they conceived that the obligation of their trust compelled them to spare no effort to provide at once for the substantial enlargement of the building presented in 1876 by Thomas Allen.

The Phineas Allen estate had become disencumbered of annuities, and had been paid to the Athenaeum in 1891. The property which thus passed into the possession of the institution was valued at about $70,000. To expend a considerable part of it for the purchase of land and for the erection of an addition to the building for library purposes was, of course, to deprive the Athenaeum of much income, and to make it almost completely dependent for maintenance and growth upon the annual grant from the city, and upon the beneficence of private donors. On the other hand, the trustees were apparently unable to believe that they could reasonably expect hearty municipal or private interest for an institution whose facilities were so cramped and inadequate for public needs that it could neither fully prove its present usefulness nor convincingly indicate what it might do in the future. More library space seemed to be absolutely essential, and the need of it was accentuated, if possible, by a bequest of books by Miss Elizabeth Stuart Newton in 1892, and in 1895 by the donation of 2,000 volumes from the library of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, presented by his son, Mr. Justice Holmes, of the United States Supreme Court. The latter donation, indeed, could not even be unpacked and placed on the shelves.

Attempts to purchase land in the rear of the building were initiated in 1893. These having decisively failed, in the opinion of the trustees, they petitioned the legislature for the right to take one-quarter of an acre of land upon the payment of an adjudicated price therefor, under the law of eminent domain. The course taken by the trustees did not escape vigorous and well-intentioned censure from many citizens, but nevertheless the petition was granted in 1895.

Upon the land thus acquired, a large extension of the main building toward the south was erected and equipped at a cost of about $50,000, and was ready for occupancy in the spring of 1897. The general design of the addition was devised by the librarian, Mr. Ballard, and elaborated and made technically complete by the architects, Messrs. Hartwell, Richardson and Driver of Boston. The execution of these plans allowed to the circulating library a floor space of nearly 4,500 square feet whereon it was estimated that about 70,000 books could be conveniently arranged. The addition placed the growth of the library beyond the possibility of merely physical restraint for many years. The community had at its service, and free of cost to itself, a library building ample for a long future period. But the financial endowment of the institution had been greatly reduced. A contemporary report of the president of the corporation put the case in this way: "The Athenaeum has been fostered and made a most prominent and useful educational institution largely by private generosity, of the benefits of which the citizens of Pittsfield have the unstinted use, and now the city may wisely adopt and recognize it as part of its educational system and as a ward of the municipality, deserving its hearty and ungrudging support and care".

The city was then without official representation in the corporate management. In 1897, the trustees voluntarily altered the organization of their board and obtained from the legislature an amendment of their charter, by which the successive mayors, the chairmen of the school committees, and the city treasurers become trustees of the Athenaeum during the tenures of their municipal offices. It was believed that by virtue of this measure the city might require, through its treasurer, the rendering of whatever account it demanded of the funds it might appropriate for the support of the Athenaeum, that it might recommend, through the chairman of its school committee, the extent to which the institution should co-operate with the public schools, and finally that it would be safeguarded by the mayor's intimate knowledge, gained as a member of the board of trustees, of the use made of its appropriations. Under this closer relationship between the Athenaeum and the city government, the annual municipal appropriations increased. In 1898, the appropriation was $5,000; it was $10,000 in 1915.

By the enlargement of the building, the efficiency of the library was soundly stimulated. A new and elaborate catalogue, on the so-called card system, was begun at once and within a few years was carried to completion by the regular library staff. In 1899 the number of volumes in all departments was 34,000, the circulation of books exceeded 80,000, and a librarians' training class was opened with six pupils, who in return for instruction gave the library their services for one year. A branch circulating library was established near the Russell factory village, and in 1902 the total circulation first touched 100,000. In widening the public use of the library, and especially of the reference department, much was accomplished by enlisting the co-operation of teachers. The working staff increased so that in 1915, still under the leadership of Harlan H. Ballard, it numbered twelve, organized in five working departments. There were then 64,000 books in the library, and the circulation was 104,000.

This growth was unassisted by any substantial addition to the relatively small permanent endowment of the institution. Legacies from Henry W. Taft, Dwight M. Collins, and F. A. Hand were of necessity devoted mostly to the payment of current expenses and the cost of structural repairs. Other private donors contributed money from time to time to provide for special needs or for the purchase of books of a particular sort. Such were, for example, the Berkshire Ministers' Club, the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, and the givers of the equipment of a children's room. But it is to be said that in general the growth in usefulness and size of the library of the Athenaeum, from 1897 to 1916, was maintained by relying rather upon internal economy than upon extraneous aid.

While the enlargement of the building in 1897 appeared to guarantee suitable accommodation for a public library commensurate with the city's probable desires for many years, no relief was afforded thereby for the further development of the collections of natural history and art. The single room which could be devoted to the Athenaeum's art gallery had been filled in 1886 by a collection of casts of antique statuary, selected in Europe by Rev. C. V. Spear; and therein also had been placed the valuable statue of "Rebekah" by Benzoni, a generous gift by Mrs. Edwin Clapp. A bequest of money to the institution by Bradford Allen, of which the expenditure was restricted to works of art, became available in 1887, and by means of it paintings were added to the gallery; and under the will of Miss Elizabeth Stuart Newton the Athenaeum acquired excellent pictures, which had been obtained abroad by Miss Newton's father in 1845. But during the final years of the last century the art gallery, of which the enrichment had long been at a standstill, attracted only the desultory visitor. The museum, although in better case, so suffered from lack of room that convenient arrangement of its exhibits was prohibited. In 1898 Daniel Clark of Tyringham contributed several extraordinary collections of minerals, coins, and Indian and antiquarian relics, which were displayed on the library floor of the Athenaeum and not properly in the museum at all.

In short, the trustees had been compelled to energize one function of the institution and to allow others to become attenuated. The officers had felt themselves obliged to choose the department of the Athenaeum which it was most important adequately to maintain; and they had chosen its free library. The intent of the founders and early benefactors was far broader, but it was in apparently unavoidable peril of defeat. And precisely at this juncture the skies were brightened.

It was in April, 1902, that the following letter was made public, addressed jointly to William R. Plunkett and Walter F. Hawkins.

"I am prepared to carry out the purpose I have mentioned in my several interviews with you of erecting a building to be used as a Museum of Natural History and Art, and of furnishing the same, in part, with suitable objects of artistic and scientific interest, to which additions may be made from time to time by other friends of Berkshire County.

"I intend to establish the Museum in Pittsfield as the most central and convenient accessible point for the inhabitants of the county in general, and to proceed with the building as soon as I have procured a suitable site.

"On or before the completion of the Museum, I propose to convey it to a corporation or board of trustees, and shall be glad if you will undertake the organization of such a corporation.

"Yours very truly,
"Zenas Crane."

The site selected by Mr. Crane was on the east side of South Street, near Park Square, and the building, which he caused to be erected there in 1902, was of two stories and in size seventy-four by forty feet. The materials were Roman brick and Indiana limestone, and the style was an adaptation of that of the Italian renaissance. The architects were Messrs. Harding and Seaver of Pittsfield. The building contained six exhibition rooms, and it was first opened to the public on April first, 1903.

In the meantime, Mr. Crane, always having in mind the people of Berkshire County as the beneficiaries for whose profit and enjoyment the new Museum was to be established, had communicated to the trustees of the Athenaeum his opinion that the two institutions should be under a single management. Their purposes were similar; their real estate was contiguous. Mr. Ballard, the librarian and curator of the Athenaeum, was well-equipped by experience to act as the curator of the Museum, and was willing so to act without further compensation. The trustees of the Athenaeum accordingly moved with grateful promptness. Upon their application, early in 1903, the legislature enacted amendments to their charter, whereby the corporate name was altered to "The Trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum of Natural History and Art", and whereby the corporation was authorized to elect nine additional trustees, and from time to time thereafter to reduce the whole number of trustees to not less than ten, in addition to those holding office as representatives of the municipal government. To the officers of the corporation thus altered, Mr. Crane, on March thirty-first, 1903, quietly handed his deed, conveying the new Museum and the land on which it was situated to the trustees. "This magnificent gift," it was by them voted, "the trustees and their successors will hold in their fiduciary capacity for the use and benefit of the public, 'to aid', in the language of the charter of the corporation of which they are the legal representatives, 'in promoting education, culture, and refinement.' "

The artistic rarities and the exhibits having to do with natural history, which were originally placed in the Museum in 1903, were most of them provided by the donor of the building, although there were generous contributions from other sources. Visitors were impressed not only by the high merit of the individual objects displayed, but also by the breadth and wisdom of their selection. To the thoughtful, this may have betokened the carefully laid scheme of one man, whose plans had a wider scope than was yet completely revealed. Few, nevertheless, foresaw the great significance of Zenas Crane's continuing and artistic interest in the institution which he had given to the thankful people of Berkshire County.

In September, 1904, the trustees of the Athenaeum and Museum informed the public that Mr. Crane was ready to erect and equip an addition to the south of the South Street building. This was finished in the following year. At the same time the announcement was published, by the trustees, of Mr. Crane's willingness to provide for the future maintenance of the Museum. In 1909 he built and furnished a wing to the north of the original edifice, and in 1915 he completed the quadrilateral by the erection of a large addition connecting the two wings. No intimation was made at any time by the donor as to the cost either of the land utilized, or of the main building and the various additions, or of their contents.

It was apprehended, however, that the mission successfully accomplished in the community by the Museum could not have been initiated and carried on solely by the expenditure of money. As the institution expanded, it clearly seemed to be enjoying almost daily the benefit of its founder's attentive thought; nor is it too fanciful to say that the Museum early developed a personal quality, of which its enlargements did not altogether deprive it. Soon the Athenaeum's collections of art, of science, and of local history were transferred to the Museum, which began to be the recipient of many interesting and valuable gifts from its friends throughout the county. But nevertheless it remained essentially the expression of the taste and artistic aspiration, as it was of the munificence, of the one man who founded it, supported it, and unostentatiously and constantly enriched its collections. Resolutions of the trustees, voted at their annual meeting on June sixteenth, 1915, read as follows:

"Whereas Mr. Zenas Crane is now making a large addition to the Art Museum, which, when finished, will complete the quadrilateral of the building, and give a floor space, exclusive of the basement, of about 25,000 square feet; and has given this building, with all its fittings, and the land upon which it stands and its appurtenances to us, as Trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum, to be held by us and our successors in trust for the use and benefit of this and future generations free of charge and subject only to such reasonable rules and regulations as shall from time to time be made by us and by our successors; and

"Whereas, Mr. Crane has placed in the building and also given upon the same trusts a priceless collection of works of art, and science, and nature, for the cultivation, education, and delight of the people, to which collection additions are constantly being made by him; and

"Whereas, for the last fifteen years Mr. Crane has given much time and thought, with the work of expert assistants, to the creating and development of this museum, making of it an institution which evokes the increasing interest of the Trustees and its numerous visitors; therefore be it

"Resolved, that we do hereby assure to Mr. Zenas Crane our gratitude, and the gratitude of the people for whose use we accept this gift, the cost of which he has never disclosed; and our appreciation of the long and devoted service he has given to the public welfare, as well as of the good taste and refinement shown in the building, the works of art, and the other exhibits; and the Trustees also appreciate the consideration shown for the comfort of visitors to the museum, and the entire freedom from care for the cost, maintenance, and management which has been assured to the Trustees; and the modesty of the giver who, doing his perfect work, presents his gift and keeps himself unseen, is by the Trustees fully realized and appreciated".

The Museum, in 1915, contained on its ground floor five spacious exhibition rooms devoted to natural history, in which were shown collections of minerals, of botanical reproductions, of insects and shells, of mounted animals and birds, and in a sixth room was displayed a collection illustrative of American Indian life. On the second floor was a hall of statuary, three rooms wherein were collections of oriental art, of antiquities, and of Americana, and four rooms of paintings, which included the best types of modern art as well as many classical masterpieces, of great beauty and of extraordinary value, for among them were originals by Van Dyck, Rubens, Murillo, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Daubigny, Millais, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and Bouguereau. In a basement room was assembled a large collection of local antiquarian interest. Elsewhere in the building were to be seen an admirable exhibit of coins and medals, presented to the Museum by Mrs. Richard Lathers, and a number of objects of rare historical interest, such as one of the original Wright aeroplanes, and part of the sledging outfit which went to the North Pole with the Peary expedition.

The removal to the South Street building of the contents of the Athenaeum's art gallery and museum permitted the dedication to library purposes of the second floor of the original edifice of the Athenaeum, which was practically accomplished about 1912.

The presidents of the institution, with the dates of their first election to office, have been Thomas Allen, 1872, William R. Plunkett, 1882, W. Russell Allen, 1904, James M. Barker, 1905, Walter F. Hawkins, 1906, Dr. J. F. A. Adams, 1908, and Dr. Henry Colt, 1914. The vice-presidents have been Gen. William F. Bartlett, 1872, William R. Plunkett, 1876, W. Russell Allen, 1882, James M. Barker, 1904, Walter F. Hawkins, 1905, Dr. Henry Colt, 1906, and William H. Swift, 1914. James M. Barker, Edward S. Francis, William R. Plunkett, Erwin H. Kennedy and George H. Tucker successively served as treasurer while the clerks of the corporation have been James M. Barker, Henry W. Taft, George Y. Learned, and Harlan H. Ballard.

Thomas Allen died at Washington, D. C., April eighth, 1882. At the time of his death he was a congressman, representing Missouri in the House. A vivid sketch of Mr. Allen's remarkable career is to be found in the second volume of Smith's "History of Pittsfield". The later years of his life were conspicuous for honorable public achievement in the national capital and in St. Louis, the city of his adoption. His summer residence was at Pittsfield, the town which he loved, where he had built his graceful, elm-shaded mansion on the site of his famous grandfather's parsonage. To Mr. Allen the Athenaeum owes its existence. "In all his active, busy life," it was written of him, after his death, "conducting great enterprises and involved in hazardous business undertakings, he never forgot nor laid aside his love for literature, culture, and art." Nor, it may be added, did he ever lay aside his affection for the home of his forefathers. His grave, marked by a stately obelisk, is in the Pittsfield cemetery. Nobody can rightly estimate, even now, the benefits which Mr. Allen's generosity conferred upon his birthplace.

Though to Thomas Allen is due the existence of the Athenaeum, its development is to be ascribed in greater measure to William R. Plunkett than to any other of its officers. Opportunities of service to Pittsfield were allotted to no man of his generation in so great a profusion as they were to Mr. Plunkett, who was born in North Chester, Massachusetts, April twenty-third, 1831. His father, Thomas F. Plunkett, became a resident of Pittsfield in 1836. William R. Plunkett was educated at Andover, at Yale College, and at the Harvard Law School; and he commenced the practice of law in Pittsfield in 1855, having in that year been admitted to the Berkshire bar. He was married twice, to Miss Elizabeth Campbell Kellogg, daughter of Ensign H. Kellogg, and to her sister, Miss May Kellogg. He died December seventh, 1903.

Soon after Mr. Plunkett's admission to the bar, his professional duties began to be not so often those of an advocate in the courts as those of an adviser, and not always of an adviser in matters solely legal, to financial and industrial enterprise, whether corporate or individual. The number was extraordinarily large of local business corporations with which he came to be thus connected. A few conspicuous instances will here suffice. At the time of his death, he was and had been for twenty-five years president of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, president for eleven years of the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company, a director for thirty years, and vice-president for five, of the Agricultural National Bank, and treasurer and practically manager for forty-seven years of the Pittsfield Coal Gas Company; he participated importantly in the guidance, from their beginnings, of the affairs of the Pittsfield Electric Company and of the Pittsfield Electric Street Railway Company; and his efforts were a factor of extreme and essential value in establishing the city's most vital industry, that is to say, the manufacture of electrical apparatus, through the organization and maintenance of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company.

As a public servant, he was prominent for more than twenty-five years in the management of the Ashley waterworks. Under the town and fire district governments, his service on committees was perennial; the improvement of the Park for the reception of the Soldiers' Monument in 1872 was a notable municipal work forwarded by his endeavors. He represented the town in the General Court, and for four successive years, beginning in 1876, he was nominated by the Democrats of the Commonwealth for the office of lieutenant governor.

Of the spirit which animated Mr. Plunkett's civic and professional career, no more accurate estimate can be offered to the reader than that published in the *Springfield Republican* after his death:

> "The better, the larger, the more prosperous and beautiful Pittsfield he labored for with increasing diligence and large persuasiveness. In things written and said about Mr. Plunkett there is a note of wonderment, too closely akin to apology, that he did not seek some larger field for his activities. There is no true perspective in that. . . . . . . This man grew in congenial soil and spread his roots, was open to the sun and rain for nourishment and not for rust upon his finer powers—an elm for beauty and outstretching shade. Not selfish and hard, like an iron post on the side of the roadway to hold up great business interests as typified by the street railway traffic, was he—a mere pillar for commercialism. In the breadth of his sympathies he was a remarkable citizen. The vigorous youth of his outlook never changed. The older generation faded away, and his own came into its directing responsibilities, yet he was the adviser and the friend of the young men to the last. There was no more reliable quantity in the city than Mr. Plunkett. With a quiet force that never flagged, he did things and inspired the doing of them. And all was brightened by his sparkling humor and geniality that was never boisterous, but ever infectious. Men leaned on him to a degree that they can only now measure, so long had he been a fixed quantity."

Men leaned on him, indeed—all sorts of men in all sorts of perplexities. He had a genius for compromise and for making smooth the rough places in the pathway of men's lives. People trusted his ability to see to it, as the saying goes, that things were right. Countless were the burdens, large and small, of others which he helped to carry; and this he did without apparent effort and without ostentation.

Mr. Plunkett, as a stalwart and mettlesome youth, was an officer of the village fire department and the village baseball nine. To the end of his days, the spectacle or the story of an athletic contest seldom failed to interest him, and never so failed if the contest chanced to be one wherein the name of Pittsfield was concerned. His temperament was strongly companionable; and the jocose, familiar, masculine intercourse of clubs and social gatherings was very much to his liking. He loved to play with children, and they with him. Not many men had an appreciation at once so keen and so kindly for amusing character and incident, while from taking himself too seriously he seemed always to be prevented by the same philosophical, Irish sense of humor. He was a leading figure in the affairs of the First Congregational parish, doing duty often as one of its financial officers and for more than twenty-five years as librarian of the church's Sunday school. Many of the charitable organizations of the town and city regularly came to him for counsel, and this was true conspicuously in the cases of the House of Mercy and the Bishop Memorial Training School for Nurses.

But of the scores of institutions and undertakings which engaged Mr. Plunkett's active support, the one to which he was most fondly devoted was the Berkshire Athenaeum. The impulse which resulted in its incorporation was guided by him, he was a member of the original board of trustees, he was in 1882 chosen president, and in that office he served for twenty-one years, until the day of his death. His service was not casual or perfunctory. "We generally met", said one of the officers, "simple to record and adopt what with infinite labor and prolonged thought he had devised for the Athenaeum—it was the pride and joy of his heart."

The controlling principle of this labor and thought was that the library should be conducted not for the benefit in chief of a scholarly and cultured few, but for the benefit of the average man and woman and their children. His earnest desire was so to develop the library that the use of its books might become an everyday part of the everyday lives of all the everyday people in the city of Pittsfield. With this purpose, he was minded to permit no obstacle to block its growth; and in behalf of its interests, as he saw them, he was never unready to plan, to act, and to contend, nor was he willing to spare himself. In testimony of this, another excerpt from the record book of the corporation may fittingly close this chapter:

"There were not wanting, in the years during which Mr. Plunkett's constant care and thought were so given, instances in which were needed high courage, the utmost clearness of appreciation and great wisdom in matters of vital importance. Among them was the erection of the new library building, which involved the taking of additional land and the necessity of relying for current support upon the inhabitants of Pittsfield in their corporate capacity; also the amalgamation under the present charter of the old Athenaeum with the noble institution founded by Mr. Zenas Crane. In large matters, as well as in those of every day, Mr. Plunkett's service has been both constant and fine. It brought the Athenaeum through the period of transition from town to city life, kept it even with the needs of the community, and transmuted it from an institution dependent upon the liberality of individuals into an agency of the city to afford to all its people what is best and most effective in giving the highest training and the most refined and uplifting knowledge."

CHAPTER XIII

YOUNG PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATIONS

IN the organized work of helping the young men and the boys of Pittsfield to become worthy citizens, the direct influence of the churches and the public schools has been reinforced through the substantial aid given by friends to three local institutions—the Young Men's Christian Association, the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, and the Boys' Club. Especially after 1900, all these developed marked usefulness, and for each of them, between the years 1906 and 1913, a commodious and suitable building was erected. Of the three, the total membership in 1915 was about 4,000, or one-tenth of the city's population. The cost of the three new buildings was approximately $290,000.

Attempts were not infrequent during the last century to establish in the village of Pittsfield associations of young men with the serious purpose of moral and intellectual improvement. They took usually the somewhat forbidding aspect of debating clubs. The earliest attempt of considerable service was in 1831, when was organized the Young Men's Society. Among the leaders were Henry Colt and Theodore Pomeroy. The association collected a library of 300 volumes and occupied a small hall in "Dr. Clough's new building" on North Street near Park Square, for which it paid an annual rental of $50, and which it sublet occasionally for "preaching to the Blacks", according to its surviving record book. The members were regaled by weekly lectures and debates; the expenses were defrayed by the proceeds of a subscription paper, circulated annually among the townspeople, by whom the society was much esteemed. Not by all the inhabitants, however, for on January thirteenth, 1835, it was voted "to refer the subject of disturbances by Boys to the Board of Directors," and the next debate was on the appropriate question: "Are Knowledge and Civilization conducive to Human Happiness?" In 1850 the society disbanded.

A far more ambitious and elaborate organization was the Young Men's Association which began to flourish in 1865, and became extinct in 1873. This society had its home in the Dunham block on North Street, where it offered to its members many attractions, ranging from billiards to a cabinet of scientific curiosities. The president, during the greater part of the existence of the association, was Thomas Colt, who was accustomed to make good the annual and apparently inevitable financial deficit. When Mr. Colt retired from office, the deficiency became troublesome, and the organization soon collapsed.

This experience discouraged further attempts on like lines for several years, during which no place of general association was provided for the young men of the town. They had, of course, numerous informal and literary clubs, while the various churches, and notably St. Joseph's, possessed young men's societies, of which the function was not solely religious. The Business Men's Association, founded in 1881, began almost immediately to be a club rather than a board of trade. Pittsfield's volunteer fire companies maintained clubrooms customarily well-ordered, and the advantages of secret and fraternal societies were enjoyed by the favored. But nothing of this sort was available distinctively for the town's young men, as a class. The need was obvious.

The national Young Men's Christian Association was seen first in Western Massachusetts at Springfield, where a branch of it was established by employees of the railroad. The Pittsfield Young Men's Christian Association was formed on April twenty-third, 1885. The first president was Alexander Kennedy. In October, 1885, headquarters were opened on the third floor of the block next north of the building of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company. The rooms were cramped, hard to reach, and unattractive; but it was possible to maintain, in addition to the religious meetings, some educational classes, a bureau of employment, and a boarding house register, and thus to fill a space theretofore vacant in the town's life. The association was incorporated in 1886, and a building fund was started under the presidency of George Shipton in 1887, by an unknown donor who left ten dollars for that purpose on the treasurer's desk; to this nucleus a women's faithful auxiliary society, organized with thirty-five members in 1885, was able to make some contributions.

On April twelfth, 1888, the Pittsfield Y. M. C. A., with 170 members, dedicated rooms in the Wollison brick block on North Street. These consisted of a good sized assembly hall, a boys' room, and an elementary gymnasium. The association began to regard itself with satisfaction, and to be aware that the community at large was responsive to its efforts.

The membership so increased that 279 names were on the list in 1891. William A. Whittlesey was in that year the president. He was a man of contagious enthusiasm, and under his leadership an endeavor was first actually made to obtain for the association a home of its own. In 1890, a Thanksgiving Day gift from William H. Chamberlin, who was a stanch friend of the Y. M. C. A., had added $1,000 to the little building fund, and a bequest from Mrs. Almiron D. Francis raised the total amount to more than $6,000 in 1892. In the latter year a canvass of the citizens produced funds sufficient to warrant the purchase of a wooden building on the east side of North Street, which occupied the present site of the Majestic Theater, between Fenn Street and the railroad. In order to raise money for the equipment of the upper part of the building, which the association purposed to utilize, a pretentious and then novel entertainment was presented at the Academy of Music in August, 1893. This attracted the public every day for a week, and, having nearly 300 participants, served to arouse much general interest in the association.

In 1894 the Y. M. C. A. was in settled possession of its newly acquired property and of most of the facilities, albeit on a modest scale, which it required—assembly and recreation rooms, classrooms, and a small, but well-equipped, gymnasium, with lockers and shower baths. The population of the city, however, was growing rapidly, and growing in such a way that many of the new residents were young men of the sort naturally attracted to the Y. M. C. A. It was not long before the Pittsfield association again felt the disadvantage of inadequate quarters. Mr.

Whittlesey continued to be an energetic president until 1900, when he was succeeded by William H. Chamberlin. In 1902 the work of the association was greatly invigorated by the engagement, as general secretary, of Edward N. Huntress; and in 1903, soon after Mr. Chamberlin had been followed in the presidency by Samuel G. Colt, plans to provide for the purchase of another site and the erection of a new building assumed more or less definite shape.

By this time the association had enlisted the support of a large number of business and professional men, among whom was John P. Merrill. To him fell the privilege of announcing, in the fall of 1905, the gift to the association of seven acres of land adjacent to Pontoosuc Lake. The donors were Miss Hannah Merrill and some of her relatives; and the property, including a grove of lordly pines, afforded to the association a desirable summer camping ground. To this the association added by purchase a tract of fourteen acres bordered by the lake; and in 1914 James D. Shipton gave to the association a tract of forty-five acres to the east of its holdings.

The selection for the site of a new building was made public in the summer of 1906. The land chosen was on the south corner of North and Melville Streets, the frontage on North Street being about one hundred feet. Part of it, where stood the Number Three fire engine house, was purchased from the city, and the price paid for the entire plot by the association was $50,000. A public campaign to raise money wherewith to increase the building fund was organized in December of 1908, and was the most systematic, thorough, and spirited which Pittsfield had witnessed up to that time in behalf of any philanthropic object. The collectors, arrayed in competitive squads, met daily to hear inspiring speeches, and to advance the hand of a huge dial, which was displayed on North Street to indicate the progress of the subscription. $44,000 was raised in six days. Over 2,000 people contributed. The Women's Auxiliary, now numbering 300 members, raised $5,000; a bequest from Franklin W. Russell increased the general fund by nearly $100,000; and a gift from the heirs of William E. Tillotson added $25,000 to the building fund.

The corner stone of the new building was laid August first, 1909. The architects were Messrs. Harding and Seaver of Pittsfield. Their plans were for a four-story structure of brick, On the third and fourth floors were arranged seventy-four sleeping rooms. The design provided a spacious auditorium, a Women's Auxiliary room, executive offices, classrooms, a restaurant, reading and recreation rooms, bowling alleys, and a gymnasium, having a floor space of 3,000 square feet and equipped with shower baths and lockers, and, in the basement, a swimming pool. These plans having been executed, the building was formally opened on September fifteenth, 1910. The cost was approximately $185,000. In completeness of equipment and adaptability to its purposes, the building was the equal of any Y. M. C. A. headquarters in the state. Viewed as a matter of policy, the erection of the new building appears to have been almost immediately justified. The membership was 730 in January, 1910, and at the close of the year it had more than doubled. In 1915 the membership was about 1,500.

The presidency of Samuel G. Colt was followed by that of William J. Raybold, who is now in office. The present treasurer, George Shipton, has for twenty-nine years so served the association. The ability of Edward N. Huntress, the present general secretary, has been, since 1902, of marked help to the organization. Of the other officers and directors, whose co-operation has been especially valuable, a long list might be made, for the association has engaged the active support of many men; conspicuous among them have been Alexander Kennedy, Joseph E. Peirson, Irving D. Ferrey, William H. Chamberlin, Allen H. Bagg, William A. Whittlesey, Charles L. Hibbard, Charles McKernon, and George H. Cooper.

Father Purcell, the beloved priest of St. Joseph's for many years, was apparently a placid, easy-going man, but he was able to animate the priests who from time to time assisted him with a spirit of unusual activity. His assistant in 1874 was Rev. Thomas N. Smythe. Father Smythe, devoting himself in particular to the younger people of the church, was a firm believer in organization; and the strong impulse created by a recent temperance mission gave him the opportunity to form the Pittsfield Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society. The first meeting was held in February, 1874, and the first president was Clement Coogan. The society had about 400 members—a men's association of a size then without example in the village.

Father Smythe left Pittsfield in the following June. Perhaps the society was deprived too soon of the inspiring direction of its founder; perhaps the scheme of organization, which included a modest system of insurance against illness and death, was too unwieldy; perhaps the hard times of the period affected the collection of dues. At any rate, the membership list began to shrink. In August, 1877, the decision was made to abandon the system of pecuniary benefits and to change the name of the association to the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society. In 1878 the number of members had dwindled to twenty-five. The society was probably on the point of extinction, and that it survived this crisis was owing in chief to the efforts of William J. Cullen, Daniel W. Devanney, and William Nugent. A series of entertainments was devised, the hospitable aid of the ladies of the parish was enlisted, meetings were enlivened by good speeches and songs, and the association was revivified. The Father Mathew Ladies' Aid Society was formed in 1880, and has been from the beginning a helpful institution, both to its own members and to the F. M. T. A.

In 1879 the F. M. T. A., under the presidency of William Nugent, had its home in the Martin block on Park Square, and in 1885 was established in the Gamwell block on Columbus Avenue. Thence the society journeyed up and down North Street until 1908, when it moved into quarters in the City Savings Bank block, at the corner of North and Fenn Streets. The presidents during this period of migration and growth were William Nugent, James E. Murphy, Frank Larkin, T. J. Nelligan, William J. Cullen, Edward H. Cullen, William A. Fahey, James F. McCue, James Farrell, John H. Kelly, and Robert F. Stanton. William Nugent and William A. Fahey were the treasurers of longest service. While many thoughtful men and women of Pittsfield by no means lacked appreciation at this time of the moral and social value to the community of the work of the F. M. T. A., interest was aroused among the general, and especially the youthful, populace by the corps of cadets, organized by the members of the society in 1883. The proficiency in drill, acquired under the instruction of William H. Marshall, won much distinction for the corps throughout Massachusetts, for it was then the custom of the various Father Mathew Societies in each diocese to celebrate an annual field day, of which the principal event was a competitive drill by their cadet companies.

The F. M. T. A. diocesan field day in Pittsfield in September, 1890, was a noteworthy local festival of the period. The streets were decorated along the line of march of the parade, wherein were counted twenty bands and drum corps and over 2,000 members of Father Mathew Societies from the five western counties of the state. A dinner at the fair grounds on Wahconah Street refreshed the paraders, and there they listened to addresses, watched the drill, a baseball game, and a balloon ascension, and marveled at an exhibition by Hudson Maxim of a newly invented machine gun using smokeless powder. A more impressive exhibit seems to have been the numbers and demeanor of the assembled young men.

Beginning in 1893, the growth of St. Joseph's was such that the parish was divided again and again, and of course this growth broadened correspondingly the possible field of usefulness of the local F. M. T. A. The society was so circumstanced, however, that even the most earnest members could hardly encourage themselves for several years in the hope of erecting a building which would enable them to make the most of their increasing opportunities. Nevertheless, a building fund was slowly and laboriously accumulated, and at length, in 1896, a lot was purchased on the south side of Melville Street. Meanwhile, not only was the society gaining strength, but also the people of the city were becoming wider awake to the fact that worthy associational work among young men and boys safeguards the welfare of the entire community. In the spring of 1911 the officers of the society determined to present their case to the public at large, and to solicit subscriptions to their building fund. The president was then Robert F. Stanton, the treasurer was William A. Fahey, and upon the board of governors were Rev. Michael J. O'Connell, Bartley Cummings, James Henchey, George E. Haynes, Daniel F. Farrell, Fred Volin, John H. Kelly, James W. Synan and T. J. Nelligan. Their zeal was rewarded. The ten-days' campaign produced a fund of $47,000, to which about 3,500 persons contributed, without regard to affiliation of any sort whatever. The result was striking evidence of the popular estimate of the society's work, and evidence no less striking of the popular solidarity of Pittsfield in the support of good causes.

The brick F. M. T. A. building of three stories on Melville Street was completed in 1913 and dedicated on March twenty-second of that year. The third floor, with parlors, dining hall, and kitchen, was assigned to the Ladies' Aid Society. The second floor was planned for the use of the senior members of the F. M. T. A., providing an assembly hall, a library, and recreation rooms. The offices of the society, and the accommodations for junior members, were arranged on the street floor; and the basement contained bathrooms and locker rooms, bowling alleys, and handball courts. The gymnasium, with a height of two stories, had a floor space of 3,750 square feet. The cost of the building, furnished and equipped, was computed to be $65,000. The architect was George E. Haynes of Pittsfield.

In 1914, the presidency of Robert F. Stanton was succeeded by that of William A. Fahey, who then served for two years, after which Mr. Stanton was again chosen. The membership in 1915 was approximately 800, and the Ladies' Aid Society had about 200 members. A general secretary was engaged when the new building was occupied; and religious, social, educational, and athletic activities are successfully carried on, along the lines best approved in modern associational work. An important branch of the association, of recent development, is the junior section, numbering about 200 boys. The educational privileges offered to the members of the Ladies' Aid Society in their pleasant rooms have been so extended as to include instruction in modern languages, cooking, current events, physical culture, and sewing.

The local organizations whose history this chapter has now briefly narrated have many counterparts in other cities, but the Pittsfield institution about to be described is in many respects unique in New England, if not in the United States.

Boys' clubs on a small scale were known in Pittsfield soon after 1880; and in 1888 Joseph E. Peirson read a paper on the subject before the Monday Evening Club. A few years later, a boys' club was formed by the Union for Home Work, and conducted by some of the volunteer officers of that Pittsfield charity and their friends in its house on Fenn Street. The enrolment, in 1896, was about 200, but lack of room prohibited the attendance of members except in small detachments. Under these circumstances, no systematic or purposeful work could even be attempted, and the undertaking was soon abandoned.

The boys' club idea, however, had been firmly planted in the larger cities; and the National Boys' Club Association had been organized, a philanthropic enterprise now extinct, which had headquarters in Springfield. Under the nominal auspices of this association, but actually initiated and supported by Zenas Crane of Dalton, a boys' club was opened in Pittsfield, on March fifth, 1900, in a room in the Renne building on Fenn Street. For this club were obtained the services, as local treasurer, of Henry A. Brewster, and, as superintendent, of Prentice A. Jordan, who then came to Pittsfield from Salem, Massachusetts, where he had acquired some experience in a similar position. The possible value of the club to the city was perceived by several business men. They met on June fifth, 1900, incorporated themselves under the name of the Boys' Club of Pittsfield, and chose William C. Stevenson, John McQuaid, Henry A. Brewster, Henry R. Peirson, William D. MacInnes, and Arthur A. Mills to serve on the board of directors. Mr. Stevenson was elected president.

In the following September, the club, having an enrolment of 600 boys, rented additional rooms in the Renne building, and was ready to experiment with a venture which has since become its most distinctive and vital function—that is to say, vocational training. During the next five years, classes were organized, each under an efficient instructor, in light carpentry, mechanical drawing, sign lettering, shoemaking, free-hand drawing, and clay modeling. Chiefly of their own volition, the boys flocked to the classrooms. Their self-inspired eagerness was significant. It was ascribable, of course, to the natural desire of the average boy "to do things", and to do things better than the other fellow does them. The characteristic and peculiar feature of the development of the Pittsfield Boys' Club was that this desire, the proper means of its gratification having been supplied, was left in great part to itself. Thus the club was developed in response to the wholesome demands of the boys themselves, and sought neither to prove nor to disprove any cut and dried theory of sociological pundits.

No fees were charged, and the club was dependent wholly upon current donations for financial support. An appeal, however, to the central office of the National Boys' Club Association was always answered by a liberal contribution from an unknown donor. In 1905 his identity was disclosed, when Zenas Crane offered to erect and to give to the club a building, with funds sufficient for its maintenance, upon the sole condition that boys of the town of Dalton should share the privileges of membership with the boys of Pittsfield. The club had then been in existence only five years. That in this brief period it had made its merit sufficiently apparent to justify a gift of this character was not the least creditable of its achievements.

Messrs. Harding and Seaver of Pittsfield were the architects of the three-story brick building, which was erected on the south side of Melville Street and dedicated on March nineteenth, 1906. The building contained an auditorium, with a seating capacity of 500, a library and recreation rooms, eight classrooms, a gymnasium, bowling alleys and bathrooms. It was believed that the land, construction, and equipment represented an outlay of about $50,000. In the rear of the original building, Mr. Crane later provided a gymnasium, with floor dimensions of forty-five by eighty feet. This was opened in 1910, and allowed the devotion of more space in the main building to vocational training. Such space soon became necessary.

Established in its new quarters, the club raised its enrolment to 1,600 in 1915. The branches of free instruction offered in the Fenn Street rooms were continued with greatly bettered and of course enlarged facilities, and classes in typewriting and electrical fitting were added. The school of music, a department of the club supported and guided by Mrs. Frederic S. Coolidge, gained steadily in value. For the younger boys, a story-telling section was organized. A "Round Table Club" and a "Lyceum Society" were instituted, giving their members the advantage of listening to counsel preparatory to the selection of a trade or profession, and with the object of adjusting their abilities to social and economic needs. Above all, adherence was maintained to the fundamental principle of the club, that its activities should express the healthful aspirations of the boys themselves. The fact that the club thus became with increasing effect a free school where a boy might learn a trade and, what is more, where he might learn the direction of that natural ability for some trade which most boys possess, was due primarily to the boys' own wish.

Annually, in the summer and the autumn, the management of the club forms leagues of baseball and football teams, representing the different public schools of the city of grammar school grade, and each series of games is played under its supervision. Contests in basketball and bowling are arranged during the winter in the gymnasium, where skilled athletic instructors are employed, and where it is sought, as in the other departments of the club, to satisfy every wholesome desire of average, normal boyhood. It was with this object in view that a farm was acquired in 1909 on the southeastern border of Richmond Pond; and a summer camp was opened for the enjoyment and profit of the club members. A bequest from Franklin W. Russell to the club was largely devoted to this purpose, and his name was therefore given to the farm and the camp, which in 1915 utilized about 200 acres of land.

But, after all, vocational training, without cost to the learners or to the municipal treasury, remains the chief and practical benefit which the development of the Boys' Club has secured to the community of Pittsfield. Supported by yearly subscribers and by the generosity of Zenas Crane, the club has become a free school of thrift, of which the tendency is to make the rational choice of a trade, and the learning of the rudiments of that trade, not only possible but attractive. Furthermore, the club serves to fuse not inconsiderably the varying racial and sectarian elements of the youthful population, for the membership is unrestricted, and the enrolment begins entirely anew every autumn.

Nor does the influence of the institution over those who have shared its advantages cease when they have been graduated by age from active membership. An alumni association was voluntarily formed in 1914, and from this have been chosen officers of the directorate and instructors for the classrooms.

William C. Stevenson, now the president, has continuously served in that capacity since the organization of the club. The successive treasurers have been Henry A. Brewster, Edward B. Hull, Frank Bonney, and Charles F. Reid, Jr. Besides Mr. Stevenson, the only director now in office who was on the original board is John McQuaid, chairman of the house committee. Prentice A. Jordan, the present superintendent, has served the club also from its birth, and with a lively understanding of boyhood and rare devotion to purpose has wrought a great part of its success.

While the social and educational results accomplished in Pittsfield for their members by the Working Girls' Club and the Business Women's Club may be likened to those effected by the three organizations which have been named in this chapter, and may therefore permit a certain classification with them, a sharp distinction is to be drawn between the two groups so far as their methods of maintenance are concerned. The Working Girls' Club and the Business Women's Club, being in essence private associations, have been self-governing and self-reliant, have never appealed to the community for any financial assistance, and have been supported democratically by their members, share and share alike.

The Working Girls' Club was formed on November fifteenth, 1890, according to a plan suggested by Miss Grace Dodge of New York, an authority of experience with similar associations, who was invited to Pittsfield to explain such organizations by the members of the Winter Nights Club. The local Working Girls' Club began with 125 members and in rooms in the Backus building, on Bank Row. Classes were maintained in stenography, dressmaking, physical culture, and other branches; and the membership fee was twenty-five cents a month. The club encountered early vicissitudes. In 1894, when times were hard and employment was scarce, the number of members was reduced to forty. Nevertheless, they clung fast to the principle, as they have ever done, that the club should be self-sustaining, and should never circulate a public subscription paper. When the rent was too large for the girls themselves to pay, the accommodations were reduced, and no wealthy friend was permitted to replenish the treasury. The club was maintained and conducted by, and not for, its young women.

The membership list showed seventy names in 1895, when classes were added in English literature, cooking, dancing, and vocal music, and after that year the club grew steadily and healthfully. Rooms in the Backus building were occupied by the club during the first two years of its career, and the next twelve were spent in the wooden Wollison building, on North Street. The club moved to the Blatchford building on North Street in 1904. There the club was enabled to make more attractive its social life and to indicate more emphatically the possibilities of an associational center for the wage-earning girls of the city.

In 1910 several Pittsfield men and women, whom these possibilities impressed, incorporated themselves under the name of the Young Women's Home Association, for the purpose of providing better quarters for leasing to the Working Girls' Club and to any kindred organizations which might be formed in the future. The Young Women's Home Association, of which the president has been William C. Stevenson since its incorporation, at once refitted the third floor of the former Backus block, now the Park Building, and in 1910 became the landlord of the Working Girls' Club, which thus found itself on the twentieth anniversary of its birth again in its birthplace, and with the opportunities of enjoyment and benefit for its members greatly extended. Some of the officers to whom much of the credit for the hard-won success of the Working Girls' Club must be ascribed have been Miss Martha G. B. Clapp, Miss Mary J. Linton, and Miss Ara M. West.

Meanwhile had been formed the Business Women's Club. It was organized on January sixteenth, 1909, by fourteen young women of the Methodist Church, meeting at the parsonage with Mrs. C. L. Leonard, who was the first president. The membership, upon which no sectarian restrictions were placed, increased rapidly. In 1910 the club had its rooms in the Wright building on North Street, and its purpose was like that of the Working Girls' Club, to which it was akin also in the democratic principle of self-reliance and self-support.

The Young Women's Home Association offered a home to the Business Women's Club in the summer of 1910, and the latter, in the fall of that year, was installed in rooms on the third floor of the Park Building, which were partly occupied by its sister society, the Working Girls' Club. Early in 1911 the Home Association leased the upper floor of the adjacent Martin block on Bank Row, connected it with the third floor of the Park Building, and equipped it for use by the two clubs. In these commodious quarters both organizations prospered immediately and amicably. During the month of February of 1911, for example, the total attendance was 2,605, and forty-nine classes were well patronized, in domestic science, current events, giving first aid to the injured, gymnastics, dancing, sewing, and millinery. A dramatic club was formed. The parlors and reading room, and a restaurant under the supervision of a housekeeper, were pleasant attractions. The officers whose efforts were of especial value in guiding the affairs of the Business Women's Club were Mrs. C. L. Leonard, Mrs. J. L. Gilmore, Mrs. H. L. Dawes, and Dr. Mary Anna Wood.

An informal but successful attempt made in 1911 by members of both clubs to interest girls of the public schools in gymnastics and folk dancing caused the organization in January, 1913, of the Girls' League, to which the Home Association allotted rooms on the second floor of the Park Building. Miss Gertrude A. J. Peaslee was employed as general secretary for this league of younger girls, and in addition to the instruction offered in dancing and physical culture, a class was formed for nature study, and a cooking school was organized. The league was initiated by and under the direction of the Young Women's Home Association.

It was on February twenty-second, 1914, that the ultimate intention of the association was revealed. Announcement was then made, to an enthusiastic audience gathered in the assembly hall in the Park Building, that an unnamed, and now a still unnamed, donor had made the association owner of a lot on the east corner of East and First Streets, in dimensions about 130 by 190 feet, and of a sum of money sufficient to erect an adequate building thereon for occupancy by the Working Girls' Club, the Business Women's Club, and the Girls' League.

The possession of this land and this fund by the Young Women's Home Association may be said, if one is inclined to discount the future a trifle, to complete Pittsfield's equipment for promoting the social, physical, industrial, and moral welfare of boys and girls, and of young men and young women. The thought and conscientious effort which have been rewarded by the provision of this equipment, and some of which are suggested in the foregoing pages, have been other than ordinary. The thought and the effort have constituted, during the first quarter-century of the city's existence, an important part of the city's domestic life, and a record of them and their results are a part not unimportant of the city's history.

CHAPTER XIV

THE HOUSE OF MERCY

THE charitable desire to establish a public hospital in Pittsfield was first made practically manifest in 1872, when Mrs. Thomas S. O'Sullivan placed $100 for such a purpose in the hands of Rev. John Todd of the First Church. The gift was an immediate response to a suggestion made by Dr. Todd in a Thanksgiving Day sermon, and it was followed by the offer of the same sum by William Durant, whose Pittsfield property then included a section of pasture land near the present line of Second Street.

It is not to be supposed, of course, that before this time the needs of the sick, to whom the straits of circumstance denied a proper care, were disregarded by the good people of the village. There were always many Pittsfield women of whose daily occupations a part was a visit to some humble invalids, nor were the Pittsfield physicians of former generations less generously heedful to the call of distress than are the doctors of today. Dr. Henry H. Childs, in the ante-bellum era when flourished the medical college on South Street, had urged the establishment of a hospital in connection with the free clinics at the school. Later, in 1871, the *Eagle* was authorized to say that "a gentleman of wealth, a resident of the county and a graduate of the Berkshire Medical Institute, has offered to give $50,000 toward the establishment of a county hospital, provided as much more can be raised." But a public hospital necessarily meant then to the American layman a large and an expensive institution. This country possessed no charitable hospitals except in the great cities. The notion that one could be supported by a small community seemed, in 1872, utterly chimerical. The popular mind vaguely conceived organized hospital relief on the vast and tragic scale exhibited in the Civil War. When Mrs. O'Sullivan and

Mr. Durant offered two hundred dollars to Dr. Todd for the nucleus of a hospital fund, it was seriously estimated that half a million would be needed to erect and maintain a hospital for Pittsfield, then a town of about 10,000 inhabitants.

In 1874, there drifted across the sea from England, to find lodgment in the receptive brains of Pittsfield women, the idea of the cottage hospital for rural communities. It was expressed in a little book by an English physician, who believed that the essentials of a hospital were a roof, a bed, and a nurse, and that philanthropy, working in its ordinary channels, could always be relied upon to provide food and medical care. Considered from this point of view, the hospital problem in Pittsfield was plainly simplified. A massive building, manned by a permanent medical staff and supplied with the paraphernalia of Bellevue or the Massachusetts General, was seen to be unnecessary. Beginning about 1859, England had been dotted with these cottage hospitals; the first of them established in the United States was at Pittsfield, and by Pittsfield women; and its first advocates were Mrs. W. E. Vermilye, Miss Sarah D. Todd, Mrs. W. M. Root, and Mrs. Thomas F. Plunkett, who met to talk it over, one June morning, in Mrs. Plunkett's garden.

It was then decided that newspaper notices should announce a meeting of women in the "lecture room" of the First Church, on June twentieth, 1874. Dr. J. F. A. Adams was asked to address it. Dr. Adams was already an experienced student of hospital science, but it appears that he wisely divorced his remarks, at that initial meeting, from technical detail. He presented the hospital question, so far as it concerned Pittsfield, as one of household management and housewifely ability; and his audience of New England housewives, who might have been confused or discouraged by medical terms and a string of statistical figures, felt sure that here was a field of public service where they would be energetically at home. They determined immediately to form an association of women for the purpose of raising money to found a cottage hospital in Pittsfield.

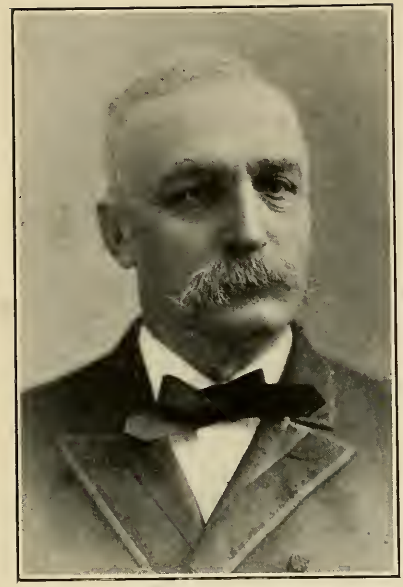
The method selected, that of holding a "bazar" or overgrown church fair, probably commended itself merely because it was familiar, and it might now be considered neither economical nor efficient; but it enlisted the arduous preparatory labor of so many individuals that its reward was not measurable in money. No event of a similar character ever had so stirred the town or promoted, to such a degree, a fraternal relation among its Christian people. In the meantime, sympathy with the undertaking was emphatically quickened by the piteous death, at the village lockup, of the victim of a railroad accident. The wooden police station on School Street, primitive and unclean, was then the town's only emergency hospital and public mortuary chapel. Its shameful condition was vividly described in a stinging letter by Rev. John F. Clymer, which a local newspaper published after the fatal accident; and the community was thereby the more forcibly impelled to action.

"The Grand Union Hospital Bazar" was opened on September fifteenth, 1874, at the lecture room of the First Church, and was continued for five days. Decorated booths for the sale of useful and ornamental articles were equipped by the women of various churches and social organizations, a restaurant catered to the multitude, a series of concerts was presented, and in an anteroom Col. Walter Cutting regaled spectators with feats of legerdemain. At the close of the bazar, the managers found themselves in possession of nearly $6,000. A portion of this had come in the form of direct donations of cash. The people of St. Joseph's Church, for example, thus helped generously; their subscription was headed by Father Purcell, and of the box which contained the contribution of his parishioners, the treasurer of the bazar wrote: "First came the tens, and fives, and twos, and ones in bills, then followed package after package of 'shin-plasters'—the little bills of war times—and finally roll after roll of pennies, carefully counted and marked." Here evidently was a project which had captured the popular heart.

Legal incorporation was soon effected, and on November twenty-seventh, 1874, a charter was granted by the Commonwealth to fourteen women, who had associated themselves, according to its terms, "for the purpose of establishing and maintaining in Pittsfield, a House of Mercy, for the care of the sick and disabled, whether in indigent circumstances or not". The name, House of Mercy, seemed to carry with it a certain benediction, for Dr. John Todd, who had suggested it in the Thanksgiving Day sermon already mentioned, had died in 1873. The by-laws provided that the members of the corporation should be the incorporators and "such other persons as shall be chosen members by the Corporation, and shall accept membership therein by signing the by-laws, and by paying annually three dollars." The first officers elected by the corporation were: president, Mrs. John Todd; vice-presidents, Mrs. C. H. Bigelow, Mrs. W. E. Vermilye, Mrs. T. F. Plunkett, and Miss Sarah D. Todd; clerk, Miss Sarah E. Sandys; treasurer, Mrs. W. M. Root; corresponding secretary, Mrs. E. H. Kellogg; recording secretary, Mrs. N. F. Lamberson; directors, Mrs. Owen Coogan, Mrs. H. M. Peirson, Mrs. John Devanny, Mrs. B. F. Fuller, Mrs. John Haeger, Mrs. Albert Tolman, Mrs. A. N. Allen, Mrs. A. D. Francis, Mrs. William Pollock, Mrs. Charles Bailey, Mrs. Edward Learned, Mrs. H. G. Davis, Mrs. O. E. Brewster, Mrs. Joseph Gregory, Mrs. C. N. Emerson, Mrs. F. F. Read, Mrs. L. F. Sperry, and Mrs. C. C. Childs.

It is needful to observe that, in their undertaking, these women had no pattern by which they might be guided; they were obliged to break new ground. They had no adequate financial endowment. Their income was sufficient to pay merely the rent of a small dwelling house. In the press of hard times, they faced the task of almost daily begging, and begging through an organization planned on unsectarian lines then untried in Pittsfield and rare in this country. The practical result at which they aimed, that is, a cottage hospital, was not visible on this side of the Atlantic. Even the profession of trained nursing was still to be imported, for the first training school for nurses in the United States was opened in 1874, at Bellevue, while the founders of the House of Mercy were holding their bazar.

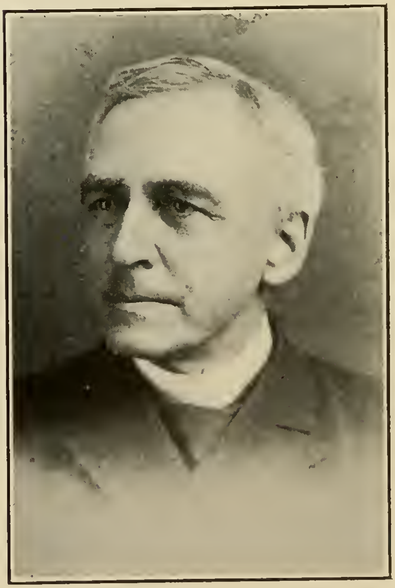
They were fortunate, however, in the possession of skilled, tactful, and enthusiastic counselors. Dr. J. F. A. Adams, Dr. W. E. Vermilye, and Dr. F. K. Paddock were not only able in their vocation; they were men also of alert mind and kindly soul, quick to perceive the wide benefit to the town which the House of Mercy might accomplish, and they freely gave to it from the beginning their untiring assistance. The first legal



JABEZ L. PECK
1826—1895

WILLIAM R. PLUNKETT
1831—1903

REV. EDWARD H. PURCELL
1827—1891



REV. JONATHAN L. JENKINS
1830—1913

advisers of the directorate were James M. Barker and William R. Plunkett, whose interest in the hospital ended only with their lives. But it was, after all, the humane spirit of the people at large upon which the women of the House of Mercy depended. This did not fail them. The record of voluntary gifts made to the young hospital is impressive—the contents of the toy savings banks, the abatements of the tradesmen's bills, the proceeds of concerts, of amateur theatricals, and of baseball games, the daily contributions of vegetables and housekeeping supplies. It appears that every class of men, women, and children in Pittsfield was included among its supporters.

A cottage, of which the hospital accommodation was eight beds, was rented on Francis Avenue, near Linden Street, and there the House of Mercy opened its door on January first, 1875. In the printed announcement of this progress, the management said to the public: "The House of Mercy, representing no sect, or clique, no overshadowing influential person or family, but that divine spirit of pity for the suffering which dwells in multitudes of gentle hearts, is thus placed in your midst. . . . . Hereafter, none need to lie down at night, feeling that any poor sick person is perishing for lack of needed help; and though we incur the title of everlasting beggars, in asking the material aid which shall perpetuate the systematic charity now planted in this community, we will promise to desist, when sickness and suffering and poverty shall cease among the children of men". During its first year the little institution cared for twenty-two inmates. Miss Martha Goodrich, who had served in military hospitals, was its superintendent, housekeeper, and entire nursing staff. The medical director was Dr. J. F. A. Adams; the surgical director was Dr. F. K. Paddock; Dr. O. S. Roberts, Dr. C. D. Mills, and Dr. W. E. Vermilye were attending physicians.

In 1876 Mrs. John Todd resigned the presidency, and Mrs. Thomas F. Plunkett was elected to that office. A building fund was already in process of subscription. In 1877 it was sufficient to warrant the purchase of a site and the consideration of architects' plans. 104 subscribers, resident in Pittsfield, Lee, Dalton, Lenox, Great Barrington, and Stockbridge, contributed to the fund. A triangular lot was purchased at the intersection of North, Tyler and First Streets, where the corner stone of the new building was hallowed, on September first, 1877, by the venerable and merciful hands of Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn. "What tender prayers rose heavenward on that golden afternoon, when, in the slanting sunshine, the corner stone of the House of Mercy was laid!" So spoke Judge Barker, in his address at the inauguration of the first city government, fourteen years later.

The building was ready for occupancy in January, 1878. It was a two-storied, wooden structure, with accommodations for thirteen patients. The cost of the land and building was $10,600, of which more than $500 was contributed in labor and material. The subscribed capital was thereby exhausted, and the hospital was dependent upon voluntary gifts for its yearly support. During the first three years in the new house, the receipts from pay patients were about one-seventh of the running expenses, despite the fact that many supplies were given. The daily compulsion of minute economies, and the absence of any precedent of conduct and policy, taxed severely the abilities of the pioneer directorates; and from that school of experience was graduated a group of women whose devotion to the House of Mercy was a valuable and unique social force in Pittsfield. Undeniably, a hospital to be sustained so largely by current gifts required from its officers a sort of consecration, which should carry them through great labors.

It was not long before a few bequests became available, and soon began the endowment of free beds by organizations, individuals, and towns throughout the county. In 1883, Mrs. John H. Coffing gave, in memory of her husband, a mortuary chapel. The list of annual subscribers was gradually lengthened. Nevertheless, so urgent was the growing demand upon the hospital that the cares of the managers did not decrease, while upon the faithful shoulders of the doctors, always giving their services without charge, the burden was multiplied.

The important forward step was taken, in 1884, of the establishment of a training school for nurses. This owed its inception to Mrs. Solomon N. Russell and Mrs. James H. Hinsdale, and during the first year there were four pupils. The energetic director was Miss Anna G. Clement, who assumed the duties of matron of the House of Mercy in 1884, and remained identified with the institution until 1913.

In 1887, Henry W. Bishop, a Berkshire-born resident of Chicago, expressed a desire to endow in Pittsfield a training school for nurses, as a memorial to his son, and proposed that the school, although its property was to be legally vested in a separate corporation, should be placed under the practical control of the House of Mercy. This generous offer was gratefully accepted by the latter, which made a conveyance of land north of its buildings for the site of the new institution; and on August twenty-eighth, 1889, was dedicated the Henry W. Bishop 3rd Memorial Training School for Nurses. The graceful, brick building, three stories in height, not only afforded adequate room for the instruction of nurses, but also nearly doubled the capacity of the hospital building, with which a corridor connected it.

Mr. Bishop's fine gift was effectively employed. The enrolment of pupil nurses increased from fifteen in 1889 to sixty-five in 1913, when the supervising committee was forced to decide that no larger number could be received. Mrs. Solomon N. Russell served annually as chairman of this committee until her death in 1908; she was then succeeded by Mrs. Edward T. Slocum. The number of graduates from 1887 to, and inclusive of, 1915 was 389.

Private nursing, outside the hospital, was undertaken by senior pupils, beginning in 1886, under an arrangement, soon afterward altered, whereby the money paid for their services was turned into the treasury of the House of Mercy; but to the community at large the prime and direct value of the school has been the work performed by the pupils within the hospital walls. That the two institutions were coincident in purpose was recognized in 1893, when the trustees of the school corporation voted to assign the property and endowments in their hands to the House of Mercy, the consent of the donors and of the latter institution having been obtained. Thereafter the school assumed its doubly honorable title, "The Henry W. Bishop 3rd Memorial Training School for Nurses, belonging to the House of Mercy Hospital". The spirit inculcated by the school was manifested when the graduates, of their own initiative, began the charitable work of district nursing among the homes of the poor, and themselves maintained it until its support was assumed by the Visiting Nurse Association.

Following the stimulation of Mr. Bishop's gift, the development of the House of Mercy was rapid. In 1891, the officers were enabled, through the generosity of William F. Milton, to build an isolation pavilion; George H. Laflin erected and equipped a surgical building in 1893; and in the previous year a building for a men's ward and for domestic purposes was added, largely by means of a bequest from James Brewer Crane. But the demands upon the hospital had also increased; in 1892, for example, it cared for patients from twenty-five towns and villages outside of Pittsfield; and not long afterward it was occasionally compelled to decline such applications because of lack of room.

The will of Solomon N. Russell had made the corporation owner of a broad tract of unoccupied land on North Street, opposite its crowded lot, and at the annual meeting of 1900 Mrs. James H. Hinsdale and Mrs. Solomon N. Russell announced their intention of raising money to construct thereon a new main building. Within a few weeks they procured contributions amounting to $54,680. Mrs. Hinsdale, Mrs. Russell, and Mrs. Slocum were appointed a building committee, and on March sixth, 1902, the result of their faithful labors was opened for public inspection. It was a brick building of three stories, 200 feet in length and containing sixty patients' apartments, besides many rooms for those purposes required by the most advanced scientific hospital management. The architect was H. Neill Wilson of Pittsfield. The former hospital buildings were moved across North Street and faced with brick, and all were connected with the new building. Land on the south, as far as the intersection of North and Wahconah Streets, was anonymously given to the House of Mercy, and a substantial iron fence, surrounding its entire plot, was paid for by George H. Laflin. The contributions to the new establishment of the hospital finally amounted to nearly $100,000. Much of this was accredited to "unknown donors". After the death of Miss Maria L. Warriner, in 1911, it was disclosed that she had been donor of the most considerable single gift to the construction fund, and the central division of the main building received the name of "The Warriner Memorial".

At the close of 1902, the first year of the enlarged hospital, twenty-five of its beds were supported by endowment, and sixty-seven of the rooms in the three buildings had been furnished by individuals, towns, churches, and other organizations. Increased opportunity, of course, multiplied current expenses. A regulation provided that "a charge of from $10 to $20 a week will be made to those able to pay". The receipts from this source were, in 1902, $7,766 from 322 patients, most of whom were able only in part to reimburse the hospital for their maintenance and care. The outright charity patients numbered 167, while those listed as "doubtful" and "by endowment" brought the total to more than 500. The running expenses annually exceeded $30,000. There was reported to be a weekly gap between ordinary income and outgo, in 1902, of about $350, and this the women of the management, as undaunted as ever, succeeded in bridging by constant appeals to the generosity of the people of central and southern Berkshire. Said the president's report of 1904: "In calculating on the latent spirit of Christian benevolence, that we felt sure would respond to the wants of the sick and needy, we were not mistaken. A perpetual procession of gifts has been brought to our doors". It would have been fatuous, however, to expect this procession, had not the public first been made to feel confident that its gifts were used with skill and economy, and that the original democratic and non-sectarian lines, upon which the institution was drawn, were rigorously observed.

During its forty years of existence, the most valuable gift which the House of Mercy has received has been the daily and nightly services of the many charitable doctors of Pittsfield, who have constituted the medical and surgical board, and of whose careful toil in the hospital gratitude has been the sole compensation. Dr. J. F. A. Adams was medical director until 1883; in 1883, Dr. W. E. Vermilye served the hospital in that capacity; in 1884, Dr. Adams resumed the directorship; and since 1885, Dr. Henry Colt has been the chairman of the medical and surgical staff. There were in 1875 five attendant physicians and surgeons on this board; thirteen in 1885; sixteen, including oculists, in 1895; in 1915 the professional staff at the hospital numbered twenty-four. The first permanent house officer, or interne, was added to the medical staff in 1910.

An out-patient department was initiated in 1882, when Zenas M. Crane of Dalton gave a "Berkshire Fund" to the Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary in Boston, upon the stipulation that experts from that institution should conduct a free clinic, once in three months, at the House of Mercy; an eye and ear clinic under its own supervision was instituted at the Pittsfield hospital in 1895. Medical and surgical cases treated as out-patients were first mentioned in the medical report of 1898, when their number was eighty, and in 1915 this department employed the services daily of two doctors, and cared for 261 new patients. In the same year the number of new patients admitted to the out-patient orthopedic, eye, ear, nose, and throat clinics was 537.

As a memorial to Dr. Franklin K. Paddock, who died in 1901, his friends presented to the hospital a new operating room; and by the John Todd Crane Pathological Fund, given to the House of Mercy in 1910 by Mr. and Mrs. Frederick G. Crane of Dalton, a pathological laboratory was equipped and endowed.

To catalogue completely even the more considerable gifts to the House of Mercy is hardly consonant with the function of these pages; but it is right to emphasize again that the existence and the efficiency of the hospital, while a noble monument to the charitable labor of Pittsfield women and Pittsfield doctors, are also a striking testimonial to the philanthropic spirit of all of the people of central Berkshire. Worth noting, too, is the fact that manifestations of this spirit in behalf of the House of Mercy were necessarily perennial and not sporadic. In the maturity as well as in the youth of the hospital, its management was compelled to rely largely upon current gifts to meet current expenses. The president's report thus stated the case, for example, in 1912: "There seems to be a widespread and erroneous impression that because the House of Mercy has received many large gifts of money it is a very rich institution, and consequently can take care of itself with no help from the public. . . . The treasurer's report shows that the income last year from investments was $10,367.42 and the earnings of the hospital $35,301.77, while the expenses were $62,089.51, leaving $16,420.32 to be contributed by its friends".

The officers' reports for 1915 give impressive evidence of the progress achieved in the years since the birth of the House of Mercy in 1874. The number of corporate members had risen from fourteen to 370. During its first year the hospital cared for twenty-two patients; in the year 1915 the number of patients received was 2,213. The sum of $6,000, which was the entire working capital of the institution in 1874, had been increased in forty years to an invested fund for all purposes of $345,000. The expense of maintenance for the first fiscal year was $1,400; it was $80,000 for the twelve months ending in November, 1915. The hospital in 1915 contained 150 beds, of which fifty-one were endowed. Eighty-five rooms had been furnished by churches, organizations, and individuals.

Miss Martha Goodrich served as matron and superintendent until 1880. She was followed by Miss Lucy Creemer, and Miss Mary A. Field, each of whom filled the position for two years. Miss Anna G. Clement began her quarter-century of service on May first, 1884. In 1909 Miss Anna G. Hayes was appointed to the position, but illness enforced her resignation in 1910, when she was succeeded by Miss Mary M. Marcy. Miss Clement, Miss Hayes, and Miss Marcy were the superintendents also of the training school for nurses; and in 1910 Miss Clement, to whose ardent and intelligent enthusiasm the House of Mercy was a heavy debtor, returned to the school for a period of three years as instructor.

The successive presidents of the House of Mercy have been Mrs. John Todd, who was elected in 1874, Mrs. Thomas F. Plunkett, chosen in 1876, Mrs. James H. Hinsdale, in 1907, and Mrs. Charles L. Hibbard, in 1911. Mrs. Washington M. Root, Mrs. Charles E. West, Mrs. Frank C. Backus, and Mrs. William H. Hall have been the treasurers.

For scores of other Pittsfield women, in addition to those casually named in this chapter, the service of the House of Mercy was almost a life work. The detail of hospital management, the collection and conservation of means of hospital support, the solution of a hospital's large problems practical, problems theoretical, and problems diplomatic, were tasks which tested uniquely the women of Pittsfield. The value of their service has been solidly proved and by the community gratefully acknowledged. The quality of their service animated many able women of following generations with a noble resolution to carry on the unselfish work courageously. The inspiration of their service was clear. Prayer opened the meeting in 1874 at which the House of Mercy was initiated; reading of the Scriptures has been a part of the procedure at every annual meeting of the corporation thereafter.

A typical worker for the House of Mercy was Mrs. Thomas F. Plunkett, who was for thirty years president of the institution. Harriette Merrick Hodge was born at Hadley, Massachusetts, February sixth, 1826; and in 1847 she became the second wife of Thomas F. Plunkett of Pittsfield. When the project for a local village hospital assumed definite shape, it found in Mrs. Plunkett a woman peculiarly adapted to assist in its advancement. Not only was she by nature endowed, like many of her associates, with a broad conception of Christian charity, and with that feminine power of accomplishment which in old New England used to be called "faculty", but also she had already learned more than the average layman knew in those days about hygiene and sanitation. She was enabled to bring to the use of the House of Mercy an amount of technical knowledge infrequently possessed by an elective officer of such corporations. Neither this knowledge, however, nor her executive energy was the chief value of Mrs. Plunkett's service to the hospital. She had an eager and fertile mind, which expressed itself by vivacious speech and facile writing. In any field of general or personal appeal, her efficiency was uncommonly productive. Few of her countless petitions in behalf of the hospital failed to excite attention somewhere or to awaken in someone the desire somehow to help; and no aid seems ever to have been so slight as to escape her notice.

Her devotion to the House of Mercy sprang from a catholic sense of humanity, of which Pittsfield saw other evidence. Both the variety and the vigor of her interests were out of the ordinary. But it was with men and women whose mission was, in any degree, the alleviation and prevention of physical distress that Mrs. Plunkett associated herself with a sympathy especially profound. She could easily be enlisted in any philanthropic crusade, large or small, of which the object was to combat disease or needless discomfort, and her researches in the homely science of household hygiene were widely published. Doctors, and trained nurses, and medical students found her a warm and understanding friend, while the women who worked so loyally with her for the House of Mercy were cognizant no less of her affection for them and their cause than of her capable leadership.

Mrs. Plunkett died at Pittsfield, December twenty-sixth, 1906.

As Mrs. Plunkett represented the type of Pittsfield womanhood which founded, and upheld, and upholds the House of Mercy, so was the type of Pittsfield physicians who charitably labored and labor for it represented by Dr. J. F. A. Adams, and Dr. Franklin K. Paddock. Dr. Paddock was born December nineteenth, 1841, at Hamilton, New York. The vocation of medicine had been followed by his ancestors, and thus with inherited ambition and aptitude he was graduated in 1864 from the Berkshire Medical Institute at Pittsfield. Immediately upon graduation, he began in Pittsfield the practice of his calling, and there continued it without intermission until his death on July twenty-sixth, 1901. He was married in 1867 to Miss Anna Todd, daughter of Rev. John Todd.

Dr. Paddock's industry was incessant and unsparing; and although its goal seemed to be the performance of a daily duty to mankind, rather than the extension of prestige, it achieved for his skill, particularly in surgery, a far-spread reputation. His notable operative facility was innate and was backed by a fearless and imperturbable temperament, and this facility had been so cultivated, even in the pressing routine of a large general practice, by alert observation and patient independence of thought that Dr. Paddock became recognized by his professional fellows in New England and New York as a brilliant and progressive surgeon. He was twice, in 1894 and in 1895, the president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and he appears to have had opportunities to establish himself with secure distinction in fields where a larger measure of renown and emolument might have been obtained than in a Berkshire valley.

That he did not strive to do so was characteristic of him, and of his sort. Behind the modernity of his attainments was his ancestral spirit—the spirit of the old-fashioned country doctors, close to the hearts, and rejoicing to be close to the hearts, of the people among whom they toiled. The lonely hill roads knew him well, in darkness, or in sunshine, or with the wind and the storm in his teeth; and for nearly forty years his broad and important ministry was maintained with undiminished fervor. A modest and gentle-hearted man, he was at the same time positive, outspoken, intolerant of avoidable uncertainty. In the eyes of the community he stood for rugged and brisk directness, both of purpose and expression.

Dr. Paddock's practical humanity and vocational zeal combined to make him an earnest and powerful coadjutor in the work of the House of Mercy. He had much to do, indeed, even with the inception of the undertaking, and brought to Pittsfield, after a visit to Europe in 1874, a stimulating account of the cottage hospitals in England. From its beginning, the House of Mercy enjoyed the continuous benefit of his intimate connection with it, of his professional ability, and of his personal influence throughout the county. By means of his large acquaintance among distinguished physicians in places remote from Pittsfield, he caused the House of Mercy and its training school for nurses to be widely and favorably known, and to profit by the advice and occasionally the actual services of expert practitioners, whose interest might not have been obtained without him. Finally, the constant readiness in which he held himself freely to do hospital duty, his cheery companionship, his ardor in the task of healing, were an inspiration to whose strength the hospital nurses and the members of the medical staff often bore unconscious testimony.

In the foregoing pages we have seen how closely also the name of Dr. J. F. A. Adams was identified with the early growth of the hospital. Dr. John Forster Alleyne Adams was born at Boston, March twentieth, 1844. The outbreak of the Civil War interrupted his professional education at Harvard; and the young student sought service in the medical department of the navy and performed important duty on Farragut's fleet. Returning to college after the war, he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from Harvard in 1866. He spent a year abroad in study at the great hospitals of Vienna and Paris, and thus with an equipment of experience somewhat uncommon for a youthful physician in those days, he came to Pittsfield in 1867, and soon formed with Dr. Franklin K. Paddock a partnership which, although formally discontinued after fifteen years, remained a practical association of purpose and effort until Dr. Paddock's death. Dr. Adams exerted a unique intellectual force in Pittsfield all his life. His wit, his play of philosophy and humor, illuminated meetings of literary, scientific, or charitable societies; and his pleasantries were quoted probably with greater relish than those of any other Pittsfield man of his day. His voice was crisp, and his eyes possessed a peculiar sort of smiling, kindly brightness which the years did not dim. A scholarly reader, both of general and professional literature, he had the art of packing the more elaborately expressed thoughts of others into brisk, pithy, memorable phrases. He loved books; and he was a faithful trustee and president of the Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum.

The spirit of Christian philanthropy was strong in Dr. Adams. He was ever ready to devote the product of his study and experience to the good of the community; he labored on the town's board of health when such labor was not popular; and he strove always, by speech, pen, and act, to show people how to protect themselves against disease. He was a scientific investigator, who knew how to make the result of investigation plain to the layman. His services to the House of Mercy were given long and unstintedly. After age had called him to rest and retirement, he undertook, with the zeal of a younger man, to establish the anti-tuberculosis sanatorium in Pittsfield, and he was for five years president of its sustaining association. In the religious, charitable, and parochial activities of his church, St.

Stephen's, he was a constant and devout sharer, serving for many years as its senior warden.

Dr. Adams died at Pittsfield, July twenty-seventh, 1914. In his death the medical profession of the county suffered, and recognized, a singular loss, for he had endeared himself to its members, as he had to the citizens of Pittsfield, by his adherence to the ideals of a cultured gentleman, proud of the work given him to do in the world and cheerily desirous to do it well.

Another friend of great value to the House of Mercy in its youthful days was Dr. W. E. Vermilye, who came to Pittsfield in 1871 and ceased to be a resident of the town in 1886. He was a native of New York City, where he was born in 1828. Dr. Vermilye was a courtly, kind-hearted, and high-principled man, and a helpful officer of St. Stephen's Church. He died at Flushing, New York, February second, 1888.

CHAPTER XV

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS

AS the women who inaugurated the House of Mercy were American pioneers in providing public hospital relief outside the large cities, so the early managers of the Union for Home Work, formed in Pittsfield in 1878, were among the first practical philanthropists in this country to establish successfully a central organization of which the purpose was to carry on all the various charitable works of a community. A similar association existed in Buffalo in 1877, and an experiment of the same sort was on trial in Hartford, Connecticut, at about the same time; but in towns of no greater population than Pittsfield the centralization of charity was, in 1878, a novel undertaking.

The origin of the Union for Home Work was inspired by Rev. Jonathan L. Jenkins. When he founded it, he had been a resident of the town for scarcely a year; and he could look at local social problems with the clear vision of a newcomer. Charity in Pittsfield, both public and private, had been loosely administered. The selectmen, charged with aiding the poor outside the almshouse at the expense of the town, had little time, and some of them had occasionally little willingness, perhaps, for due investigation. The fields of the various charitable societies overlapped at some points, while at others they left intervals of uncovered ground. Moreover, because of the comparatively small size of the community, they were bound to depend generally upon the same supporters; a condition that prohibited that division of philanthropic interests which is possible only in large cities and which is advantageous alike to those who give and to those in need.

Under a name selected with wisdom in its avoidance of the word "charity", the Union for Home Work began its helpful operations in 1878 with a board of management of twenty-five men and women, five being chosen by each of five churches. The Union was supported by donations, which were stimulated by the annual appeal of a public meeting. A superintendent was employed; and headquarters were soon occupied in a house on Dunham Street, which were in 1883 removed to the Read building at the corner of North and Fenn Streets. Originally the chief functions of the association were to distribute charitable assistance, to find work for the indigent, and to advance religious interests. These were soon broadened. Indeed, a noteworthy merit of the institution was flexibility. After a few months, for example, the religious function, at first strongly emphasized, was discarded; and during the earliest five years of its existence the Union conducted, besides a bureau of employment and of charity distribution, a sewing school, an evening school, coffee rooms, and a series of mothers' meetings. In the same period, the annual number of visits of investigation made by the superintendent increased from 700 to 2,500, and the number of volunteer district visitors from thirty-three to fifty. The selectmen for two years consigned to the Union a part of their official work of "outside relief", and for the next two years the whole of it, work which involved the assistance of about sixty dependent families. Then came a rupture and a stormy town meeting; and the Union ceased to be the town almoner.

The Union was incorporated in 1887, and a board of trustees, a body separate from the board of managers, was empowered to hold its property. The organization had by that time initiated and assumed the charge of several additional philanthropies, such as a club for working girls, a small and elementary vocational school for boys, and the care of poor children sent from the great cities to Berkshire for a fortnight's playtime. In 1889 the newly established Berkshire County Home for Aged Women became allied with the Union for Home Work; and the latter removed its headquarters to the building erected on South Street for the use of the two organizations by the sons of Zenas Marshall Crane.

This alliance proved to be too complicated and was severed in 1890. The Union, however, retained its rooms in the South Street building until 1895, when it occupied the house on Fenn

Street numbered 119, which it was enabled to purchase by the sale to the Home for Aged Women of its interest in the property of the Home. At the same time, a general reorganization was effected. Established in its new quarters, the Union conducted a sewing school, a cooking school, a day nursery, a fruit and flower mission for poor invalids, a boys' club, and the administration of a "fresh air fund" for the benefit of New York children; supervised a reading and coffee room on Depot Street; and maintained employment and charitable aid departments. The Pittsfield Kindergarten Association opened the first free kindergarten in the city in the house of the Union on Fenn Street.

Perhaps the Union in later years attempted to do too much. Perhaps the dual organization, with a board of trustees and a separate board of managers, was cumbersome. At any rate, it is obvious that soon after 1900 the increasing size of the city caused philanthropic people to separate more and more into detached groups, each with a particular interest. The Union for Home Work ceased to be active in 1911, having done good service for thirty-three years by enlisting the support of hundreds of generous men and women, by introducing Pittsfield to many valuable agencies of charity, then new to the community, and by cultivating a spirit of co-operative kindness. Founded when such organizations were rare in this country, the Union was not only a benefit but a distinction to the town.

Upon the long list of presidents of the Union are the names of Rev. J. L. Jenkins, Rev. George W. Gile, Rev. W. W. Newton, Rev. George Skene, Rev. Orville Coates, Rev. Carl G. Horst, Rev. I. Chipman Smart, Walter F. Hawkins, Joseph Tucker, Rev. Thomas W. Nickerson, and John M. Stevenson. The first superintendent was Theodore Bartlett, and his successors were George E. Sprong, Rev. George H. C. Viney, and Mrs. J. A. Maxim.

The Union and its successors in various fields of philanthropy supplemented the beneficent activity of many charitable societies in the different churches, of which no enumeration or description can here be attempted. Nor can our pages venture to relate in detail the philanthropic work performed by local branches of several organizations having a national scope, like the Ethel

Division and the Pittsfield branch of the Red Cross. It is to certain charities belonging more distinctively to the city that the present chapter purposes to direct attention.

When the Union for Home Work was organized in 1878, its officers suggested several charitable enterprises which might be developed, and among these was mentioned the establishment in the future of a home for aged women. Ten years later, this project was generously made possible. In 1888, a graceful brick building, designed for the uses both of the Union and of a home for aged women, was erected on South Street by the sons of Zenas Marshall Crane of Dalton, in compliance with the wishes and to the memory of their father, who died in 1887.

Early in June, 1889, the building was occupied by the Berkshire County Home for Aged Women and by the Union for Home Work. It was then announced that "the Union for Home Work is the corporation holding the real estate, and its Board of Managers elects the Board of Control of the Home, but has no further connection with the management of the institution." In 1890, however, this arrangement was altered, because of confusion resulting from the alliance of a local with a county organization, and the Home for Aged Women was separately incorporated. The institution originally was not endowed, and did not offer to support its beneficiaries entirely without cost to them. The expenses were paid by annual subscriptions. The first occupants of the Home were the matron and the two former inmates of a modest establishment of a similar character on Elm Street, which had been conducted for two years under the auspices of Rev. W. W. Newton and had been named by him "Naomi Home."

The inmates of the Berkshire County Home for Aged Women have numbered about twenty each year. A considerable endowment fund has been accumulated, and more than three hundred men and women compose the sustaining corporation. The first president of the Board of Control, Mrs. James B. Crane, was succeeded in 1905 by Mrs. Zenas Crane, who is now the president. The institution, neither a hospital nor an almshouse, has filled a place among the philanthropies of the city which in most communities is vacant.

Zenas Marshall Crane, whose wishes were followed by his sons when they placed the institution at the disposal of the people of the county, was a native and resident of Dalton, where he was born January twenty-first, 1815, and where he died, March twelfth, 1887; and an account of his honorable life and character belongs more properly to the history of that town than to a history of Pittsfield. It may be said of him here, however, that his many philanthropies were not confined in their operation to a single community, and that he was conspicuous throughout Berkshire for his support of causes of charity, education, and religion. His humanitarianism was at once tender and firm, nor did it lack the quality of high courage, for he was an early member of the "Free Soil" political party in 1848, when publicly to attack slavery required no little boldness.

It has been mentioned that the house of the Union for Home Work on Fenn Street provided a room for the city's first free kindergarten. This school was supported and conducted by the Pittsfield Kindergarten Association, organized in August, 1895, with a membership of about one hundred and fifty, The kindergarten was opened in the following September. It remained for a year on Fenn Street, and then was moved to a room in the Solomon Lincoln Russell schoolhouse. In 1898, the room in the schoolhouse being no longer available, the city government made a small appropriation for renting a room elsewhere on Peck's Road for the kindergarten conducted by the association, whose work, although on a small scale, was so excellent and so well-advertised as to result in the adoption of kindergartens as a part of the public school system by the school committee in 1902. The association then turned over its equipment to the city and was dissolved. The prominent officers had been Mrs. William L. Adam, Mrs. George H. Kinnell, and Mrs. Walter F. Hawkins. Two teachers were employed, and about $1,000 was raised annually for running expenses.

The organization of the Pittsfield Anti-tuberculosis Association in 1908 was due in chief to the benevolent spirit of Dr. J. F. A. Adams and to his enthusiastic devotion to the task of healing and preventing disease. The by-laws of the association declared its objects to be "to promote a careful study of conditions concerning tuberculosis in Pittsfield; to inform the community as to causes and prevention of tuberculosis; to secure adequate provision for the care of tuberculosis patients in their houses, and in hospitals and sanatoria; and to own, conduct and maintain such hospitals and sanatoria." Money was contributed sufficient for renting a farm of about forty-five acres near Lebanon Avenue, on the southwestern outskirts of the city, and for converting the farmhouse to the uses of a sanatorium, which was placed in charge of a matron and nurse. The property was purchased by the association in 1912; and soon afterward a legacy from Dr. F. S. Coolidge of Pittsfield provided for the erection of a hospital. The announcement was made in 1915 that the new hospital would be called the Frederic Shurtleff Coolidge Memorial House and that it had been endowed by Mrs. Coolidge in the sum of $100,000. The association now owns sixty-three acres of land, and its two hospitals can care for thirty patients.

Dr. Coolidge was born in Boston in 1867, was graduated from Harvard College in 1887, and, after receiving a medical degree from the same institution, began the practice of his profession in Chicago. There he was married to Miss Elizabeth Sprague. On May fifteenth, 1915, he died in New York. The later years of his life were spent in Pittsfield; and, although ill health had enforced his retirement from active practice, he gave spirited and valuable service to the House of Mercy and effectively cooperated with Dr. Adams in launching the Anti-tuberculosis Association.

Dr. J. F. A. Adams was the first president, and he was succeeded in 1914 by Dr. Henry Colt. The hospital cares annually for about fifty patients; and the current expenses have necessarily been met in great part by current donations and by the yearly subscriptions of the members of the association, of whom there were 813 in 1916.

One of the many undertakings of the Union for Home Work, between 1895 and 1900, had been to provide a daytime home for the infant children of working mothers. This was the object sought by the organization, in 1905, of the Pittsfield Day Nursery Association. The first president was Mrs. William H. Eaton, whose successors have been Mrs. A. M. Cowles, Miss Louise Weston, Mrs. J. McA. Vance, and Mrs. Clarence Stephens. A house on the north side of Columbus Avenue, near Francis Avenue, was opened as a day nursery by this association in February, 1906. A few years afterward, the nursery was removed to the house on Fenn Street formerly occupied by the Union for Home Work. In 1908 the Pittsfield Day Nursery Association was incorporated. The number of children cared for at the nursery of course varies greatly from day to day, the aggregate for the year being at present about 5,000. The association is unsupported by any endowment fund, and is dependent upon the subscriptions of its one hundred members, active and honorary, and upon the proceeds of benefit entertainments.

The provision of public playgrounds, equipped and expertly supervised, for the boys and girls of the city was initiated in 1910 by a few citizens, who obtained from the municipal government an appropriation of $300 for this purpose and the privilege of trying their experiment on the grounds of the Plunkett School during the summer vacation. As a committee in charge, the mayor appointed sixteen men who had been nominated by the Board of Trade, the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, the Young Men's Christian Association, and the Boys' Club, each organization naming four members.

In 1911, this committee was incorporated as the Park and Playground Association, and the members borrowed sufficient money on their personal obligations to purchase the plot of land on Columbus Avenue, now called the William Pitt Playground. The city government appropriated $500 for maintenance, and $1,000 was raised by subscription. With this money the association, in 1911, opened and conducted three playgrounds, one on the common, another at Springside, and a third on Columbus Avenue. Since that year the development of the system has been rapid. The annual municipal appropriation has been increased to $3,000. In 1912 and again in 1913, the association bought land at Springside. Additional playgrounds were opened near Pontoosuc Lake and at the Russell factory village. In 1915 the city purchased all the land owned by the association. The outlay for maintenance and direction, however, has been met only partly by the annual appropriation from the city treasury, and popular subscription has been necessary.

Although the chief purpose of the association has been to give to Pittsfield children a broad opportunity for healthful, safe amusement, large classes at the playgrounds have been attended in sewing, basketry, and clay modeling. Instructors of folk dancing have found many pupils. The number of trained supervisors employed by the association has increased to about thirty. In 1915 the total attendance of children at the different playgrounds during the summer was approximately 90,000. The presidents of the Park and Playground Association have been J. Ward Lewis and Charles L. Hibbard.

The Hillcrest Surgical Hospital was incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth as a public charitable institution on July ninth, 1908. The hospital had then been conducted for a few months as a private enterprise by Dr. Charles H. Richardson, who shared with several Pittsfield doctors and other citizens the opinion that the existing public hospital accommodations in the county were unable to satisfy the increasing demand for them. The number of patients in the hospital when the institution was incorporated was twenty-four and the building utilized was at the south corner of Springside Avenue and North Street.

The usefulness of the new hospital to the people of the city, and indeed of the county, was demonstrated almost immediately. During the first two years of its existence, 1,058 patients were cared for; of these, 352 were classified as free, or paying only in part for hospital care. The facilities were increased by the addition of two buildings, one of which was used as a nurses' home; three hospital rooms were endowed; and the donations received amounted to nearly $20,000. A post-graduate course of instruction in surgery was offered to nurses having diplomas from other institutions; and in 1909 a full course training school was organized.

During the hospital's third year, its efficiency was enlarged by changing it from a solely surgical to a general hospital, receiving medical as well as operative cases. At the same time the word "surgical" was dropped from the corporate name, and the post-graduate nurses' course was abandoned, because of the growth of the scope of the regular training school. Under the broadened policy, the institution continued to show gain both in patronage and in the performance of charitable service. The executive committee in July, 1915, reported that during the preceding twelve months "the cost of the charity work done during the year was $4,632.31, or $3,741.81 more than was received in donations. Notwithstanding this fact the hospital is able to show itself free from debt." The admissions to the hospital in that period numbered 698, and there was a well-patronized outpatient department.

The first president of the corporation was Walter F. Hawkins, who has since been re-elected annually. The treasurer, serving for the same period, has been Dr. Charles H. Richardson. The directors were chosen from the county at large; Pittsfield citizens upon the earlier boards were Rev. Werner L. Genzmer, William A. Burns, Luke J. Minahan, Dr. William L. Tracy, Walter F. Hawkins, Ambrose Clogher, John White, Dr. Charles H. Richardson, Henry J. Ryan, and Leo Zander. A ladies' auxiliary association, of which the purpose was the promotion of the benevolent work of Hillcrest Hospital, was formed in 1911. The president was Mrs. John H. Noble, and the number of members in 1915 was 125. In the same year, there were 109 honorary members of the hospital corporation, representative of many Berkshire towns. In common with Pittsfield's other charitable enterprises contemporaneous with it, the hospital was steadily confronted by the problem of supplying a public need with disproportionate resources, and, like them, it relied more than is usual upon the constant efforts of its philanthropic supporters, and upon especially watchful management.

The professional staffs of the hospital were from the first under the leadership of Dr. Richardson, whose distinction in the practice of surgery was an important resource of the institution, and among his associates at Hillcrest of long service were Drs. William J. Mercer, Stephen C. Burton, William L. Tracy, A. W. Sylvester, John A. Sullivan, and R. A. Woodruff. The superintendents of nurses and of the training school have been Miss Marion G. Keffer and Miss J. F. Smith.

Charitable care of the indigent sick at their homes, which had been undertaken for several years by professional nurses in Pittsfield, formally enlisted public support in 1908, when the

Pittsfield Visiting Nurse Association was organized. The objects were declared to be "to provide for the aid of those otherwise unable to secure assistance in time of illness, to promote cleanliness, and to teach the proper care of the sick." A trained nurse was employed, who devoted all her time to the work of the association and who soon found assistant nurses to be necessary. In 1915 the association, at the request of the school committee, assumed the task of instructing pupils of the public schools in personal hygiene and of helping their parents by such instruction when needed. For the year ending in March, 1916, the number of visits made by the nurses of the association was 2,820.

The Pittsfield Visiting Nurse Association has been supported almost entirely by yearly gifts and subscriptions. The presidents have been DeWitt Bruce, Mrs. Henry R. Russell, Mrs. Charles H. Wilson, Mrs. John L. Robbins, and Mrs. Robert D. Bardwell.

It has been said that, before the establishment of the Visiting Nurse Association, the work of charitable nursing among the poor of the city had been carried on for a number of years by the professional nurses of Pittsfield of their own initiative and at the generous expenditure of their time, skill, and labor. Most of them were graduates of the Bishop Memorial Training School. The advantage of skilled nursing and its philanthropic as well as its practical mission were thus first fully proved to Pittsfield by that institution, the founder of which did more than merely provide for the technical education of trained nurses. Another effect of his gift was to add the provision of free, skilled care of the sick at their homes to the list of local charities.

Henry W. Bishop was born in Lenox, June second, 1829, and died at Seabright, New Jersey, September twenty-eighth, 1913. He was graduated in 1850 from Amherst College, and in 1856 began the practice of law in Chicago, where he gained professional and civic prominence. For Berkshire, however, he always retained the warmest affection; and after his marriage to Miss Jessie Pomeroy, daughter of Robert Pomeroy, he made Pittsfield his summer home. Mr. Bishop was a cultivated, kindly man, of rare social graces and strong friendships. The school for nurses on North Street was founded by him in memory of Henry W.

Bishop 3rd, a son by his first marriage, who died while a student at Williams College. In an address at the dedication of the building in 1889, Mr. Bishop made a touching allusion to the impulse which prompted his gift.

"The last year of my son's life was full of weariness and pain, very patiently endured. During his illness, I came to know and appreciate the inestimable value of trained scientific nursing. He left me just as he was entering into manhood, before he could make for himself a name to be remembered. Naturally, I desired that his memory should be kept green among the Berkshire people, and remembering the comfort and peace which sometimes came to him through skillful, tender care, the two ideas became associated. If thus a permanent material monument shall stand in his memory, and if this memorial structure shall send forth streams of healing and comfort to the sick and wounded inhabitants of Berkshire forever, then what was his loss will be their gain and my sweet consolation."

Mr. Bishop builded better than he knew, perhaps. The relief of suffering was not the only mission accomplished by the institution which he founded. Another result of his benefaction was that many Pittsfield people were taught the value of trained method in philanthropy by observing the charitable work of the pupils and graduates of the school for nurses.

In 1909, it was strongly believed that scientific method might with advantage be applied also to the unification, in certain respects, of some of the city's charitable institutions; and an organization called the Associated Charities was then projected, and was formally established in 1911. Arthur N. Cooley was the first president, and has since served in that office. In May, 1915, the trustees of the Union for Home Work, which had then been inactive for four years, voted to unite with and take the name of the Associated Charities, and in June this amalgamation was legally effected, and the combined organizations were incorporated. The Associated Charities, employing trained and professional agents, thus succeeded to the functions of the former Union for Home Work, in so far as the investigation and assistance of poverty and unemployment were concerned, and furthermore placed its advice and co-operation at the service of any local charity operating in a particular field, and, indeed, at the service of any individual benevolently disposed. Accordingly, the influence of the Associated Charities was toward that systematic centralization of philanthropic effort which is today characteristic of American social life, and which was evident in Pittsfield as early as 1878, when the Union for Home Work was formed.

CHAPTER XVI

MILITARY AND PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS

IN the first volume of Joseph E. A. Smith's "History of Pittsfield", the author characterizes Hosea Merrill in these words: "Mr. Merrill was in after-life a fine specimen of the Revolutionary soldier retired to private life—a calm, even-tempered, collected, and thoughtful man; kind and affectionate; speaking ill of none; quiet, industrious, and economical; spending a long life without reproach, and fearing no man". Those phrases might well be used of many volunteer soldiers of the Civil War who made their homes in Pittsfield. In 1876 and for several years thereafter they were a considerable and an influential part of the community. They were then in the prime of life; most of them, indeed, were still young. Prominent among them were such good citizens as William Francis Bartlett, Henry S. Briggs, Walter Cutting, Joseph Tucker, Michael Casey, Henry H. Richardson, John White. A town possessing examples of this stamp of the nation's citizen soldiery knew the best of it.

But the community, although thus strongly infused with men who had seen military service, was unmilitary. The veterans themselves exhibited the characteristic Pittsfield dislike of permanent organization. The first local post of the Grand Army of the Republic that was formed had but a brief career. Even the regimental reunions were slimly attended. There were resident in the town in 1876 about fifty men who had worn the uniforms of commissioned officers, but an attempt failed to organize them in a formal officers' association. As for the Pittsfield company of state militia, it was on the rocks, and in 1878 it was wrecked completely. The announcement, made in 1876, that "Co. E, 2nd Battalion, 6th Brigade, M. V. M." was retained in the service of the Commonwealth, was greeted by a display of fireworks at the Park, a parade, and a serenade in honor of John L. Colby. Two years later, however, the Colby Guard was disbanded by the governor, and a petition for the establishment of a new company was denied. The last captain of Company E was J. Brainard Clark. John L. Colby, whose name the company bore, was a wealthy owner of iron works at Lanesborough. He had a summer home in Pittsfield and was a dashing figure in the social life of the town. In 1888 he died in New York.

The first observance in Pittsfield of the ceremonies from which was to be developed the impressive and beautiful solemnization of Memorial Day appears to have been informally and hastily arranged. The custom of annually decorating the graves of soldiers began on May thirty-first, 1868. The local newspapers recount merely that "a large concourse of people" met at the cemetery to lay flowers on the soldiers' graves "under the direction of the sexton, Mr. J. W. Fairbanks", and that, at the grave of Capt. William W. Rockwell, a brief address was made by Gen. Henry S. Briggs. In subsequent years, the town meeting appropriated money yearly to defray the expenses of a suitable celebration, conducted by a committee appointed by the moderator. The original appropriations for this purpose were obtained mainly through the stirring advocacy of Morris Schaff and Thomas G. Colt.

The earliest organization in the town of a post of the Grand Army of the Republic was in 1869. This was Post No. 98, Department of Massachusetts. In 1870 it bore the name "Phil Sheridan", and in 1871 was named for William W. Rockwell. Capt. Rockwell, a native of Pittsfield and a son of Judge Julius Rockwell, died in the service of his country at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, in 1863; he was a gallant young officer of the Thirty-first Massachusetts regiment, greatly beloved by his men. A complete record of the first W. W. Rockwell Post seems to be unobtainable. When the post was chartered, July eighth, 1869, its commander was Jacob L. Green, and among his successors were Henry S. Briggs, Warren T. C. Colt, and Henry B. Brewster. On January sixth, 1877, the charter was surrendered. At that time there was little interest in the Grand

Army of the Republic discernible in the western part of Massachusetts. Its total membership in Berkshire County scarcely exceeded one hundred, distributed among four posts.

Prosperity and influence, however, awaited the organization. The veterans in Pittsfield re-established a post of the Grand Army in 1882, when, on March tenth, was instituted W. W. Rockwell Post, No. 125, with twenty charter members. Three years later the membership was two hundred. The first commander was Byron Weston of Dalton, and the scene of the formation of the post was a hall in the block next north of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building. In 1883 the headquarters were removed to the Renne building on Fenn Street and there remained until 1911, when Municipal Hall was made available by the city for the uses of the Grand Army and kindred organizations. The list of commanders of Rockwell Post, No. 125, includes Byron Weston, 1882; Charles M. Whelden, 1883; William H. Chamberlin, 1884; Oliver L. Wood, 1885; Walter Cutting, 1886; Robert B. Dickie, 1887; L. B. Simons, 1888; W. F. Harrington, 1889; C. B. Scudder, 1890; John White, 1891; Jesse Prickett, 1892; William F. Harrington, 1893; John Campbell, 1894; Joseph Tucker, 1895; Francis A. Ireland, 1896; N. S. Noyes, 1897; Edward L. Mills, 1898; John White, 1899; John M. Lee, 1900; John White, 1901. Since 1901, Mr. White has annually served as commander of the post.

The Women's Relief Corps, auxiliary to the W. W. Rockwell Post, was chartered in 1884, and was honored in having Mrs. William Francis Bartlett for its first president. The devoted and kindly work performed by the patriotic women of the corps, as well as by those of its sister organization of the other Grand Army post in Pittsfield, seems even to have increased in value with the passage of time. A camp of Sons of Veterans, which was an outgrowth of Rockwell Post, was formed in 1883, but its existence was limited to a few years. It bore the name of Thomas G. Colt, whose death was the first one entered on the records of Rockwell Post, No. 125.

Thomas Goldthwaite Colt was only nineteen years old when, in 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Tenth Massachusetts regiment; in 1862 he was on the regimental staff, as adjutant, of the Thirty-seventh; and at the end of the war in 1865 he had won his brevet of lieutenant colonel. He was the son of Henry Colt, one of the town's stanch and vigorous "war selectmen", and was born in Pittsfield, September thirtieth, 1842. There he died, May tenth, 1883. Dominant among his traits was his cheerfulness in the face of danger or in defeat; the veterans of the Thirty-seventh believed that their youthful adjutant embodied the buoyant soul of the regiment. After the war, he preserved his interest in military affairs and military men, for he was a born soldier, whom soldiers followed with gay contentment.

A conspicuous member of Rockwell Post, and a conspicuously valuable citizen of Pittsfield, was Henry H. Richardson. He was born in Belchertown, Massachusetts, January twenty-fifth, 1826, and in 1848 began the trade of carpenter in Pittsfield. He was a lieutenant of the Allen Guard, with which command he went to Maryland in 1861, and of which the seventy-eight members supplied later to the war one brigadier general, two lieutenant colonels, one major, four captains, and seven lieutenants. Immediately after its discharge, he obtained a captaincy in the Twenty-first Massachusetts, and with this famous fighting regiment he served without intermission for three years. Some of the more important battles in which he did duty were those of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, South Mountain, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg. At Petersburg he was wounded, and while he was in hospital in 1865, he was promoted to be lieutenant colonel. He does not seem to have accepted the promotion, but the speech of his neighbors always thereafter proudly gave to him the title.

Col. Richardson, after the war, became a builder and contractor in Pittsfield, where he died, on March thirty-first, 1904. Of proverbial integrity, he served the fire district as an efficient commissioner of main drains and the city as a member of the municipal council. His face was rugged, his figure was solid and squarely set, and he was a natural leader of men, being masterful, straightforward, and reticent; it was often amusing to observe with what difficulty he could be induced to speak of his fighting days in the Civil War. To few of his time can be applied with stricter truth Mr. Smith's characterization of the Revolutionary veteran, which begins this chapter—"speaking ill of none; quiet, industrious, and economical; spending a long life without reproach; and fearing no man."

Charles M. Whelden was born at Boston, December twenty-sixth, 1821, and died at Newton, Massachusetts, January twenty-fifth, 1910. He became a resident of Pittsfield in 1851, after adventurous experiences in California and South America. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he attached himself to the leadership of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler; and through the influence of that much-debated commander he was commissioned a lieutenant colonel in 1862. The actual commission, because of the pique, it was said, of a fellow officer, did not come into his possession until 1895. Col. Whelden served as a provost marshal in Louisiana, Virginia, and North Carolina. He was for many years of his long life a druggist in Pittsfield, where his sprightly temperament and ability to make many men his friends brought him often to the fore in town affairs and in those of the Rockwell Post.

One of the leading charter members of Rockwell Post was Israel C. Weller, who was born in Fowlersville, New York, in 1840, and died in Pittsfield, November third, 1900. He came to Pittsfield in his boyhood, was a member of the Allen Guard in 1861, and afterwards served as a captain in the Forty-ninth. He was endowed with an extraordinary genius for humorous story-telling, and all his life his popularity was unbounded. Accustomed to deprecate jocosely his own military services, he was nevertheless a reliable and steadfast volunteer officer.

William H. Chamberlin, commander of Rockwell Post in 1884, was a native of Dalton, where he was born May fifteenth, 1841. He enlisted from Illinois in the Thirty-sixth regiment of volunteer infantry of that state, and was wounded and captured at the battle of Stone River. In 1878 he became a resident of Pittsfield, having in the meantime conducted profitably the business of paper manufacturing in New York. His philanthropy was far-reaching, unostentatious, and practical. The aid which he gave to the interests of the Young Men's Christian Association was specially noteworthy. A quiet, democratic man, he cherished stoutly the patriotic spirit of the war-times of his youth; and it is believed that few old soldiers failed to find him a cheery and helpful friend. He died in Pittsfield, August ninth, 1901.

In 1889 a number of the members of Rockwell Post withdrew from the organization and formed Berkshire Post, No. 197. The latter was instituted, with forty-six charter members, on April eighteenth, 1889, in a hall in West's block on the corner of North Street and Park Square. The first commander was Walter Cutting, who served until 1893. In 1893, William E. Wilcox was commander of Berkshire Post; in the years 1894 and 1895, James Kittle; in 1896, James F. Thurston; in 1897, Orra P. Wright; in 1898, William F. Hunt; in 1899 and 1900, John S. Smith; in 1901 and 1902, Richard Stapleton; in 1903, Charles E. Johnson; in 1904 and 1905, Oliver L. Wood; in 1906, William E. Wilcox. John H. Skinkle, the present commander, was first installed in 1907, and has since been annually re-elected.

The membership was doubled within a few years of the institution of the post, which exhibited a sound activity, wherein the early interest of such members as Walter Cutting and of William H. Chamberlin was conspicuous. In 1890 the post inspired the forming of the William F. Bartlett Camp, Sons of Veterans; and in 1892 the post and the camp began to use the same quarters in the England block, on the east side of North Street. In 1894 was chartered, as auxiliary to both these associations, the Women's Independent Aid Society, which afterwards became the Berkshire Women's Relief Corps, No. 129. In 1901, the meeting place of the three organizations was removed to a hall in the "Bay State Block", on Fenn Street, and in 1911 their headquarters were established in the Municipal Building opposite the post office.

In the various quarters occupied by the two Pittsfield posts, much sympathetic and substantial help has been extended to their members, many war stories have been exchanged, and steadfast patriotism has been fostered, as in places of the same kind the country over. The relief funds were maintained by more or less elaborate fairs and entertainments. Public observance of Memorial Day has been maintained with faithful alertness, in spite of the burden of advancing age. An excerpt here from the adjutant's book of Berkshire Post has a quaintly touching significance. It bears date May twelfth, 1913, fifty years after those who took part in the meeting, which it records, had marched in the Civil War.

"Motion made and seconded that the Post ride to Cemetery on Memorial Day—Carried.

"Motion made and seconded that the vote to ride on Memorial Day be rescinded—Carried."

And the veterans marched, as stalwartly as might be.

The distinction of having been continuously an officer in Berkshire Post from the date of its institution to that of his death was possessed by John Summerville Smith. He was born in Paisley, Scotland, in 1842, came as a boy to Pittsfield, and there died, April first, 1907. His military service was in the Eighth Massachusetts, in 1864. By trade a harness-maker, Mr. Smith was a valuable member of the town's fire department, and an efficient foreman of the Housatonic Engine Company for many years.

Oliver L. Wood, commander of Berkshire Post in 1904 and 1905, was born in Becket, Massachusetts, October twenty-first, 1841, and died in Pittsfield, November eleventh, 1911. He went to the front in 1862, as one of the color corporals in the Forty-ninth Massachusetts regiment. In 1874 he became a resident of Pittsfield, a good type of the reliable and self-reliant volunteer soldier in civil life. In 1887 he was appointed a deputy sheriff, and in 1901 an officer of the state police.

Another veteran of the Forty-ninth regiment who was a faithful official of Berkshire Post was James Kittle, a native of England, where he was born in 1841. In 1855 he came to live in Pittsfield, and he died there, May sixteenth, 1915. A quiet, trustworthy citizen, he was for nineteen years chairman of the local board of registrars, and was a representative of his district in the legislature of the state. As the long-time secretary of the Forty-ninth Regiment Association, Mr. Kittle was one of its mainstays and was held by its members in strong affection.

Michael Casey was disinclined by temperament from holding office, but every organization of which he was a member was certain to find his membership a strong and dependable help. One of these organizations was Berkshire Post. Mr. Casey was born in Ireland in 1843. He came to Pittsfield when he was a boy, and was still almost a boy when he went to the front as sergeant in the Thirty-seventh regiment. At the close of the war he was a first lieutenant. In 1868 he established himself in business at Pittsfield in partnership with James L. Bacon. The firm of Casey and Bacon, dealing in grocery supplies, soon became solely a wholesale house; its career was prosperous and honorable; and having been conducted successfully as a partnership for forty-one years, it was dissolved in 1909, and the present corporation was formed bearing the same name. Mr. Casey died at Pittsfield, November twenty-sixth, 1913.

He was a self-contained man of few words, but his influence was far-reaching. A devout churchman, he was found by successive priests at St. Joseph's to be among the foremost in upholding, without ostentation, the interests of the parish. His public spirit was active and progressive. To this was in great part due, for an example, the provision of land at Morningside for the use of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company, when upon such provision depended the retention of the shops in Pittsfield. Mr. Casey believed in encouraging, and he himself often encouraged, the planting of new industries in the city; and in his later years he concerned himself largely with developing new residential districts. For such enterprises the merited trust of the people in his probity and sound judgment well adapted him.

Although Walter Cutting was by birth, breeding, and intermittent residence, a New Yorker, he touched the life of Pittsfield at many points. He was probably more constantly and closely connected with the life of the two Grand Army posts than with any other local activity. Walter Cutting was born in the city of New York, April nineteenth, 1841, and died in Pittsfield, July twenty-third, 1907. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was a junior, in the class of 1862, at Columbia College. He was appointed to the staff of Gen. Christopher C. Augur, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel for "gallant and meritorious services." To the end of his days he retained something of the chivalric dash, in bearing and manner of speech, of the *beau sabreur* of military tradition.

Col. Cutting was married, in 1869, to Miss Maria Pomeroy, daughter of Robert Pomeroy of Pittsfield, and he made Pittsfield his home after 1870. His connection with various interests of the town soon became influential. He engaged vivaciously in local politics and in the volunteer fire department. In the affairs of St. Stephen's he was an energetic factor. He was a trustee of the Berkshire Athenaeum. A Democrat of enthusiastic allegiance, Col. Cutting was a delegate to several national presidential conventions, and received from his party in Massachusetts a nomination for the office of lieutenant governor of the Commonwealth.

In middle life he inherited a comfortable fortune, and at Meadow Farm on Holmes Road, where now is Miss Hall's school for girls, Col. Cutting conducted for several years a stock farm on an extensive scale. This avocation led to his importance in the boards of direction of the Berkshire Agricultural Society. Assistance was given by him generously to many associations and individuals; and in his younger days his exceptional talent in entertainment was the chief feature of most of Pittsfield's amateur performances for the benefit of charity. In all of his undertakings, large or small, he was ardent, not seldom headstrong, not often complacent with opposition. His rare and pleasant social graces were conspicuous, and were his by right of aristocracy of Knickerbocker lineage, but the possession of them did not set him apart from the everyday life of a New England town. To his friends and to the causes which attracted him, his loyalty was of the sort which is not to be shaken, and in upholding his friends and his causes he was a hearty, honest fighter, giving no quarter and seeking none.

The local organization of sons of veterans of the Civil War, already mentioned in connection with Berkshire Post, was chartered on April eleventh, 1890, its official title being Gen. W. F. Bartlett Camp, No. 108, Division of Massachusetts. There were twenty-five charter members, and the first commander was Harry D. Sisson. His successors were Edwin B. Tyler, Eugene M. Wilson, Orlando S. Fish, Milton B. Warner, David J. Gimlich, Charles W. Noble, Burdick A. Stewart, Leroy P. Ogden, Donaldson M. Peck, Charles E. Carey, Edward J. Combs, Harry F. Sears, J. Ward Lewis, Walter W. Sisson, and Linus W. Harger. The camp filled with credit its place among the patriotic organizations of the city. Its importance in the state was recognized in 1896, when one of its leaders, Harry D. Sisson, was elected division commander of the Division of Massachusetts. Among the members of the camp in 1915 were a son and a grandson of the heroic general whose name it bears.

The period of Pittsfield's history which is the subject of this volume is that of the declining age of the men who fought in the war between the states. It is right to say that the city's attitude toward them and their spirit has been one of properly maintained respect and honor. The two Grand Army posts, gradually decreasing in membership, have been held by the community in increasing regard. The loyal work in their behalf of the faithful and public-spirited women of the two Relief Corps has been generally and gratefully recognized; and the preservation of their traditions by the Sons of Veterans has been rightly esteemed by thinking citizens. The patriotic appreciation survived, which prompted the older town to erect the Soldiers' Monument in 1872.

Organization in Pittsfield of a chapter of the national society of Daughters of the American Revolution was effected in 1896, and its first meeting was held in the following year, on February thirteenth. The founder and first regent was Mrs. James Brewer Crane of Dalton, and the name selected was Peace Party Chapter, D. A. R., the title being commemorative of the festal gathering, long famous in village anecdote, whereby Pittsfield celebrated the end of the war in 1783, on the grounds of the "Chandler Williams place", on East Street.

The women of the local chapter have pursued with animated diligence the lines of patriotic and charitable activity prescribed by the national society. Their contributions to the Red Cross and to the aid for the soldiers of the Spanish War in 1898 were substantial. They have fostered patriotism in the public schools by the presentation of flags and the offering of prizes for essays on patriotic subjects. In 1915, the graves of more Revolutionary soldiers were visibly honored by Peace Party Chapter than by any other chapter of the society in Massachusetts. The chapter presented to Pittsfield a stone sun-dial, marking the spot where grew the historic Old Elm in the Park, which was dedicated June twenty-fourth, 1903; and it has encouraged the provision of historical memorials in neighboring towns. The Pittsfield women who have served as regents have been Mrs. William A. Whittlesey, Mrs. John M. Stevenson, Mrs. Frank Peirson, and Mrs. H. Neill Wilson. For a number of years after 1896, Peace Party Chapter had the unique privilege of carrying on its membership list the names of two venerable ladies whose fathers saw service in the Revolution.

The Berkshire County Chapter of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution was organized in Pittsfield in 1897; and the charter, for which the application received thirty-one signatures, was granted on June seventh of that year. The first president was Wellington Smith of Lee. Those of his successors whose homes were in Pittsfield were Henry W. Taft, James W. Hull, John M. Stevenson, Allen H. Bagg, Edward T. Slocum, Joseph E. Peirson, and William L. Root.

Efforts of the chapter have resulted in the placing of two important memorial tablets, and in the arrangement of appropriate dedications of them. On August twentieth, 1908, was unveiled in Lanesborough the bowlder and tablet in honor of Jonathan Smith, the Berkshire farmer whose speech in the constitutional convention at Boston in 1788 had so much to do with the acceptance by Massachusetts of the constitution of the United States. The movement to provide the memorial was originated by the Berkshire County Chapter, S. A. R., and the dedicatory exercises were dignified by the participation of the acting governor of the Commonwealth, Eben S. Draper. A stone marker with a bronze inscription was placed by the chapter in 1911 on South Street in Pittsfield on the site of Easton's Tavern, where was planned the expedition which captured Fort Ticonderoga in 1775. The marker was dedicated on July third, 1911; and the exercises were an impressive part of the celebration of the 150th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Pittsfield.

Pittsfield men who had served in the war of 1898 against Spain formed, shortly after the close of the war, a branch of the national organization known as the Regular and Volunteer Army and Navy Union. The local society was named in memory of Franklin W. Manning. It was disbanded in 1914 to be succeeded by the Richard Dowling Camp, No. 35, United Spanish War Veterans. The camp, bearing the name of a Dalton boy who was killed in action in Cuba, has continued creditably to fulfill its patriotic purpose, joining the Grand Army posts and the Sons of Veterans in public celebrations in honor of the country's flag. Commanders of Dowling Camp have been John B. Mickle, Frank D. Fisher, Frank Kie, and Robert H. Knight.

The city's company of state militia, mustered into the service of the Commonwealth as Co. F, Second Infantry, M. V. M., on June sixth, 1901, was maintained with steadily increasing efficiency, and did not, in this respect, fall behind other units of the military forces of the state. Its headquarters were in the Casino and in the Academy of Music, until its armory on Summer Street was occupied in December, 1908. John Nicholson, the first captain of Co. F, was retired with the rank of major in 1912, and Ambrose Clogher, now captain, was then selected for the command. The lieutenants have been Robert K. Willard, Wellington K. Henry, Ambrose Clogher, Walter E. Warren, Harry F. Sears, Harry Adamson, and Charles H. Ingram.

While these pages were in preparation, Co. F was on duty along the Mexican border, summoned to the service of the nation in June, 1916. The company left Pittsfield, on its way to the mobilization camp of Massachusetts troops, on June twenty-first. This was the first departure, since the days of 1861, of a body of local soldiers on a journey which might lead them to actual war. It was witnessed with pride and with high confidence that, whatever the event, the men would sustain the best traditions of the citizen soldiery of Pittsfield.

CHAPTER XVII

INDUSTRIAL AND FINANCIAL

IN respect of the number of people employed, the manufactory of stationery of the Eaton, Crane and Pike Company has been the most important establishment developed in Pittsfield during the last forty years, except the local works of the General Electric Company. The offspring of the Hurlbut Stationery Company, a concern which began operations in Pittsfield in 1893 with less than forty people under employment in factory and office, the Eaton, Crane, and Pike Company in 1915 employed about 1,000 people.

In 1893, Arthur W. Eaton, then president of the Hurlbut Paper Manufacturing Company of South Lee, organized the Hurlbut Stationery Company, in association with William A. Pike of the firm of Hard and Pike, which conducted a modest manufactory of stationery in the city of New York. Pittsfield, rather than South Lee, was finally selected as the headquarters of the enterprise; and the plant of Hard and Pike was removed from New York to the factory on South Church Street, which had been erected in 1883 for the Terry Clock Company, and had for a year been disused. The purchase of this building by Mr. Eaton personally in 1893 probably caused the new industry to be established in Pittsfield. There, in August, 1893, the Hurlbut Stationery Company began its course.

Its infancy was beset not only by nation-wide business depression, but also by lack of trained operatives, by the necessity of converting to its uses a shop not intended for them, and by powerful competitors. About 1896, however, the young Pittsfield concern gave many signs of healthful growth. The controlling owner was the Hurlbut Paper Manufacturing Company, of South Lee; but the entire property of that corporation was bought by the American Writing Paper Company in 1899, and there was danger that this syndicate would remove the locally valuable industry from the city. The danger was averted by the organization, through the efforts of Arthur W. Eaton, of the Eaton-Hurlbut Paper Company, to which the American Writing Paper Company sold the South Church Street plant in 1899.

The remarkable development of the enterprise thereafter was a salient feature in the industrial aspect of Pittsfield. The erection of three substantial additions in 1901 nearly doubled the employment capacity, increasing it to one of about 450 hands, and this was enlarged repeatedly in the years immediately following. The Eaton-Hurlbut Paper Company soon absorbed the Berkshire Typewriter Paper Company and also the business of Sisson and Robinson, a firm which occupied part of its factory and manufactured its boxes. In 1908 the company announced that arrangements had been effected with the proprietors of the Crane paper mills in Dalton, whereby it was to utilize for its stationery the famous writing paper manufactured by the Messrs. Crane, and to market a product thus made completely in Berkshire. This alliance caused a reorganization of the Pittsfield corporation; and the corporate name, in March, 1908, was changed to the Eaton, Crane, and Pike Company.

The president of the reorganized company was Arthur W. Eaton, who had served as president of the Eaton-Hurlbut Company during its entire existence. The present officers of the Eaton, Crane, and Pike Company are Arthur W. Eaton, president; William A. Pike and Charles C. Davis, vice-presidents; and William H. Eaton, secretary and treasurer.

After 1908, added facilities were obtained, by enlargements of the South Church Street shops and by the acquiring of two auxiliary plants nearby, of which one was a veteran mill formerly of L. Pomeroy's Sons. The factories of the company, with an employment capacity of more than 1,000 people, were made capable of producing stationery daily to the amount of 60,000 quires of paper and 1,500,000 envelopes. In providing for the safety and well-being of its working force, the company has been a progressive leader among the industrial establishments of New England; and a loyal spirit of co-operation, both in its offices and in its shops, has been not the least effective factor in its success. The company's market includes not only the United States and Canada, but also South America, Cuba, Mexico, and the Philippine and Hawaiian Islands.

Even wider in geographical extent has been the market developed by the E. D. Jones and Sons Company, whose machinery is used in many of the industrial centers of Asia, Europe, and North and South America. The plant of this company on McKay Street is a lineal descendant of the small machine shop established there by Gordon McKay about 1844. In 1872 this was operated by the firm of William Clark and Company, of which Edward D. Jones was a member. A new foundry on Clapp Avenue was built in 1874, when the chief product was beating and washing engines, dusting machines, and mill elevators. In 1890 the property was acquired by the partnership of E. D. Jones and Sons Company, which was incorporated in 1893. In the next year, a new machine shop and an addition to the foundry were erected; in 1903, the boiler works of H. S. Russell were purchased, refitted, and made a part of the machine shop; and in 1906 and 1907, the main foundry was entirely rebuilt. Storage facilities were arranged on land at the corner of Newell and East Streets, and a spur railroad track across East Street connected this storeyard with the main line of the Boston and Albany Railroad, which was connected also with the machine shops by a spur track across Depot Street.

In 1915 the concern employed about 160 people. Its principal business was the planning and equipment of paper mills, and to its former output had been added rotary pumps, defibering machines, pulpers, and paper-washing, cooking, and refining engines. Edward D. Jones, who laid the foundations of the great prosperity of the company and was its first president, died in 1904, and was succeeded in the presidency by his son, Edward A. Jones.

An unpretentious little brewery, with a daily output of less than six barrels, was conducted on a site near the present corner of South John Street and Columbus Avenue by Michael Benson in 1868, when it was purchased by two energetic young Germans, Jacob Gimlich and John White. In 1880 the partners were able to build a brick cold storage vault, and in 1886 a new malthouse, with a capacity of 30,000 bushels. In 1890 they began the erection of a large brewhouse, now the center of an establishment with a yearly capacity output of about 75,000 barrels, employing about sixty hands, and shipping its product to Vermont, Connecticut, New York, and North and South Carolina, besides Western Massachusetts. The growth of few other contemporaneous Pittsfield industries has been so rapid and so sound, for improvements of manufacturing methods, especially in the bottling department, have been introduced unsparingly. The brewery is the only one within a radius of fifty miles.

The partnership of Gimlich and White was incorporated in 1892, under the name of the Berkshire Brewing Association. The first president was Jacob Gimlich, who held the office until his death in 1912 and was then succeeded by John White. The present officers are John White, president, David J. Gimlich, vice-president, John A. White, secretary, and George H. White, treasurer.

Between 1880 and 1890, the manufacture of shoes was of a local importance second only to that of textile manufacturing. The shoe factory of Robbins and Kellogg on Fourth Street gave employment to about 450 hands in 1884, and the outlay for wages was larger than that of any other factory in the town. This firm began business in 1870, and was succeeded by the O. W. Robbins Shoe Company, incorporated in 1892. Shortly after 1900 the company was discontinued. Farrell and May began the manufacture of shoes in 1888, in the building of the Kellogg Steam Power Company. The Cheshire Shoe Company in 1889 was induced by the public-spirited investment of local capital to establish a shop in Pittsfield. The shop was purchased in 1902 by the Zimmerman Shoe Company and in 1905 by the Eaton-Hurlbut Paper Company. The Mills Shoe Company and the Holman-Page Shoe Company were in operation in the city between 1900 and 1910; but shoe manufacturing has since lost the prominent place which it once occupied among the industries of the city.

Tack manufacturing was carried on from 1875 to 1889 by the Pittsfield Tack Company, at first in the building of the Kellogg Steam Power Company and after 1883 in that of the Terry

Clock Company on South Church Street. This tack manufactory was discontinued in September, 1889, and was succeeded by that of the Berkshire Tack Company, of which Walter Cutting was president and which had its shop in the Kellogg Steam Power building and afterward on Pearl Street. Operations were finally suspended in 1901.

Another of the many tenants of the Kellogg Steam Power building was the Saunders Silk Company. This corporation failed in 1876. Two years later, S. K. Smith, who had been the foreman for the Saunders Company, formed a partnership with William B. and Arthur H. Rice, and the new firm in 1878 began the manufacture of silk thread in a small shop on the corner of Robbins Avenue and Linden Street, where thirty people were employed. In 1880, silk braid, then of rare manufacture in the United States, was added to the output.

The Messrs. Rice in 1884 acquired the interest of their partner, organized the new firm of A. H. Rice and Company, and continued the business in the original quarters until 1886, when they moved the manufactory to a building at the corner of Burbank and Spring Streets, formerly used as a woolen mill by Farnham and Lathers. In the meantime, A. H. Rice and Company had commenced the manufacture of mohair braid; and in 1893 they purchased the mohair braid plant of the Barnes Manufacturing Company of Paterson, New Jersey, and installed the equipment of this plant in Pittsfield in 1894. The complicated machinery had been made in Germany and required specially trained operatives.

The subsequent growth of the business of A. H. Rice and Company was so considerable as to compel the enlargement of the Burbank Street factory in 1896 by the erection of new buildings. At present about 250 people are normally employed. The product includes silk threads of all kinds, and braids of silk and mohair. Elaborate machines for making fancy, as distinguished from binding, braids were first added to the plant in 1900, and equipment of this sort has been so developed that the factory has few counterparts in the country.

The firm was incorporated in July, 1905, under the name of the A. H. Rice Company, and Arthur H. Rice has continued to be the president since the formation of the corporation.

Limitations of space and plan prohibit the description here of many non-textile manufactories which assisted in promoting local prosperity. The most ambitious of them was the manufactory of motor trucks, conducted by Alden Sampson in 1905 in a well-constructed building on the site of the satinet mill of L. Pomeroy's Sons. In 1910 the plant was sold, and in 1911 the fine equipment was removed to Detroit. The Berkshire Automobile Company, in 1904, and the Stilson Motor Car Company, in 1907, also began the manufacture of motor vehicles, which is no longer carried on in the city.

Among minor industries, that of longest standing has been the tannery of Owen Coogan and Sons, purchased by Mr. Coogan in 1849 and occupying a site, near the Elm Street bridge, where a tannery had been in operation as early as 1798. Of far more recent birth are the Berkshire Manufacturing Company, making men's garments and succeeding the Berkshire Overall Company, incorporated in 1881; the Jacobson and Brandow Company, manufacturing automobile parts and developed in 1908; and the Tel-Electric Piano Player Company, manufacturing a mechanical piano player devised by a Pittsfield inventor, John F. Kelly. Some of the enterprises discontinued have been those of the Sprague-Brimmer Company, which began in 1880 to employ about one hundred hands in the manufacture of shirts; the W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company, organized in 1884 to make weaving shuttles and reeds; and the Triumph Voting Machine Company, which began operation in 1904 and of which the plant was removed ten years later to Jamestown, New York.

Three names—Stearns, Pomeroy, and Barker—that had been prominent in the history of Pittsfield textile manufacturing for nearly half a century ceased to be connected with it soon after 1876. In 1881 was announced the failure of the D. and H. Stearns Company. This concern then owned only one woolen mill in the southwestern part of the town, where formerly it had conducted five factories. Creditors carried on this mill for a few years thereafter, but in 1889 the mechanical equipment was sold to the firm of Petherbridge and Purnell, who then operated the factory at Bel Air.

Theodore Pomeroy, who died in 1881, left his mill property on the west branch of the Housatonic to be managed by trustees until his younger son should come of age. The trustees fell into dissension, and the mills into adversity. After 1893, the Pomeroy Woolen Company had some measure of success with the factories, but the enterprise was short-lived; and the plant was rented in 1898 and afterwards purchased by Helliwell and Company, manufacturers of broadcloth. Having been dismantled in 1912, it finally passed into the possession of the Eaton, Crane, and Pike Company. The "old satinet mill" of L. Pomeroy's Sons was razed in 1904.

The long-maintained prosperity of the woolen mills of J. Barker and Brothers at Barkerville began to languish at the time of the fire which consumed one of the factories in 1879. In 1885 the owners of the property were incorporated as the J. Barker and Brothers Manufacturing Company, and the product of the plant was cotton and woolen warp, and dress goods. Efforts to revive the industry did not succeed, and they were discontinued by the company about 1890. Soon afterward, the mills, which had once caused Barkerville to be a busy factory village, became idle, were dismantled, and, with a single exception, disappeared.

Of the three brothers, after whom the village was named, Charles T. Barker was born in Cheshire in 1809 and died at Pittsfield in April, 1884; and Otis R. Barker was born in Moriah, New York, in 1811 and died at Pittsfield, October eighteenth, 1904. The senior partner, John V. Barker, was born in Cheshire, March fourteenth, 1807, and died at Pittsfield, January sixth, 1896.

John Vandenburgh Barker was a conspicuous power in business and public life. He began his career as a Pittsfield manufacturer in 1832, when, with his brother, he bought the woolen mill built in 1811 by Daniel Stearns in the southwestern part of the town. In 1865 the brothers Barker purchased most of the mill property of D. and H. Stearns, and in 1870 they built a new factory. John V. Barker was identified with the beginnings of the Pittsfield Bank and of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company. His integrity was flawless and his judgment was deliberate and sound. In 1849, 1862, and 1867 he represented the town in the General Court, where he instituted valuable reforms in railroad legislation. The final years of his life were shadowed by business reverses, but warmed by the gratitude and respect of those able to remember how much his success and industry had contributed to the welfare of the town.

The cotton factory, erected in 1832 a short distance south of the Elm Street bridge and near the site of the first mill dam built in the town, was owned in 1876 by Martin Van Sickler. He died in 1891, having long outlived his once prosperous enterprise. Since 1884 the veteran building has been occasionally occupied by miscellaneous industrial concerns.

On Wahconah Street, the woolen mill of the Bel Air Manufacturing Company, which failed in 1884, was operated after that year by James O. Purnell and W. T. Petherbridge, under the company's trustee. The output was fancy cassimeres. In 1890 the factory was shut down, Messrs. Purnell and Petherbridge having commenced the business of making yarn on Brown Street, under the name of the Pittsfield Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1887. The Bel Air mill stood idle until it was rented and, in 1904, purchased by James and E. H. Wilson, who used it as auxiliary to their factory next north of it on the stream.

The two factories of Jabez L. Peck on Onota Brook, the upper mill producing flannel and the lower producing cotton warp, continued in successful operation after 1876 under Mr. Peck's direction and after 1890 under that of the J. L. and T. D. Peck Manufacturing Company. Jabez L. Peck died in 1895, and his son, Thomas D. Peck, succeeded him in the presidency of the company. Ralph D. Gillett of Westfield became president and treasurer in 1909. Meanwhile, the output of both mills had included cotton warps, cassimeres, and thread. In 1910 the company ceased to be active, and the factories were closed.

The Berkshire Woolen and Worsted Company was organized in 1910, and took possession of the upper mill on Onota Brook, formerly the property of the J. L. and T. D. Peck Manufacturing Company. In 1911 this plant was enlarged, improved, and equipped with new buildings and machinery by the Berkshire

Woolen and Worsted Company at an expenditure of about $150,000. The product was fancy cassimeres, and during the early period of the great European war army cloths for use abroad were profitably manufactured. The number of hands employed was approximately 450 in 1915. The enterprise possessed the aggressive vigor of youth, and was a material accession to the city's industries.

The first president of the Berkshire Woolen and Worsted Company was Ralph D. Gillett of Westfield. He was succeeded, after his death on October fourteenth, 1913, by Edgar L. Gillett. A few years ago, the corporate name was altered to the Berkshire Woolen Company. The present general manager, James R. Savery, has served the company in that capacity since its incorporation.

Passing now from the youngest to the oldest of Pittsfield's textile mills, we find that in 1876 the principal product of the factory of the historic Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company was blankets, with which for several years the company supplied the Pullman sleeping cars. But the policy of the Pontoosuc company, since its factory first went into operation in 1827, has been to change its output in order to take advantage of varying markets. The product at present is woolen cloth for men's and women's garments. Improvements in the plant since 1876 have included a new main weave shed, a new card and spinning room, a new boiler house, and almost a complete re-equipment of machinery. The persons under employment now number about 450. Military cloths for foreign armies have recently been produced at the mill in large quantities. A mainstay of Pittsfield industrial life uninterruptedly for nearly ninety years, the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company was in 1876 under the presidency of Ensign H. Kellogg, chosen to that office in 1861. Mr. Kellogg was succeeded in 1882 by Thaddeus Clapp, in 1891 by William R. Plunkett, in 1903 by David Campbell, and in 1911 by Henry A. Francis, who is now the president.

Thaddeus Clapp, who served the company either as general agent, superintendent, or president for twenty-five years, was born in Pittsfield in 1827 and died there, November fifth, 1890.

His father, Col. Thaddeus Clapp, had been factory manager at Pontoosuc from 1827 to 1860. Mr. Clapp was a bustling, cosmopolitan man, who traveled extensively on business missions, and whose observant mind was the means of conveying to Pittsfield many progressive notions about other than industrial matters and of thus broadening the social horizon of the town.

Another important officer of the company during the same period was J. Dwight Francis, who purchased an interest in the concern in 1864 and acted as assistant superintendent or superintendent from that year until his death, on September ninth, 1886. Mr. Francis was born in Pittsfield in 1837. His ancestors were some of the vigorous settlers of the "West Part" of the town; and he was an energetic, industrious citizen, especially popular among the people employed at Pontoosuc.

The woolen mill erected near Onota Brook in 1863 by the firm of S. N. and C. Russell was conducted in 1876 by a firm bearing the same name, of which the managing partners were Solomon N. Russell and his brother Zeno. The latter died in 1881. In 1886 the S. N. and C. Russell Manufacturing Company was organized, Solomon N. Russell being the first president. A new weave shed had been built in 1880; and at this period the product was chiefly union cassimeres. The company built a new boiler house in 1893, an addition to the finishing and spinning rooms in 1900 and one to the weave shed in 1910, and a new shipping room in 1915. The plant, constantly and progressively improved, now employs about 250 hands, and the output is piece-dye woolens, kerseys, broadcloths, and thibets. The continuity of successful operation maintained at this manufactory has been remarkable, and it has been also distinguished by continuity of employment and control. Among those on the pay roll in 1916 were eleven men whose years of continuous service in the mill collectively numbered 296. Solomon N. Russell was followed in the presidency by his brother, Franklin W. Russell, in 1899; and Henry R. Russell, now the president, succeeded Franklin W. Russell in 1908.

Solomon Nash Russell, to whom the company owed its sound establishment, was born in Conway, Massachusetts, in 1822, and came to Pittsfield with his father, Solomon Lincoln

Russell, in 1827. In 1845, with his brother Charles as a partner, he converted a little tool shop on Onota Brook into a manufactory of cotton batting, and there began a business career which culminated in the success of the S. N. and C. Russell Manufacturing Company. On February sixteenth, 1899, he died at Pittsfield.

Mr. Russell accepted many opportunities of adding to the general prosperity of the town. In partnership with E. D. Jones, he greatly improved North Street by the erection of Central Block, and he stimulated local industry by providing a shop for the once-important Terry Clock Company. He was a sagacious and respected member of the board of selectmen. Benevolent and liberal-minded, he promoted generously the foundation of Pilgrim Memorial Church, and he was a powerful supporter of the House of Mercy, which by his will came into ownership of the spacious tract of land where stands its present hospital on North Street.

Although undemonstrative and a user of few words, he was warm in friendship, and of this fact his mill hands were no less conscious than were the leading citizens of Pittsfield. For half a century, most of the people of the factory village which bears his name depended upon him not only for employment but also for private counsel. This he gave willingly, but not lightly, for he reached his decisions, as he had attained his success, with patience and caution. Like his father, he had a broad notion of the duties of citizenship, and he was content neither to shirk them, nor to condone the shirking of them by others.

After the suspension of operations at the woolen mill of the Taconic Manufacturing Company in 1873, its factory, which had been built in 1856 on the site of Lemuel Pomeroy's musket shop, remained idle until 1880. It was then leased and operated by James Wilson of Pittsfield and Michael Glennon of Dalton, who manufactured union cassimeres and employed about 125 hands. In 1886 Mr. Glennon was succeeded in the partnership by Arthur Horton of New York. The firm of Wilson and Horton discontinued business at the mill in 1898. The partnership of James and E. H. Wilson put the factory again in operation in 1900; and it has since been steadily busy. The number of persons now employed is 600. The output is woolen and woolen-and-worsted cloth for garments, the annual production being approximately 1,000,000 yards. From October, 1914, to December, 1915, the concern manufactured about 125,000 military blankets and 750,000 yards of uniform cloth for some of the European armies. In 1904 the plant was greatly enlarged by the construction of a spacious addition to the Taconic mill and by the purchase of the Bel Air factory, a short distance south of it. The Bel Air building was then repaired and refitted by the Messrs. Wilson, and utilized as an auxiliary plant.

The former Osceola woolen mill in southwestern Pittsfield, making union cassimeres, was operated in 1876 by the firm of Tillotson and Collins. Of this firm, Dwight M. Collins was the junior member; while the controlling interest, bequeathed to his brothers by Otis L. Tillotson, was represented by William E. Tillotson. Mr. Collins soon afterward retired from the partnership, wherein he was succeeded, in 1882, by John T. Power, who died in 1890. Mr. Tillotson conducted the mill as an independent concern until 1901, when it became a part of the property of the W. E. Tillotson Manufacturing Company, organized in that year. Its product, in 1915, was fancy worsteds for men's wear. As an auxiliary to this factory, Mr. Tillotson in 1889 built and began to operate a mill for the manufacture of worsted goods on Fourth Street, near Silver Lake, which has since been several times enlarged.

In 1882 Dwight M. Collins established a small knitting shop in Central Block on North Street. William E. Tillotson and John T. Power each had an interest in the concern, which was later incorporated under the name of D. M. Collins and Company. The product was knitted underwear. The enterprise thrived, and in 1890 the plant was removed to buildings erected for it near Silver Lake. There the rapid expansion of the business of D. M. Collins and Company caused additions to the knitting shops and the employment of several hundred hands.

In 1901 the W. E. Tillotson Manufacturing Company was incorporated, which consolidated the manufacturing interests of Mr. Tillotson and of D. M. Collins and Company. The result

THE HOUSE OF MERCY

of the amalgamation was increased activity, in both the weaving and the knitting branches of the business, which gave employment to approximately 800 persons in 1915. The Silver Lake plant had been so developed that it was the largest textile manufactory in the city; and, of the two main shops, one was 450, and the other, with a height of three stories, was 200 feet in length. Louis Hollingworth, now the president and general manager of the company, succeeded in those offices William E. Tillotson, who died in 1906.

Mr. Tillotson strengthened and expanded the industrial prosperity of the city more effectually than did any other individual textile manufacturer during the quarter-century following 1890. He was born in Granville, Massachusetts, November sixteenth, 1842; and he first came to Pittsfield, a poor boy, about 1852. He was in Chicago, engaged in the business of a stove dealer, from 1867 to 1873. In the latter year he returned to Pittsfield to take charge of the Tillotson interest in the Osceola mill. His success with that factory and with the shops which he established near Silver Lake has been herein narrated. That success was peculiarly gratifying to local pride and in a sense reassuring at a time when the absorbent growth of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company and the likelihood of the removal of its shops from Pittsfield caused apprehensive citizens to believe that it was important to diversify local indsutries.

William E. Tillotson was both shrewd and bold, at once an assiduous worker and a courageous investor, and he amassed a large fortune. Taciturn and reserved, he was quick and positive in decision and action, nor were his decisions and actions determined by anybody else. Men often found behind his brisk, sharp demeanor the heart of a tolerant and helpful friend, stanch in foul as in fair weather; and his intimates were aware of a genial, quaint humor which warmed his machine-like faculty of accomplishment. His death occurred at Pittsfield, November thirtieth, 1906. He was unmarried and he died intestate; his heirs gave abundant practical expression to the community of his charitable and public-spirited impulses.

Dwight M. Collins, long-time a business associate of Mr. Tillotson, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1835 and died at Pittsfield, January twenty-ninth, 1912. He joined the ranks of local manufacturers in 1865. He was a quiet, reflective man of high principles, who made a careful study of his business, but did not allow it to engross him. From 1901 until 1907 he was vice-president of the W. E. Tillotson Manufacturing Company.

In 1882 the superintendent of the knitting shop of D. M. Collins and Company was John H. Musgrove, and in 1895 Mr. Musgrove began to operate a similar establishment in the Noble block on West Street, employing fifteen hands. In 1905 the Musgrove Knitting Company, of which the presidents since its organization have been Joseph H. Wood and Michael Casey, moved this plant to the former Kellogg Steam Power building on Curtis Street. There the knitting company, manufacturing cotton underwear, now employs about 165 people and has an annual product of approximately 100,000 dozen.

In 1876 the annual output at the works of the Pittsfield Coal Gas Company on Water Street was 387,000 feet of gas, supplied to consumers through 418 meters. In 1915 the number of meters was 9,145, and the year's product of gas at the company's works on lower East Street was 209,142,000 feet. Most of this large increase was gained after 1900, and was due to the growing use of gas for fuel. Land was purchased by the company on lower East Street in 1901, and the new works first supplied gas in January, 1902. The chief officers of the company in 1876 were Robert W. Adam, president, and William R. Plunkett, treasurer. Upon the death of Mr. Plunkett in 1903, H. A. Dunbar, the present treasurer, assumed office. William L. Adam, now the president, succeeded Robert W. Adam in 1911. The present manager is H. C. Crafts, under whose direction the recent notable expansion of the business of the company has been effected.

The first concern in the town to supply light by means of electricity was the Pittsfield Electric Light Company, incorporated in 1883 under the laws of the state of Maine. The officers were Alexander Kennedy, president, and Charles E. Merrill, treasurer and general manager. In 1885 the company relinquished its Maine charter and was reincorporated in Massachusetts. The Brush arc lamp was then the only electric lighting device in local use, and the company supplied current from a central station in Merrill's woodworking shop on North Street. Another electric lighting concern, called the Pittsfield Illuminating Company, was organized in 1887, under the presidency of William Stanley of Great Barrington. This company had its power plant in the shop of Robbins and Gamwell on West Street and introduced the Edison incandescent lamp. The companies soon became allied, and in 1890 they were formally united in the Pittsfield Electric Company, which was incorporated in that year and purchased all the stock of the two pioneer companies. Alexander Kennedy, at present serving as president of the Pittsfield Electric Company, has continuously held that office since the incorporation of the concern. William A. Whittlesey was treasurer and general manager until his death in 1906. Mr. Kennedy then became treasurer, and the duties of general manager were assumed by Mr. Whittlesey's son, William A. Whittlesey, 2nd, who now performs them.

The central station in 1890 was in the building erected for the purpose by Mr. Whittlesey, at the corner of Eagle Street and Renne Avenue, and this building is still so utilized. An auxiliary power station near Silver Lake was built by the company in 1906, and was enlarged two years later. The original power capacity of the company's plant in 1890 was 500 horsepower, and this had been increased in 1915 to an aggregate horse-power of 3,800, in the main and auxiliary stations. In other respects, too, the company has improved its equipment, keeping pace with that remarkable development of electrical apparatus in the United States which has been appreciated by few communities so thoroughly as by the community of Pittsfield.

The growth of local prosperity since 1876 is well-indicated by a comparison of the aggregate deposits in the local banks. The town had two national banks in 1876—the Agricultural and the Pittsfield. The amount on deposit in these banks was $623,677.10, on January first, 1876. The Third National Bank was chartered in 1881, and the Berkshire Loan and Trust Company in 1895; and on January first, 1915, the aggregate deposits in those two institutions and in the Agricultural and the

Pittsfield National Banks were $5,012,568.02. The town's only savings bank in 1876 was the Berkshire County, which, on January first of that year, had deposits of $1,920,083 and 5,620 depositors. The City Savings Bank having been chartered in 1893, the aggregate deposits in Pittsfield's two savings banks were $10,720,133 on January first, 1915, and the total number of depositors was 29,582.

Chartered as a state bank in 1818, the Agricultural National Bank in 1876 was under the presidency of Ensign H. Kellogg, who served until his death in 1882. He was then succeeded by John R. Warriner. Mr. Warriner was a native of Pittsfield, where he was born in 1827. Having been employed by banks in Springfield and Holyoke, he became cashier of the Agricultural Bank in 1853, and remained with that institution until he died, on June nineteenth, 1889. He was a painstaking, sagacious man, implicitly trusted and greatly respected, and his services for thirty-five years as cashier and president of the bank were of sound value not only to the institution but to the entire community. Mr. Warriner's brother, James L. Warriner, was president of the Agricultural National Bank from 1889 to 1898, and W. Murray Crane of Dalton from 1898 to 1904. Irving D. Ferrey, now the president, succeeded Mr. Crane in 1904, having been uninterruptedly in the bank's service since 1862. John R. Warriner was followed as cashier by Mr. Ferrey in 1882; and Frank W. Dutton, the present cashier, was chosen to the office in 1904.

In 1876, the banking rooms of the Agricultural were those now occupied by the Third National, on the ground floor of the building of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, north of the main entrance. The erection of the handsome white marble structure on the east side of North Street, between Fenn and Dunham Streets, which is at present occupied in part by the Agricultural, was begun by the bank in June, 1908, and finished in October, 1909. The architects were Messrs. Mowbray and Uffinger of New York; and the result of their labors and of those of the bank's building committee was a notable contribution to the beauty of the business center of the city. The cost of the building was $250,000.

For forty-seven years the Pittsfield National Bank has occupied the same banking rooms, which have, however, been remodeled and greatly enlarged. In 1876, the president was Julius Rockwell of Lenox, who had been elected in 1858 and who served until his death in 1888. Born in Colebrook, Connecticut, in 1805, he became a resident of Pittsfield in 1830, and in 1865 removed his home to Lenox. There he died, May nineteenth, 1888, and in the history of that town, as well as in Smith's "History of Pittsfield", may be found the honorable record of the high distinction which he achieved as a citizen, a lawyer, a legislator at Boston and Washington, and a magistrate of the Superior Court of Massachusetts.

Judge Rockwell's successor in the presidency of the Pittsfield National Bank was Zenas Crane of Dalton, who held the office until 1892 and who was followed by Andrew J. Waterman. James Wilson became president of the bank in 1897, William W. Gamwell in 1899, and George H. Tucker, now the president, began to serve in 1907. Edward S. Francis, the cashier in 1876, was succeeded in 1893 by Henry A. Brewster. In 1902 George H. Tucker was chosen to the office; and the present cashier, Edson Bonney, was elected in 1907.

Incorporated in 1881, the Third National Bank had Henry W. Taft for its first president. Ralph B. Bardwell, now the president, succeeded Mr. Taft in 1904. Upon the original board of directors were Solomon N. Russell, Byron Weston, John T. Power, Edward D. Jones, J. Dwight Francis, Charles W. Kellogg, and William H. Hall. The first cashier was Ralph B. Bardwell, who was followed in 1905 by the present cashier, William H. Perkins. The Third National occupied rooms in the southwestern part of the first story of the Berkshire Life building until 1910. The bank was then removed to its present rooms on North Street in the same building, on the north side of the ground floor.

The Berkshire Loan and Trust Company was incorporated in 1895, and began business in the quarters which it occupies at present, in the north part of the ground story of the building of the Berkshire County Savings Bank. The original directors were Franklin K. Paddock, DeWitt Bruce, Charles Atwater,

A. A. Mills, W. H. Sloan, Henry Colt, Jacob Gimlich, C. C. Gamwell, P. H. Dolan, George W. Bailey, George K. Baird, Charles E. Hibbard, Benjamin M. England, T. N. Enright, and Charles W. Kellogg. The first president was Franklin K. Paddock. Charles W. Kellogg succeeded to the presidency in 1898, and was followed in 1907 by Charles E. Hibbard, who is now in office. Charles W. Kellogg was the first treasurer, and Charles W. Seager, the present treasurer, followed Mr. Kellogg in 1898.

In 1876, the banking rooms of the Berkshire County Savings Bank were on the north side of the second floor of the building of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company. The bank in 1894 began the erection of its building on the corner of Park Square and North Street, and occupied the south part of the ground story of the new building in the following year. The architect was Francis R. Allen of Boston.

Julius Rockwell, president of the Berkshire County Savings Bank in 1876, had been elected to that office in 1863, and was followed in 1888 by John R. Warriner. Mr. Warriner's successor was Joseph Tucker, who was chosen president in 1889; and Arthur H. Rice, now at the head of the institution, followed Judge Tucker in 1908. Incorporated in 1846, the bank had for a period of sixty-five years only two treasurers. Robert W. Adam, elected treasurer in 1865, succeeded the first treasurer, James Warriner; and Mr. Adam retained the position until his death in 1911. He was followed in the treasurership by his son, William L. Adam, who is at present in office.

The City Savings Bank was chartered in 1893, when the officers were Francis W. Rockwell, president; Hiram B. Wellington, treasurer; and A. J. Waterman, A. W. Eaton, O. W. Robbins, W. M. Mercer, John S. Wolfe, A. A. Mills, Jacob Gimlich, W. F. Gale, Henry R. Peirson, Richard A. Burget, and Benjamin M. England, trustees. On June first, 1893, the bank began business in part of a store in a block at North and Summer Streets, where the banking rooms originally occupied a floor space of eight by twenty-five feet, and in 1899 the institution moved its quarters to the corner of North Street and Eagle Square. In 1906 the City Savings Bank bought the block at the north corner of North and Fenn Streets, and two years later remodeled that building, wherein its present banking rooms on the ground floor were occupied by the institution in February, 1908. Francis W. Rockwell has continued to serve as president of the bank since incorporation. In 1913 Hiram B. Wellington was succeeded as treasurer by H. Calvin Ford, who is now in office.

Besides the savings banks, encouragers of thrift have been the two co-operative banks, the Pittsfield, incorporated in 1889, and the Union, in 1911, both of which are now successfully conducted in their respective offices on North Street.

Established in Pittsfield in 1835, the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1876 had headquarters in West's block, at the corner of Park Square and North Street, which it occupied until the demolition of the building in 1894. From 1895 until 1909, the company occupied offices in the building erected on the site of West's block by the Berkshire County Savings Bank; and when the Agricultural Bank building was ready for occupancy, the fire insurance company moved to its present quarters therein. The president in 1876 was John C. West, who was succeeded in 1879 by Jabez L. Peck, in 1895 by Frank W. Hinsdale, and in 1906 by Henry R. Peirson, the present president. Albert B. Root was secretary and treasurer of the company in 1876. John M. Stevenson followed Mr. Root in 1879 and served until 1912, when Robert A. Barbour, who is now the secretary and treasurer, assumed that office. During this period, the growth of the business of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company was highly creditable to the management, for on September first, 1875, the number of policies was 4,150 and the amount at risk was $5,332,863, while on January first, 1915, the number of policies was 16,724 and the amount at risk, $20,396,527.

The officer of longest service in the history of the veteran company was John M. Stevenson, who was born in Cambridge, New York, August thirty-first, 1846, and died at Asheville, North Carolina, March twentieth, 1916. He became a citizen of Pittsfield in 1872. Mr. Stevenson was a neighborly, industrious, public-spirited man, who served the community faithfully in many ways. His efforts promoted the establishment of the first street railway in Pittsfield; he was a good friend and a useful citizen; and he preserved to the last an unusually youthful cheeriness in social intercourse.

On January first, 1876, the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, now the most important and widely known financial institution in Pittsfield, had 4,813 policies outstanding for an aggregate insurance of $10,940,216. The company's outstanding policies on January first, 1915, numbered 31,449, and represented an insurance of $76,513,988. Thomas F. Plunkett, the second president of the company, died in 1875, and was succeeded in 1876 by Edward Boltwood. Mr. Boltwood, who was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1839, became a resident of Pittsfield in 1870, and died in 1878, at Cairo, Egypt. He was followed in the presidency of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company by William R. Plunkett in 1878, by James W. Hull in 1903, and by William D. Wyman in 1911. The vice-presidents since 1876 have been James M. Barker, Walter F. Hawkins, William D. Wyman, and James W. Hull; the treasurers, Edward Boltwood, James W. Hull, William D. Wyman, and Joseph F. Titus; and the secretaries, James W. Hull, Theodore L. Allen, and Robert H. Davenport. The present officers are William D. Wyman, president, Walter F. Hawkins, vice-president, Joseph F. Titus, treasurer, and Robert H. Davenport, secretary. Since the completion of its building, in 1868, the company has maintained its home office on the second floor. The building was remodeled and enlarged in 1911.

The field covered by the agencies of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company includes most of the northern states of the Union; and its prosperity, conservatively achieved, has been of substantial assistance to the general prosperity of the city. Several similar institutions in the United States are organized upon a far larger scale, of course; but among them this Pittsfield company, founded and managed in its youth by men of a country town, stands well toward the front, in respect of excellence of reputation for reliable efficiency and watchful management.

CHAPTER XVIII

ELECTRICAL MANUFACTURING

THE claim of Pittsfield to the title of pioneer in woolen manufacture in the United States was more familiar in the last century than now. The claim rests upon the apparent priority in this country of Arthur Scholfield's little shop for the making of carding machines, near the West Street bridge over the Housatonic, where he set up his first carding machine in 1801, and a few years later began the manufacture also of looms. Mr. Scholfield's machinery was widely used, and at least contributed essentially to the establishment in America of the business of making woolen cloth.

Pittsfield's claim to national priority in the manufacture of machinery for the transmission of electrical energy by high voltage over long distances is far more securely based. The first polyphase, alternating current generator installed in the United States for power transmission was made in Pittsfield. This machine was presented, as a relic, to the Museum of Natural History and Art in 1914. Few historical exhibits therein are of more significance to the city. None are of more interest to American manufacturers; for from this generator may be said to have descended the power plants of the continent, sending their gigantic energy hundreds of miles to accomplish hundreds of results. The development of the woolen industry through Scholfield's machinery was of signal importance; but of importance even more momentous was the later development of many sorts of industries through the machinery designed and made in Pittsfield by the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company.

In 1887 William Stanley, Jr. was a resident of Great Barrington, where he had placed in operation, on a very modest scale and with fewer than twenty customers, a lighting plant which utilized the system of the alternating current in transmission. It will be remembered that prior to 1887 the continuous current seemed to absorb the attention of American electrical engineers. Some, however, concerning themselves with the problem of the economical distribution of current over larger areas, perceived the importance of cutting down the plant cost involved in the use of the continuous current, which then necessitated heavy copper cables. Among these engineers, and as a practical inventor foremost among them, was Mr. Stanley. A working theory of the alternating current was clear in his mind as early as 1883. Failing then to convince George Westinghouse, with whom he was at the time associated, of its utility, he soon afterward withdrew from his connection with Mr. Westinghouse, and in 1885 and 1886 constructed and operated, in Great Barrington, the first alternating current machinery to be seen in this country, which was capable of transmitting current for light and power over an extended field. The size of the wires was one twenty-fifth of that required under the continuous current system then in use.

Near Mr. Stanley's home, the town of Pittsfield offered a somewhat broader opportunity for testing and developing his devices, and accordingly he became officially attached, as we have seen, to the Pittsfield Illuminating Company in 1887. When this corporation was consolidated with its older rival, forming the present Pittsfield Electric Company, it was announced that an upper floor of the new building, erected for the company by W. A. Whittlesey on Cottage Row, now Eagle Street, had been leased to Mr. Stanley for a laboratory and workshop.

The news was greeted by Pittsfield's business men with composure. The vague notion appears to have prevailed that Mr. Stanley's activities would be merely a part of those of the lighting company, and also that he might have something or other to do with the equipment with electric power of the street railway. Even after the announcement that Mr. Stanley had moved his home and working headquarters to Pittsfield, and had gathered there around him a group of progressive young electrical engineers, the conservative town did not indulge itself in undignified prevision. A few men, however, were able apparently to foresee, if dimly, the importance of this new Pittsfield enterprise. One of these men was William W. Gamwell. A certain interview which Mr. Stanley had with Mr. Gamwell in the summer of 1890 is said to have been the germ of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company. There were in the country only two establishments where alternate current machines were made, although about 1,500 stations were operating the system, and the number of them was rapidly increasing. To Mr. Gamwell, Mr. Stanley advanced the idea that here was a commercial opening worth trial. His plan was to supply these stations with transformers, devices to raise or lower the voltage of electrical currents. The manufacture of generators, or of other station appliances, did not enter into the original scheme.

Mr. Gamwell's interest was excited, as well as that of others, among whom was William A. Whittlesey. Meetings preliminary to the organization of a company were held in the office of William R. Plunkett, another valuable supporter of the undertaking. Local investors were coy, and naturally so, for in a Berkshire town of those days electrical machinery was generally held to be an almost fantastic sort of thing. At length, on December twenty-sixth, 1890, incorporation of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company was effected, the legal papers having been drawn by Mr. Plunkett. The capital stock was $25,000. The officers were Charles Atwater, president and treasurer; George H. Tucker, clerk; the foregoing, with William Stanley, Jr., Charles E. Hibbard, William W. Gamwell, and Henry C. Clark, directors. A somewhat odd coincidence suggests itself. The first corporation formed in Pittsfield for the purpose of textile manufacturing, afterward the town's chief industrial reliance, was organized at Captain Merrick's tavern in 1809. In a building on precisely the same site, eighty-one years later, was organized a corporation whose success was to be the backbone of the city's industrial welfare.

Charles Atwater, the first president of the corporation, was born in 1853, and was for many years connected with the manufacturing business of L. Pomeroy's Sons. An affable and extremely popular man, of many friends, he died in London, May first, 1898.

As early as November, 1890, the designing and modeling of transformers and generators had been begun in the laboratory on Cottage Row by the engineers associated with Mr. Stanley. Prominent among them was Cummings C. Chesney, who then became a citizen of Pittsfield. In 1892, after the laboratory force had been joined by John F. Kelly, the Stanley Laboratory Company was incorporated, with a capital stock of $10,000. The function of the laboratory company was that of a consulting engineer for the manufacturing company, and the early endeavors of the former were chiefly directed toward the perfection of an alternating current motor for use in the transmission of power over long distances. Miles of wire were strung in the seclusion of "Colt's lot", near the present intersection of Colt Road and Wendell Avenue, and there experiments were conducted. Eventually was perfected what is now known as the inductor type of generator. The sale of this machine, which was the joint invention of Messrs. Stanley, Kelly, and Chesney, was destined to be the most important single factor in the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company's prosperity.

In January, 1891, the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company began operation, and in the following April the first transformer was shipped. The factory was in a building on Clapp Avenue, where sixteen hands were employed. The works' engineer was Cummings C. Chesney, the shop superintendent was John H. Kelman, and the sales manager was Henry Hine, who had learned the business with the Westinghouse enterprises. Extraordinary success crowned the young undertaking immediately. In 1891 the company built the first 100-light transformers used in America; its little factory was the first in the country to build transformers of 10,000 volts and higher. The 4000 K W transformer made in 1893 by the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company, for an establishment in Pittsburg, was at that time the largest machine of the kind in the world. Thus in the manufacture of transformers, the company was a leader.

To the manufacture of transformers was soon added that of switchboards, motors, and generators. In 1893 the company's shop built the first American polyphase alternating current generator for long distance transmission of energy at high voltage. This was installed in December, 1893, at a power plant, called the "Old Furnace" plant, near the Monument Mills at Housatonic, Massachusetts, and generated electrical energy for transmission to the Monument Mills and to Great Barrington, to be used for light and power. The historic generator remained in daily operation until 1912, and in 1914 it was presented by the General Electric Company to the Museum of Natural History and Art in Pittsfield. Thus in the designing and construction of high tension apparatus for the transmission of power, the local company again was a vigorous pioneer, and it successfully equipped great plants of power transmission in California, in Canada, and the South. By such equipment, made in Pittsfield by a Pittsfield concern, the entire field of American industry was permanently and impressively broadened.

The business speedily outgrew the original quarters of the company. In 1893 the company established itself in the new brick factory which William A. Whittlesey built for it on Renne Avenue. About 300 hands were there employed, and a constant growth was maintained in the company's product, now comprising transformers, generators, rotary converters, switchboard apparatus, motor generator sets, and other station appliances, and marketed under the trade name of the "S.K.C. System", so designated because its devisers were Messrs. Stanley, Kelly, and Chesney. The Stanley Laboratory Company, in which these engineers were the principal stockholders, was absorbed by the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company in 1895.

Financially, the company in its youthful days had an advantage over many older competitors in not being loaded down, like some of the great electrical supply concerns of that period, with the enormous cost of years of experimental work, with the heavy expense of preliminary trials, failures, and alterations in its product. Guided by the alert talent of the engineers in the laboratory, the Pittsfield company engaged itself in the manufacture of perfected apparatus. But the rapid expansion of its business, although very profitable, compelled the carrying of a larger and larger amount of raw material and of material in process of manufacture. The money market at the time was stringent. The financial managers of the company were not seldom embarrassed by lack of capital, and occasionally they, with the heavier stockholders, borrowed money on their joint paper for the temporary needs of the corporation. During its first six months of existence, on a capital of $25,000, the company earned about $7,500. On May second, 1891, the capital was increased by vote to $50,000, and in that year the profit was $18,000. In the third year, the capital having been voted an increase to $100,000 on August ninth, 1892, the earnings were $54,000. In 1893 the capital was raised to $200,000, and to $300,000 in 1895.

Early changes among the officers of the company may here be noted. In November, 1891, Henry Hine and William R. Plunkett took the places, as directors, of Charles E. Hibbard and Henry C. Clark. In July, 1893, Charles Atwater retired from the presidency and treasurership, and was succeeded by William W. Gamwell, whose duties of treasurer were assumed in September, 1893, by William A. Whittlesey. In March, 1894, Messrs. Atwater and Stanley withdrew from the board of directors, and Walter F. Hawkins and George W. Bailey replaced them. Mr. Whittlesey, in January, 1896, declined re-election as treasurer, and Mr. Gamwell, the president, succeeded him, holding two offices until December, 1896, when George W. Bailey was chosen treasurer.

Six years after the chartering of the company with a capitalization of $25,000, it was voted, on December, nineteenth, 1896, to increase the capital stock from $300,000 to $500,000. During the same brief period, the company had played a leading part in the enormous development of the use in America of electrical machinery, and a part equally remarkable in the industrial development of the city. Financed by local capital and managed by local men, the company was able to report, in 1897, that the assets exceeded the liabilities, except for capital stock, by $402,000 and that the profits since 1891 had been nearly $300,000. Payments for wages in Pittsfield had amounted in five years to approximately half a million dollars. Nevertheless, about $80,000 of the capital stock voted to be issued in 1896 remained unsubscribed. By this lack of local support some of the officers of the company appear to have been somewhat daunted. The value of the enterprise to Pittsfield was proved, and its future possibilities could hardly be estimated. The corporate managers, however, had little choice. Trade pressure by powerful rivals made expansion of capital imperative. Unless this could be periodically assured from investors at home, a sale of corporate control to investors from abroad was inevitable, and such a sale carried the contingency of the removal of the works from the city.

In July, 1899, it was announced that control of the rights and property of the company had been sold; and it was later disclosed that the purchaser was Ferdinand W. Roebling, of the John A. Roebling Sons Company of Trenton, New Jersey. The sale was fully completed in January, 1900, and Mr. Roebling then became sole owner of the stock, with the exception of a few shares held by the local directors. The company was thereupon dissolved, and a new corporation, bearing the same name, was immediately organized under the laws of the state of New Jersey. The capital stock of the new company was, in 1900, fixed at $2,000,000, of which one-half was to be paid in. The new chief officers were Dr. F. A. C. Perrine, president, William W. Gamwell, treasurer, and Henry Hine, general manager. Mr. Hine, however, soon withdrew. Cummings C. Chesney continued to be chief engineer of the works.

The community at once was greatly perturbed by rumors that the plant was to be removed. A public meeting chose a committee whose members used urgent efforts to obtain liberal subscriptions from local investors to stock in the reorganized corporation; a concerted attempt was made by leading citizens to convince the new management that the works might with mutual advantage be retained in Pittsfield. Finally, in March, 1900, there was popular rejoicing at the announcement that the shops would remain in the city. The new president, Dr. Perrine, who was Mr. Roebling's son-in-law, became a resident of Pittsfield, and the distinctively local character of the industry was not lost, although the financial control had passed elsewhere.

Plans immediately took shape for the construction of a manufacturing plant on a scale unprecedented in Pittsfield. The selection of the site at Morningside, near the line of the railroad track, was made known in April, 1900, and there the first building erected was the one used at present for the manufacture of transformers. In dimensions 500 by 90 feet, this shop was striking evidence of the growth of the enterprise in its decade of existence. Auxiliary buildings having been completed, the company was established in its new home in 1901; and the shop on Renne Avenue was abandoned, as well as the shop on Clapp Avenue, which until then had been utilized mainly for the manufacture of switchboards. The Morningside factory in 1901 gave employment to about 1,200 operatives. The output of machinery in that year was represented by a sum of approximately one million dollars. There were then in use, throughout the United States and Canada, more than 500 "S.K.C." generators. The value set on the year's shipments for 1903 was, in round figures, $1,500,000, and the maximum of the working force was 1,700. The vitality of the company's business and its prospective growth attracted more particular attention from the great financial powers of the country.

The controlling owners of the corporate stock were then a small group of New York capitalists, which included, besides Mr. Roebling, William C. Whitney and Thomas F. Ryan. By this syndicate a sale of the company was effected, in 1903, to the General Electric Company of Schenectady, New York. The purchasing company, which is the largest manufacturer of electrical machinery and appliances in America, had been formed in 1892 by the union of the Edison General Electric Company of Schenectady, New York, and the Thompson-Houston Company of Lynn, Massachusetts.

Popular apprehension was again excited lest, by this sale, Pittsfield should lose the manufactory which had become the most powerful stimulant to the city's prosperity. It soon appeared, however, that it was not the immediate intention of the purchasers to consolidate the Pittsfield establishment with their system of factories, but rather to operate the local plant as an individual concern. The chief officers of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company under the new control were men well known to the community—W. Murray Crane, president, William W. Gamwell, treasurer, and Cummings C. Chesney, one of the vice-presidents and the supervising engineer. Another vice-president in the reorganization was Dr. F. A. C. Perrine, who resigned in the following year, 1904, when also resigned William W. Gamwell, after service of the utmost value to the company, as president, treasurer, or director since its incorporation.

William W. Gamwell was born at Pittsfield, February twentieth, 1850; and in 1874, he formed a partnership with Eugene H. Robbins to conduct a store on West Street for the sale of steam heating appliances. This establishment still maintains the success which has distinguished it for more than forty years. The rare business acumen possessed by Mr. Gamwell showed itself in other directions. He was of great assistance to the management of the Pittsfield National Bank, and was a capable president of that institution for several years. His death occurred on September twenty-first, 1913.

His quiet, placid demeanor was that of an easy-going man; but behind it was a compelling personal force which he could so concentrate and utilize as to affect his associates and business antagonists often before they quite realized what was happening. Simple, human traits were strongly marked in him; he delighted in friendship, and in giving either pleasure or help to his friends. His keen sagacity was unpretentious, and perhaps for that reason was the more effective. The trust which people had in his shrewd judgment was strengthened by the reticence and calmness with which his judgment was applied. During the course of the momentous financial negotiations, which preceded the sale of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company and which in behalf of the Pittsfield concern were handled chiefly by Mr. Gamwell, this popular trust was especially manifest; and Mr. Gamwell's connection with the Stanley Company from the beginning tended to fortify the enterprise in local confidence as well as to placate its internal discords.

The year 1903, which witnessed the purchase of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company by the General Electric Company, witnessed also the alliance of the former with the General Incandescent Arc Light Company of New York. The name of the concern was changed to the Stanley-G. I. Electric Manufacturing Company. In 1907 the Pittsfield plant was formally and in all respects taken over by the General Electric Company, its individual corporate name and individual board of officers were discontinued, and it became nominally, as it had been for four years practically, a part of the General Electric Company's system of factories, which includes works in Lynn and Schenectady. Throughout these changes, Cummings C. Chesney remained as general manager of the Pittsfield works, and in 1915 he still held that office.

In December, 1905, plans were made public which signified a great expansion of the works at Morningside. The construction cost of additions to the plant was about $280,000 in 1906, and about $300,000 in 1907. Five years later, in 1912, the expenditure for new buildings at the General Electric works at Pittsfield during the year was approximately $425,000. By these and other enlargements, the floor area of the shops was increased to 1,600,000 square feet. In 1915 the capacity employment was about one-sixth of the population of the city. The plant then comprised twenty-two factories and the same number of auxiliary buildings. A complete and technical description of the product of the huge establishment would be out of place in a general history of Pittsfield. Some figures, however, are here impressive. The principal items of the annual output capacity were, in 1915, transformers aggregating 4,800,000 horse power, 300,000 electric flat irons, 168,000 electric fans, and 24,000 small motors, while the product includes numerous machines and devices of other sorts.

When the General Electric Company, in 1907, made the Pittsfield plant a component of its system, in name as well as actually, the development and progress of the local works became, of course, more definitely merged in the broader development and progress of the owning company; and the city realized more forcibly that the thousands of people employed in the Pittsfield shops were employed by an absentee, and not by a Pittsfield, employer. The growth of the establishment, and the quality and quantity of the output, could no longer with strict truth be ascribed to Pittsfield enterprise. Nevertheless, Pittsfield did not cease to regard them with a sort of parental pride, quite apart from the satisfaction caused by the contribution made by the company to the city's prosperity. It was remembered that the plant owed its origin to Pittsfield spirit, that in its vigorous and aggressive youth it had been financed by Pittsfield capital, and that Mr. Chesney, who, under the General Electric Company, still managed the works, had been a Pittsfield citizen since 1891, when he was the first manager of the concern. Partly due to this popular feeling, perhaps, was the fact that the works, long after their absorption by the General Electric Company, were locally called "Stanley's" as often as by the name of their new ownership.

William Stanley died at his home in Great Barrington, May fourteenth, 1916, while this book was in process of completion. He was born, November twenty-second, 1858, at Brooklyn, New York. Although he was a resident of Pittsfield for only a few years, beginning in 1890, his connection with Pittsfield effected the most marked change in its industrial character which had been experienced since the erection of the town's first woolen and cotton mills in the early years of the century, and the story of his life and achievements is a part of the story of the city.

Mr. Stanley, the son of a distinguished lawyer, was engaged in the business of nickel-plating in New York in 1879, when he fell under the notice of Hiram Maxim. That famous inventor was then chief engineer of the United States Electric Light Company, and he employed young Stanley as his assistant. The employment was not long continued, but seems to have determined Mr. Stanley's career. He devoted himself to the invention and perfection of a method of exhausting the bulbs of incandescent lamps, and in 1883 and 1884 he conducted his researches in a private electrical laboratory in Englewood, New Jersey. There he was discovered by George Westinghouse, with whom he made a contract for the use of his inventions. While he was investigating the problem of increasing the distribution area of electricity by the alternating current, Mr. Stanley's health broke down; and, in 1885, he removed his residence to Great Barrington, in Berkshire. In the same year, he devised his electrical transformer. Foregoing paragraphs of the present chapter have alluded to the revolutionary success in the science of electrical engineering accomplished by Mr. Stanley in 1886 by his demonstration in Great Barrington of his alternating current system, and by him and his Pittsfield associates, Messrs. Kelly and Chesney, in 1893 by the invention and construction of their polyphase, alternating current generator.

After terminating his active connection with the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company, Mr. Stanley continued to reside in Pittsfield until about 1898, conducting for a part of the time a small shop and laboratory on West Street for the manufacture and designing of electrical instruments. His home during the final years of his life was in Great Barrington. He traveled widely, and many of the leading electrical engineers of Europe enjoyed personal acquaintance with him. He worked, felt, and lived alike at high tension. His mind was peculiarly restless and in unexpected directions acquisitive; the breadth and depth of his information were unusual; and it is improbable that any other Berkshire man of his time could talk so entertainingly. In almost any English-speaking assemblage, he could gather an audience that would long remember him.

The young men of his profession found that even a brief and casual association with him was a memorable stimulus. In the long life of Pittsfield, the city's association with Mr. Stanley was hardly more than brief and casual; nevertheless, the result was a stimulation which is not soon to be forgotten by the community.

CHAPTER XIX

LAW AND ORDER

THE state first established a town police court in Pittsfield in 1850, by an act authorizing the appointment by the governor of one "person to take cognizance of all crimes, offences, and misdemeanors, whereof justices of the peace now have jurisdiction". Matthias R. Lanckton was commissioned as presiding justice of the new court; his successors were John A. Walker and Phineas L. Page. Sessions were held in a room provided by the town, sometimes on the lower floor of the town hall. In 1869 the court was transacting its business in a room in the Goodrich block on North Street, and was superseded then by the District Court of Central Berkshire, established by Chapter 416 of the Acts of 1869.

This court was erected in response to a petition signed by inhabitants of Pittsfield, Dalton, Lanesborough, Hinsdale, Windsor, Richmond, Hancock, and Peru; and those towns were embraced within its district of jurisdiction. Among the Pittsfield signers of the petition was Judge Page, of the town's police court, who found himself out of office soon after the petition was granted; for Governor Claflin appointed, as the first standing justice of the District Court of Central Berkshire, Gen. Henry S. Briggs of Pittsfield. Until the county court house was completed in 1871, the District Court held sessions in the wooden lecture room of the First Church, next to the town hall.

An historical sketch of a court of this description may be given, with more propriety than in the case of higher tribunals, by a characterization of the men who presided over it. When the court was erected, the grateful custom of the Commonwealth was to bestow civil office upon those who had served her well in the recent war between the states. Doubtless there were occasions when gratitude may have been invoked over-emphatically, but Pittsfield does not present conspicuous instances of them. Certainly the town was unusually fortunate in the appointments of the two veterans of the Civil War who, for nearly forty years, presided over its District Court.

Henry Shaw Briggs, from the date of his admission to the bar in 1848 until the outbreak of the war in 1861, practiced law in Pittsfield. The son of Governor George Nixon Briggs, he was born in Lanesborough, August first, 1824, and was graduated from Williams College in 1844. He received his professional education at the Harvard Law School; in 1856 he was a representative from Pittsfield to the General Court; he was auditor of the Commonwealth from 1865 to 1869; and his legal training, as well as his personal character, made his appointment to the bench appropriate. No native of Berkshire achieved distinction more honorable than his in our great war. In 1861 he was captain of Pittsfield's Allen Guard, a company of militia unattached to any regimental organization. He happened to be trying a law case in Boston on the April day when Governor Andrew ordered out the first contingent of Massachusetts regiments. Learning that one of them, the Eighth, lacked two companies, the Pittsfield lawyer, after court had been adjourned in the afternoon, hurried to the Governor and prevailed upon him to attach the Allen Guard to that command. In the morning the trial was resumed, but an advocate was missing. "Where is Mr. Briggs?" complained the presiding judge. "Captain Briggs, may it please the court," replied an attorney, "has gone to Washington at the head of his company".

On June tenth, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the Massachusetts Tenth, recruited in the western counties and one of the six regiments then furnished by the Commonwealth to serve for three years. Having been sent to join the Army of the Potomac, the Tenth first went into action on May thirty-first, 1862, at the battle of Fair Oaks, Virginia, where Colonel Briggs was severely wounded in both thighs. As soon as he recovered, he returned to the front. In the meantime he had been promoted to be brigadier general for gallantry on the field. During the remainder of the war he served faithfully in Virginia, although his health was broken by the effect of his wounds. His memory will always be visibly preserved in Pittsfield by the bowlder and the bronze tablet, which were dedicated in 1907, near the court house.

The District Court had General Briggs for its presiding justice for four years. In 1873 he accepted the appointment by the United States government to be appraiser at the custom house in Boston. He retained, however, his home in Pittsfield, and there he died, September twenty-third, 1887. His wife, to whom he was married in 1849, was Miss Mary Talcott of Lanesborough.

The type of manhood represented by the first judge of Pittsfield's District Court may be understood by reading two letters, exchanged in Virginia in 1862. This was written by a youthful Confederate officer:

"To Col. H. S. Briggs, 10th Mass. Vols.

"*Colonel:* Having obtained from one of my men a medallion, containing, I presume, the likenesses of your family, I return it to you. . . . . . Though willing to meet you ever in the field while acting as a foe to my country, I do not war with your personal feelings; and supposing the medallion to be prized by you, I take pleasure in returning it.

"M. Jenkins, Col. Palmetto Sharpshooters."

The following are extracts from the reply; and it will be observed that in the interval of correspondence both of these brave, gentle-hearted soldiers had been promoted.

"To Gen. M. Jenkins,

"*General.* . . . . . . I beg to assure you of my high appreciation of the generous magnanimity and delicate courtesy of your act, and to thank you, with all my heart. . . . You will pardon me if I say, in alluding to a paragraph in your note, that I cannot, without pain, contemplate the meeting as a foe, even on the field, one who has performed so honorable an act, and conferred on me so great a favor.

"I cannot say that I desire to requite the favor under similar circumstances, but I will assure you that, should any opportunity ever occur, I shall improve it with pleasure and alacrity. Until then, and ever, I shall hold you and your deed of kindness in grateful remembrance.

"Henry S. Briggs, Brig. Gen. Vols. U. S. A."

It was a matter of no slight importance to the community of Pittsfield, as well as to central Berkshire, that the authority of the new District Court should have been directed and personified by a man of whom the citizens were so proud and fond as they were of General Briggs. His successor on the bench in 1873 was Joseph Tucker. Here again legal and governmental experience had uncommonly equipped a soldier of the Civil War for the performance of the duties of presiding justice.

Joseph Tucker, the son of George Joseph Tucker, was born in Lenox, August thirty-first, 1832. He was a graduate of Williams College, in the class of 1851; and he studied law at Harvard and in the historic office of Rockwell and Colt, in the Pittsfield town hall. Admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1853, he practiced his profession in Detroit, St. Louis, and Great Barrington. From Great Barrington he enlisted, in 1862, in the Forty-ninth regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. After the regiment was sent to Louisiana, Lieutenant Tucker was assigned to duty on the staff of General Chapin, the brigade commander; and in the action of Plains Store, May twenty-first, 1863, he received a wound which necessitated the amputation of a leg. At the close of the war, he resumed his law practice in Great Barrington. In 1866 and in 1867 he was state senator from southern Berkshire; and he was elected for four successive years, beginning in 1868, to the office of lieutenant governor of the Commonwealth. In 1873 he became a resident of Pittsfield, and three years later he was married to Miss Elizabeth Bishop, daughter of Judge Henry W. Bishop of Lenox.

Judge Tucker, then, was forty-one years old when he began his career as the magistrate of Pittsfield's court. His experience at the West, in the army, and at the state capital had broadened a mind naturally cosmopolitan, and had trained his knowledge of human nature to be so wide and tolerant that it could comprehend many sorts and conditions of men. He soon acquired an almost uncanny knowledge of the currents, and crosscurrents, and undercurrents in the stream of Pittsfield life.

To the work of the court he devoted himself, for thirty-four years. The tribunal, in the minds of the people, came to mean Joseph Tucker; and his official title was popularly used as if it were his Christian name. Correction from his bench was quick and sound, but no more so than was his sympathy. Sometimes his *obiter dicta* might cause uncertain witnesses or unhappy counsel to wonder at finding themselves outside the dock, but the autocratic court was seldom beyond the reach of a stroke of honest humor. With those brought to distress by mere weakness or ignorance, the judge was patient and helpful, for his sense of the humane mission of his office was as effective as was that of his duty to punish wrongdoing and apply justice to civil dispute.

Judge Tucker's value to the town and city of Pittsfield lay chiefly in the fact that a man of his caliber and stamp presided so long and so conscientiously over the District Court. In many other fields of service, nevertheless, his influence was notable. He was a prominent figure at town meetings, and over the last of them he was the moderator. He was long president of the Union for Home Work. For eleven years, and during a critical stage in the development of the public schools, he was the zealous and efficient chairman of the school committee. He was a trustee of the Berkshire Athenaeum. He was president of the Pittsfield Street Railway Company, and of the Berkshire County Savings Bank. At scores of public meetings, his earnest, patriotic addresses interested and moved his auditors. In private life, Judge Tucker was what Dr. Johnson would have called a "clubable" man; a lover of books, without being bookish; fond of good stories, good talk, good tobacco, good whist; one of that generation of friends who, with Robert W. Adam, William R. Plunkett, Morris Schaff, Dr. Jonathan L. Jenkins, and their kind, heard the chimes at midnight in the bright circle of their Monday Evening Club.

He died in Pittsfield, November twenty-eighth, 1907. Even in the later years of his life, when many men of his age, of his refinement, and in his circumstances, would have found the daily routine of municipal magistracy irksome and perhaps unworthy of their labor, he obeyed, in soldierly fashion, his high ideal of its consequence. He had become the people's familiar and steadfast representative of civic order and right citizenship; and the District Court, inspirited for more than thirty years by his strong character, grew to be rather a living force than a mere piece of legal mechanism.

The successor of Judge Tucker was Charles Eugene Burke, who received the appointment December fourth, 1907. Judge Burke was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, January fifth, 1854, and died August fifth, 1913, having presided over the local court not quite six years. His youth was one of toil and poverty; but so stout was his ambition that while working as a mill hand at Barkerville he contrived to fit himself for college; and he was graduated from Williams in 1884. Two years later he was admitted to the Berkshire bar. His practice of the law was characterized by unflagging industry and rewarded by patiently achieved success. Before his appointment to the bench, most of his professional experience had been in civil cases, and in office consultation. In the conduct, therefore, of the increasing civil business of the District Court, Judge Burke was able at once to prove the solid value of his legal scholarship, while to the proper and humane performance of the other branch of his judicial duty he applied himself with the same solicitude. He was a charitable, kindly-natured, unassuming man, whose honorable life had been a hard but always winning struggle. To many local philanthropic movements he gave his assistance; and death removed him at the time when he seemed to be entering upon a larger field of usefulness to the community through his faithful work in the District Court.

Judge Burke was followed on the bench by Charles L. Hibbard, who was appointed in 1913 and is the present standing justice.

The first clerk of the District Court, John M. Taylor, resigned the office after service of less than a year. The clerk for a few months following was Melville Eggleston; and he was succeeded by Walter B. Smith, whose earliest official entry on the court records was made in September, 1870. Captain Smith was born, February seventeenth, 1828, at Newmarket, New Hampshire; but at the outbreak of the Civil War he was a resident of Pittsfield. His war record, made as a member of the Tenth, the Twentieth, and the Thirty-seventh regiments, was extraordinary. He was three times cruelly wounded, he returned five times from the hospital to the field, he was in twenty-one important battles, and the dawn of peace in 1865 found him in Virginia and ready for more fighting, undaunted as a gamecock. Nor is that homely simile otherwise inappropriate, for his stature was curiously slight. He was a brother of Joseph E. A. Smith, the poet and local historian. Captain Smith was clerk of the District Court for forty-two years. His life was beset by private cares, his strength was torn by the infirmities resultant from his old wounds, but he endured all with quiet courage, and the community held him in respect and affection. He died in Pittsfield, July thirteenth, 1912, having in the same year resigned his position as clerk of the District Court. His successor was Thomas F. Conlin, the present clerk, who assumed the duties of the office in May, 1912.

A small, single-storied, wooden building, which stood on a portion of the land occupied by the present police station on School Street, was in 1876 the headquarters of Pittsfield's police force. It had been erected in 1862. The printed report of the selectmen thus advised the voters at town meeting in that year:

> "The town will see that article 13 calls them to decide whether they will build a Station House and Lockup. The Lockup for the purpose of retaining or restraining those who are quarrelsome and disturbing the peace in and about the public streets; and a Station House for lodging a class of unfortunate transient poor, who are wandering about the country, seeking, as they allege, employment. Experience has taught the Board that both of these are necessary. . . . The first, and perhaps the best way is for the town to procure, if not already the owner, a piece of land near at hand to build a tenement sufficiently large for the accommodation of a small family, and to attach to this tenement a Lockup and Station House, giving the family the use of the house and lot for superintending and taking care of the inmates of both. Another is to build a stone building, fireproof, or as nearly so as possible, on the northwest corner of the Town Lot, south of the road leading past the Baptist Church to the Pontoosuc Engine House".

The town meeting of 1862 adopted neither of these suggestions, but appropriated $1,000 for a new lockup. The selectmen built one for $880.12. The structure which the new station superseded had stood on the north side of the present School Street, behind the Baptist Church, and had been destroyed by fire in February, 1862. Thence an immured bard once addressed a poem to the chairman of the selectmen, beginning:

> "The Lockup is a lonely place,
> It sets a man a-thinking
> Of all the shame and deep disgrace
> Brought on himself by drinking".

The loneliness of the place was unrelieved even by the presence of an official custodian, and resulted in a miserable and shocking tragedy in the fire of 1862, when a prisoner lost his life.

The proximity to the village of large drill camps of recruits for the Civil War made advisable unusual attention to the preservation of order. There was no organized police force, in the modern sense of the term. The town annually chose constables, and the selectmen sometimes themselves applied the physical hand of the law. Watchmen were hired by the town government upon particular occasions; six men, for instance, were authorized as peace officers "in the time of the draft". The watchmen ordinarily employed were the constables, who received extra pay for their added duty. Upon the list of watchmen and constables appear with regularity the names of Jabez W. Fairbanks, James L. Brooks, Timothy Hall, and Samuel M. Gunn.

The most conspicuous material agent for a long period in the preservation of the peace of the village was Timothy Hall's redoubtable cane, wielded by one who transacted his business with something of the grim resolution of the ancient Covenanter. Mr. Hall was born at Cummington, Massachusetts, in 1800 and died at Pittsfield, November tenth, 1882. For forty-five successive years, after 1837, he served either as a local constable or deputy sheriff. He was fearless, muscular, and determined; even after he had grown old, he was a man whom to obey was wise; and his notion of official rights and duties was not narrow.

Samuel M. Gunn was born in Pittsfield, June seventh, 1808, and there he died on June fourth, 1908, three days before his hundredth birthday. He formed an extraordinary link with the pioneer days of the village, for his great-grandmother was Mrs. Solomon Deming, whose monument in the little burial ground on Elm Street bears the inscription that it was "erected by the town of Pittsfield to commemorate the heroism and virtues of its first female settler, and the mother of the first white child born within its limits". Mrs. Deming died in 1818, when Samuel M. Gunn was a boy of ten years; and, in his old age, he was able to recall in the twentieth century one who, before the Revolution, had defended her home against Indian marauders in Pittsfield, and circumstantially to recollect local affairs from the time when the central village possessed only twenty-three dwellings. But it was not for these reasons alone that Mr. Gunn was held in esteem by the town and city. He was a good type of the self-respecting Yankee farmer, helpful to his neighbors, and ready to carry his share of the community's burdens.

The selectmen's report made in April, 1868, says: "The expense incurred for Watchmen the last year is somewhat larger than previous years, owing to the frequent robberies and petty thieving. The selectmen have employed two persons to watch during the night since about last November". This date marks the first appearance in Pittsfield of what may be considered a police force on regular patrol duty. Those who served upon the force during its first five months of existence were E. B. Mead, Abram Jackson, and John R. Cole; and among its members in years immediately subsequent were Selden Y. Clarke, George W. Phillips, Daniel Barry, and Charles B. Watkins. In April, 1868, George Hayes was appointed a watchman, and in 1869 the selectmen created for him the double office, of which the title was as imposing as his girth, of "Turnkey of the Lockup and Special Constable in Attendance on the District Court of Central Berkshire".

From 1868 until 1876 George Hayes was chief of the town's police, although not officially so designated until 1875. Under his ponderous supervision, the little squad of policemen was not characterized by a high state of discipline. Modern equipments, however, seem to have been introduced. The reports of the selectmen are evidence that in 1870 the town bought belts and "clubs" for the force, and in 1872 purchased dials for a night watch clock from "Shrewd, Crumb, and Co."

The town meeting, it should be understood, continued to elect constables. John M. Hatch was so chosen in 1875, and was further entrusted by Chief Hayes with the captaincy of the night watch. In this position he comported himself so actively that at the next election of constables he was defeated at the polls by those who preferred less interference with their pastimes after sunset. To their dismay, the selectmen at once appointed Hatch chief of police. He took the office in April, 1876, and held it until June, 1881; and to him, under the selectmen, fell the task of first organizing in the town a permanent police force for service day and night.

This was accomplished in 1876. The regular force, in April, 1877, consisted of John M. Hatch (chief), John H. Hadsell (captain), Daniel Barry, James W. Fuller, James Solon, L. R. Abbe, and Patrick Cassidy. Each of the seven men was on duty twelve hours out of the twenty-four. The force, during the year 1876-1877, made 256 arrests. The chief, who was no respecter of persons, classified one of the arrested individuals by profession as a "Justice of the Peace", and two as "Editors".

While it would be a distortion to say that the Pittsfield of 1876 was other than an orderly community, it is true that there was a small element to which the novel presence of uniformed officers on the streets was an irritating challenge. Of this element, the amiable desire was not the commission of felonies but the joining of combat with the new chief and his force. Hatch was well-equipped for encounters of this kind both by nature and by experience, a hardy, compactly built, energetic man, faithful in his duty to the town. He seems, however, to have been sometimes indiscreet in speech, and as a consequence often to have been in water at least tepid with some portion of the public.

The hard times of 1873-1878 so increased the number of the transient poor that during the year ending in March, 1878, 2,240 of them were sheltered in the flimsy, narrow police station on School Street, where they were nourished on crackers, at an annual expense of $40, and where in the winter months coffee was administered to those who shoveled snow from the crosswalks. Under the crowded conditions, a description of the nightly state of things in the lockup became almost impossible, even for the plain-spoken chief. Furthermore, the detention cells opened directly upon the "tramp room"; general jail deliveries could be prevented only with difficulty, and jail riots could not be prevented at all. In 1879 the town built a new, brick station house, for which the appropriation was $2,800 and which still stands, as the front part of the present police station.

James McKenna, a tall veteran of the Civil War, succeeded Hatch in the position of chief of the force in June, 1881. He served for five years, and was followed by John Nicholson, who became chief of police November thirtieth, 1886, and retained the position, under the town and city governments, until 1905, when he resigned because of his appointment as high sheriff of Berkshire County.

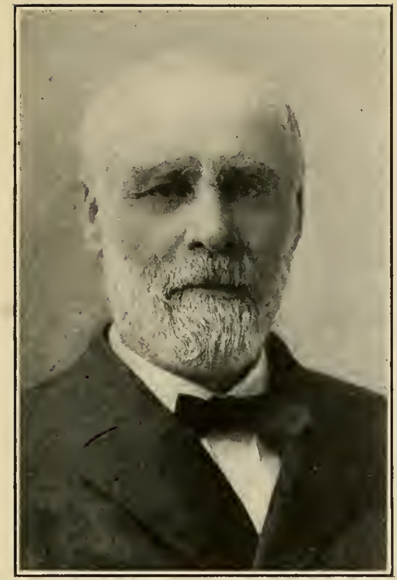
In the later years of the town government, each member of the force was annually appointed by the board of selectmen, and appointed orally, moreover, and in the presence of the entire board. Perhaps this little yearly ceremony tended to impress upon the men a sense of their responsibility to the public; perhaps it reminded them that at the end of each period of twelve months they might fail of reappointment if they had shown themselves ineffective. Perhaps it did neither, but at any rate the town police of Pittsfield, under John Nicholson, exhibited commendable efficiency and discipline; and the *morale* then acquired continued after the small force of fourteen officers, in 1891, entered the service of the city, under the same capable leadership.

In the first year of the city government, Pittsfield's police force mustered seventeen men, who were called upon to make 1,033 arrests. The station house in 1897 was substantially enlarged, and apparently just in time, for during that year the number of wayfarers who voluntarily sought lodgings there rose to the unprecedented total of 4,480. A patrol wagon was first placed in commission in 1903, and an electric signal system on the streets in 1906. In 1915 there were upon the force the chief, a captain, an inspector, a sergeant, thirty-three patrolmen, and a matron. When John Nicholson resigned from the office of chief of police, in 1905, William G. White was promoted to the position. The latter's resignation, after a service of thirty-two years in the department, took effect in January, 1913, and Daniel P. Flynn succeeded him in the following March. Mr. Flynn, born in Palmer, Massachusetts, in 1860, began his long and faithful service on Pittsfield's police force in 1887. While holding the office of chief, he died at Pittsfield, May eighth, 1915. On September thirteenth of the same year, John L. Sullivan, the present chief, was appointed.

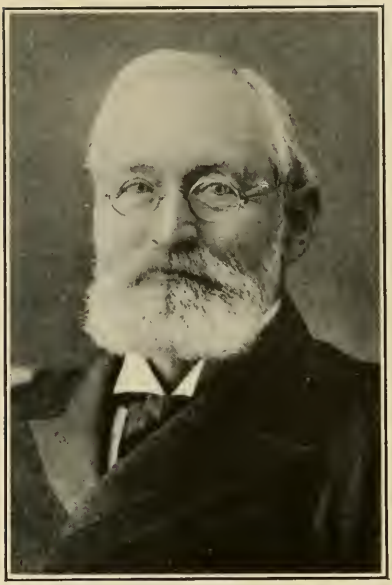
A record of Pittsfield's police cannot be concluded without honoring the name of Michael Leonard. Captain Leonard, a veteran of the force, gave his life to save the lives of others, according to the precepts of his duty. On the evening of May thirty-first, 1898, he was clearing the railroad tracks at the Union Station and assisting to a place of safety some helplessly bewildered spectators among the throngs gathered there to witness the passing of troops enlisted for the Spanish war; he was struck by a locomotive; and he died on the following day, June first, at the House of Mercy. His death touched the community deeply.

The town became the headquarters of Berkshire County's organization for the enforcement of law when the county seat was removed from Lenox to Pittsfield and the new county buildings were finished in 1871. Graham A. Root was then the high sheriff of the county. He was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, August first, 1820. In 1855, being a member of the General Court, he was appointed high sheriff by Governor Gardner, and two years later, when the office was made elective, he was chosen for the position by the voters of the county, who regularly reelected him until he declined the nomination in 1880. He died in office on December third, 1880, having been high sheriff for twenty-five years. Few men were so popular or so well-known, not only in Pittsfield but throughout Berkshire. His person was imposing. A genial and companionable man, he could assume on formal occasions great stateliness of port. He held the office longer than any other high sheriff of the county, with the exception of Henry Clinton Brown. Sheriff Root's immediate successor was Hiram B. Wellington, who served until 1887 and is now a special justice of the District Court of Central Berkshire. He was followed in the shrievalty by John Crosby.

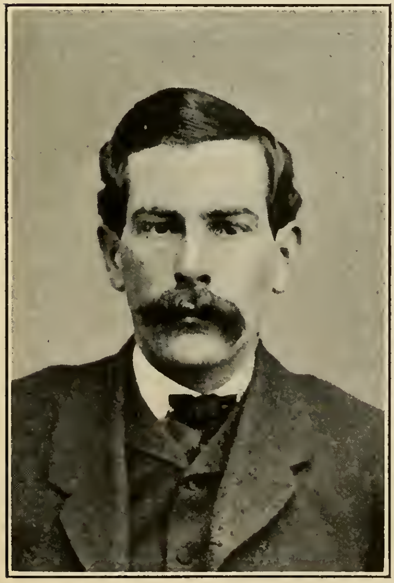
John Crosby was born in Sheffield, February fifteenth, 1829, and died in Pittsfield, December seventeenth, 1902. As one of Sheriff Root's assistants, he came to Pittsfield from Stockbridge



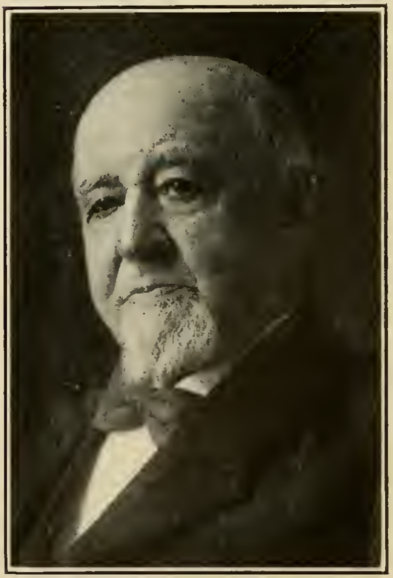
HENRY L. DAWES
1816—1903



JAMES M. BARKER
1839—1905



WILLIAM E. TILLOTSON
1842—1906



ROBERT W. ADAM
1825—1911

in 1869, and held the office of high sheriff of the county for nine years, beginning in 1887. Otherwise, and under both the town and city governments, he was often in the public service, for which he was thoroughly adapted by the possession of the qualities of integrity, good judgment, and urbanely resolute decision. To the office of high sheriff he brought its traditional physical dignity and grace of presence; and his conduct of its duties was marked by kindliness as well as firmness.

Succeeding Sheriff Crosby, on January first, 1896, Charles W. Fuller became high sheriff of the county. He was born in Great Barrington in 1858, he had been a deputy under Sheriff Wellington, and he was chief of police of North Adams at the time of his first election to the shrievalty. Having served for nine years, Sheriff Fuller died at Pittsfield, February first, 1905. To fill the vacancy occasioned by his death, Governor Douglas appointed John Nicholson, then Pittsfield's police chief, and the voters of the county have since retained him continuously in the office.

The county jail on Second Street was twice the scene of execution by hanging, before the legislature enacted that the legal penalty of death should be paid thereafter at the state prison in Charleston. John Ten Eyck was hanged at Pittsfield, August sixteenth, 1878, for a double murder committed in Sheffield, under circumstances of peculiar atrocity, on the evening of Thanksgiving Day in the previous year; and William Coy, convicted of killing John Whalen in the village of Washington in August, 1891, suffered death on the gallows in Pittsfield on March third, 1893. Coy, it is believed, was the only white man ever hanged in Berkshire County for the crime of murder.

CHAPTER XX

FIRE DEPARTMENT

THE force of volunteer firemen was in 1876 well-organized, well-equipped, spirited, and competent. It had recently passed through a period of revival. The fire district, in 1870, had purchased uniforms for the firemen, who had theretofore been obliged so to provide themselves from their own funds. Two steam fire engines, bought by the town, had been first used by the department in 1872. In 1873 the engine houses on School Street had been partly rebuilt, and on July third, 1874, the district had appropriated $2,000 for the erection of a brick hose tower. And not the least of the causes of the renewed efficiency of the department in 1876 was the fact that its masterful and strenuous chief engineer was Deacon Jabez L. Peck, who officially reported of a fire in 1875 that "by faithful and prompt attendance, and by overruling Providence, the injury was slight."

There were four fire companies. The oldest in point of continuous organization was the Housatonic Company, formed in 1844. This company had charge of the steamer "Edwin Clapp," and was housed in a building on School Street, behind the Baptist Church. The George Y. Learned Company, with a steamer of the same name, occupied the south half of a wooden house facing the east termination of School Street; and the S. W. Morton Company, custodian of a hand engine belonging to the Boston and Albany Railroad, had quarters on Depot Street. These engine companies were known more familiarly as "Number One", "Number Two", and "Number Three". They maintained hose carts, in addition to their engines, and of each the full complement of membership was fifty men. The Greylock Hook and Ladder Company of twenty-five members kept its truck and equipment in the north half of the wooden house at the end of

School Street, of which the south part was tenanted by the George Y. Learned Company.

For the erection of this two-company house, the district had appropriated $950 in 1853, and had voted at the same time to expend $450 for the renovation of the original engine house, built in 1844 and occupied for nine years by three companies. The latter house was severely damaged by fire in 1859, and the brick building, which is the present headquarters of the Pittsfield Veteran Firemen's Association, was then erected for the use of Number One Company. The two hand engines, purchased by the district in 1844, constituted in 1876 the reserve equipment of the department. A few years later, one of them was stationed at the factory village of Pontoosuc, where a large volunteer engine and hose company was formed. This organization made its first public appearance at a local muster in 1880, and dismayed the older companies by bearing off honors in competition.

Each company was an individual organization, chose its own officers, and controlled the admission of new members, under the approval of the district's board of engineers. Upon the second floor of the engine houses were the rooms for the company meetings, which were, in effect, club parlors. Rivalry between the companies was strong, and by this the public was in the main a gainer, because the most obvious way to show superiority was through the display of alertness, competence, and daring at a fire. There the work of the companies often was not dependent solely upon the active members. The chief engineer in 1876 was of the opinion that "the efficiency and discipline of the department is largely due to the very many veteran firemen who still 'run with the machine' ". A considerable number of the town's influential men had been, at one time or another, members of the two older companies; and although they did not, all of them, in 1876 "run with the machine", they retained a salutary interest in the affairs of the department.

Until 1883, five members only of the fire department were paid. They were an engineer and a stoker for each steamer, and a caretaker of the hose and hose tower. Men joined the department merely because they wanted to; and, while craving for lively fellowship and adventure had a good deal to do with this inclination, an earnest desire to help neighbors in time of sudden need was by no means absent. It is remembered of the old volunteer fire companies of Pittsfield that the humorous shirker, who flinched in an emergency, was not the most popular frequenter of the clubrooms. The department was a significant part of the community life, teaching its members to value a man otherwise than by his social graces or his bank account; and beneath its more or less boisterous fun lessons were to be learned of honest civic duty.

The chief engineer was elected yearly at the meeting of the fire district. Jabez L. Peck, who had become chief of the department first in 1859 and had then so served for five years, was again chosen in 1873. He was re-elected annually until 1878, when he was succeeded by William H. Teeling.

Mr. Teeling was born in East Albany, New York, July sixth, 1820, and became in 1838 a resident of Pittsfield, where he died on November twenty-fourth, 1900. He conducted a large bakery which was in the front rank of the town's minor industries. His connection with the fire department was of long standing, dating back, indeed, to the formation in 1844 of the Housatonic Engine Company, of whose by-laws he was one of the original signers. As a chief engineer, he was enthusiastic and picturesque.

George S. Willis, Jr., followed William H. Teeling, being elected by the district in 1882. Mr. Willis was a native of Pittsfield, where he was born in 1841. To the performance of his duties as chief engineer of the department he devoted more than ordinary zeal and time, for he was an energetic, bustling, progressive man, fond of accomplishing improvements, and persistent in his desire to discard outdated methods. His industry seems to have been appreciated by the fire district, for he was the first chief engineer to receive a salary, and the first to be provided with office room for the transaction of business. Popular with firemen throughout the state, he left Pittsfield shortly after he ceased to be chief engineer in 1887, and engaged himself in Boston in the sale of fire department supplies. On December fifth, 1909, he died at Sandwich, New Hampshire; his grave is in the Pittsfield cemetery.

In 1887 George W. Branch was elected chief engineer, and served until the abolition of the fire district. As first assistants to the chief engineer, the district chose, during the period from 1876 to 1891, Edwin Clapp, George S. Willis, Jr., William G. Backus, Erastus C. Carpenter, Terence H. McEnany, and John J. Powers.

In the fire district's area of about four square miles there were, in 1876, sixty-one street hydrants and sixteen water tanks. The latter were of great importance. "Within a radius of 400 feet of the west end of the Park", reported the chief, "there are contained in seven fire tanks more than 133,000 gallons of water —a quantity sufficient, in case of Ashley water being shut off, to supply both our steamers nearly six hours". The number of street hydrants was increased slowly by the fire district. In 1880 it was 72; in 1890, the last year of fire district government, it was 101. After twenty-five years of city government, the number of street hydrants was, in 1915, 573.

Until 1883, alarms of fire were given in haphazard village fashion, by ringing church bells. This sound was liable to misinterpretation by the zealous firemen. The report of Chief Engineer Peck notes that "on the twenty-fifth of February (1878) a meeting was held at the South Church for the purpose of receiving subscriptions for the liquidation of the church debt. The contribution was so generous that the amount of the indebtedness was substantially all subscribed, whereupon the sexton rang the bell as a manifestation of his happiness over the result. The ringing was mistaken for an alarm, and the department promptly turned out". Often the bell alarm was supplemented by blowing the steam whistle at Butler and Merrill's woodworking shop on North Street.

In 1876 the fire district voted that a signal "such as the engineers may decide upon, be requested to be used by the different steam whistles in town to give an alarm"; and in 1877 a committee was appointed "to examine and test the apparatus now ready for trial to give a continuous alarm for fire, connected with the bell on the First Congregational Church". The district appropriated $150 in 1881 for "putting in a telephonic alarm in the Police Headquarters, and to provide a watchman at night thereat to answer the telephone fire alarms". In 1882 money was voted by the district for installing a telegraphic alarm system, valued at $5,000, for which the sounder was the bell of the First Church, and this was placed in commission in January of the following year, with twenty-two street boxes. The bell alarm was reinforced in 1884, by utilizing also the steam whistle of the Terry Clock Company's shop on South Church Street. But many citizens, then, as later, desired a more noisy alarm. It is apparent that Chief Engineer Willis was ready to give them ample satisfaction; he officially recommended that the height of the hose tower be increased and that a bell weighing 3,000 pounds, with a striker, be placed therein, and that bell strikers be installed also in the towers of St. Joseph's and the South Street Churches, thus obtaining, in case of fire, the sound of three large bells and a steam whistle. The mere suggestion, which was not adopted, appears to have quieted the community. Subsequently the fire alarm system was connected with the shop whistle of the Pittsfield Electric Company; and in 1915 an apparatus was installed at the central fire department house, which gave the alarm by a "hooter", operated by compressed air. The number of fire alarm boxes was seventy-one in 1915.

During the final fifteen years of the fire district government, the improvement of the apparatus in charge of the fire department kept a pace reasonably equal with the public need. Each of the three engine companies undertook to provide itself, at its own expense, with a new hose cart. The cart so purchased by the George Y. Learned Company was a source of especial pride to the members of Number Two. In 1880 the district bought for the use of the Hook and Ladder Company a ladder capable of extension to the unprecedented height of fifty feet, and concerning it the chief engineer's report explained that a ladder was desired which could be lengthened "or shortened so as to reach the rooms over the stores in the town's large buildings". The district in 1886 further increased the efficiency of the Hook and Ladder Company by supplying it with a new truck. The most substantial addition to the equipment of the department, however, was made in 1885, when the town purchased a third steam fire engine. At first it was not placed in the hands of an organized company, but was held in reserve. Horses for drawing the heavier apparatus were provided by various livery stables, among which rivalry in alertness produced prompt action.

In the meantime, the manual force of the department was increased by the organization in 1883 of a fifth volunteer company. It was called the "Protectives, Number One", and it was formally accepted by the fire district in 1884. The company was intended to be a fire police, and its duty was to protect property in buildings endangered by fire. Its equipment included waterproof covers and hand extinguishers, carried originally on the ancient Pontoosuc hose cart, and afterward on a horse-drawn wagon. The Protectives had headquarters in the supply house connected with the hose tower.

For the accommodation of the S. W. Morton Company, the town provided a new house in 1887. The company had been dispossessed of its quarters on Depot Street and was using a room in a Fenn Street block for its meetings, while its apparatus was stored in the town's tool house. Its new engine house, for which the appropriation was $7,000, stood on the east side of North Street, between the railroad bridge and Melville Street, and was a well-designed structure of brick. When it was ready for occupancy, the third, or "Silsby", steamer was consigned to the custody of its tenants.

The chief engineer first received a salary in 1883, and the gradual change from a purely volunteer to a paid fire department in Pittsfield was again noticeable in 1885. In the previous year, arrangements had been made whereby four or five men slept every night in each engine house, and in 1885 these "bunkers", so-called, began to receive a yearly compensation, which at first was thirty dollars. But until the town became a city, and the old fire district went out of existence, the department remained essentially a volunteer organization. The recommendation of Chief Engineer Branch in 1889 that the manual force be reduced to twelve men to a company met with little favor. Even after the installation of the city government, the fire companies retained much of that *esprit de corps* characteristic of independent volunteer bodies, and this was especially true of the Protectives. However, the passing of the regulation of all fire department affairs into the hands of a committee of the city council so altered conditions in the department, and by city ordinances it was so reduced in membership and so reorganized, that the year 1891 may be considered as the termination of the distinctively volunteer system.

From 1876 to 1891, the Housatonic Company had for its foremen Edwin Clapp, John S. Smith, and Harley E. Jones. Its assistant foremen were John S. Smith, John Howieson, Lucien D. Hazard, F. V. Hadsell, and Sanford Desmond. Clark F. Hall was its treasurer during the entire period of fifteen years, while the successive clerks were William F. Osborne, Henry V. Wollison, John Howieson, Harley E. Jones, James Goewey, and G. H. Gerst.

The continuity of organization maintained by the Housatonic Company was unique. Edwin Clapp, first elected foreman in 1846, was annually so chosen until 1883, when he declined the nomination; other officers had periods of service as remarkably long. By the internal harmony thus displayed, company pride and self-respect were fostered, as well as by a good record of usefulness to the community. The organization boasted of being the oldest engine company, in point of continuous service, in Massachusetts. Its spirit was always the democratic, conservative, and reliable spirit of its village days, and upon its roll of both active and veteran members were names of citizens broadly representative of the entire town.

The large "anniversary sociables" of the Housatonic Company were festal events which commingled dining, music, dancing, and, until about 1879, a good deal of oratory. In 1885 the company first joined the George Y. Learned and Protective Companies in organizing a yearly "Union Firemen's Ball" at the Academy of Music, which took the place of the former anniversary celebrations. During the winter months, the members of the Housatonic Company, as well as of the other companies of the volunteer fire department, were in the habit of entertaining their friends of the gentler sex at "socials" in the company parlors; and the ladies reciprocated by elaborately decorating the company's apparatus with flowers on inspection and muster days.

The foreman in 1876 of the George Y. Learned Company, Number Two, was Warner G. Morton, who was followed in office, until 1891, by John Allen Root, John Nicholson, Theodore L. Allen, William F. Francis, and C. I. Lincoln. The assistant foremen were Louis Blain, Theodore L. Allen, William F. Francis, Harry A. Taylor, Frank Smith, John Noble, A. W. Stewart, and F. J. Clark. The clerks were Theodore L. Allen, Charles H. Brown, William F. Francis, Frank C. Backus, Harry A. Taylor, Frank Harrison, Enos I. Meron, Joseph E. Purches, and Jerry Coonley. Albert Backus, Charles H. Brown, Theodore L. Allen, and Arthur Smith were the treasurers.

Apparently the George Y. Learned Company, while diligent in evincing dash and competence on duty, cultivated its fraternal life with unusual ardor. The company seems to have been distinguished, at least after 1876, by the invigoration of a youthful, pushing element, fond of fine equipment and uniforms, and of striving, whether on actual service or not, to excel all rivals. Its hospitalities were frequent; its field days and excursions were popular; and its annual concert and ball, held at the Academy of Music, was an occasion of much renown. The organization, more conspicuously perhaps than the other companies, fulfilled every purpose of a social club.

An entry on the record book, under the date of January seventh, 1875, is now curious. "Moved that ladies be admitted to our company as members, which led to some debate, as the idea seemed both new and novel. Still, a general feeling prevailed among those present for something of this character on account of the social influences attending such a movement, and it was *Voted*—that ladies be admitted to this company as honorary members". That this "both new and novel" scheme was carried into effect, does not appear. It was in 1875, too, that the company's clerk "advocated the formation of a glee club, with an instructor". The proposal may have been inspired by an offer made by William Renne in 1874 to give a prize of twenty-five dollars to the volunteer fire company which should excel in the singing of the hymn "Coronation" at a competition in the Methodist Church. This musical contest, however, the firemen disdained. The members of Number Two turned to an enterprise less melodious; and under the name of the "George Y. Learned Battery" twelve of them were organized in 1876 as a squad of artillerymen, taking charge of a fieldpiece, which, for the purpose of firing salutes, had been purchased for $658 by a "Fourth-of-July Association" of citizens.

The S. W. Morton Company, Number Three, was long handicapped by inadequate quarters and inferior apparatus; and, because in its earlier days it was chiefly composed of employees of the railroad, its personnel was often necessarily changed and it therefore lacked solidarity. Its stalwart and energetic hose company, however, was always a valuable component of the department. From 1876 to 1887, the foremen of Number Three were Michael Fitzgerald, James Goewey, Terence H. McEnany, M. F. Doyle, M. J. Connors, John Powers, and James Reagan. In 1887 the company was rejuvenated by its installation in the new house on North Street. Between 1887 and 1891, the foremen were James Reagan, J. J. Bastion, and J. E. Doolan; the assistant foremen were John Kelly and James O'Connell; the clerks were J. J. Bastion, W. Carley, and James Cummings; and the treasurers were Thomas Murray and Dennis Haylon.

The Greylock Hook and Ladder Company, characterized consistently by good discipline, had for foremen, after 1875, Chester Hopkins, P. Roberts, J. H. Granger, R. Crandall, Sanford Carpenter, E. C. Carpenter, Charles Miller, George W. Frey, and William McCarry. Its assistant foremen were P. Roberts, William Carpenter, Charles Miller, Sanford Carpenter, Chester Hopkins, John Corkhill, E. C. Carpenter, William H. Hunt, and P. H. Honiker. Its clerks were C. Watkins, C. H. Miller, James Burlingame, W. A. Harrington, Frank Robbins, W. G. Keyes, Frank Smith, and Dwight A. Clark; and B. F. Robbins, Lyman E. Fields and Michael Meagher served as its treasurers.

The company of Protectives, from its formation in 1883 to the formal disbanding in 1907, was animated by the enthusiasm natural to an organization of which the duty was unique and of which the membership was somewhat carefully restricted. In its early years, the company was encouraged both by Chief Engineer Willis and by the fire insurance authorities; and for this encouragement there seems to have been good reason. It cannot be denied that in the volunteer days of Pittsfield's fire department the rush of rivalry between the different hose and engine companies occasionally led to disregard of the protection of property, and that needless damage, through causes other than fire, was not quite uncommon. The members of the Protectives, having the authority of special police officers, were called upon to remedy such conditions. They were, in the first instance, drawn mostly from the George Y. Learned Company.

The captains of the Protectives from 1883 to 1891, were Theodore L. Allen, J. B. Harrison, and Edward S. Davenport; and the lieutenants were J. B. Harrison, Walter Watson, William P. Learned, and Frank W. Hill. Those who served the company as clerk and treasurer during the same period were James W. Dewey, James Denny, Frank W. Hill, and S. Chester Lyon.

Some of the conspicuous opportunities which the department had of proving its usefulness between 1876 and 1891 may here be recorded, although several have been mentioned in other chapters. The most prolific single field of action for the firemen during this period was afforded by the barns and stables, successively built to the south of the Burbank Hotel on the site of the present railroad station. The hotel stables were burned three times—on December thirty-first, 1880, when the thermometer registered a temperature of twenty degrees below zero, on October fourth, 1883, and on October first, 1885. The list of destructive fires elsewhere includes those at the old medical college building on South Street, on March thirty-first, 1876; at the Pomeroy "satinet mill", on December fifteenth, 1876; at the "lower stone mill" at Barkerville, on January tenth, 1879; at the Weller buildings on North Street, on April twenty-third, 1881; at Abraham Burbank's upper brick block on North Street, on March sixth, 1883, and again on August first, 1888; at the lower Pomeroy mill, on December eighth, 1885; at Booth and Company's woodworking shop on First Street, on March sixth, 1886; at C. H. Booth's silk mill, near River Street, on August tenth, 1888; at James H. Butler's lumber yard on Fenn Street, December nineteenth, 1888; and at the Bel Air mill on upper Wahconah Street, on February fifteenth, 1890.

So far as can be ascertained from the chief engineers' reports, which were made annually in April, the department responded to 259 calls between April first, 1876, and December thirtieth, 1890. The lowest number of alarms recorded in any departmental year was eight, in 1877-1878; the highest was thirty-two, in 1885-1886.

Finally, before leaving the subject of the department under the town and fire district government, it is to be said that the memories and much of the spirit of the volunteer period have been faithfully and pleasantly preserved by the Pittsfield Veteran Firemen's Association. Having its home on School Street, in the house formerly occupied by the Housatonic Company, this large association has been the means of maintaining many companionships and many traditions of other days.

The reorganization of the department under the ordinances of the city government proceeded rapidly. In 1892 the membership of each company was reduced to fifteen; and in 1905 a revision of the fire department ordinances became effective which prescribed fourteen men in the department on permanent duty, and fifty in the "call force". In 1915 the permanent force numbered thirty-five, and the call force eighteen. Under the city government, the successive chief engineers, with the years in which they took office, have been George W. Branch (1891), William F. Francis (1896), Lucien D. Hazard (1907), and William C. Shepard (1911).

The city lost little time in providing new headquarters for its remodeled fire department. The present central fire station, of brick, facing the head of School Street, was erected in 1895, and after the dedication of the building, on September twenty-fourth of that year, all divisions of the Pittsfield fire department were, for the first time in its history, suitably housed. In 1906 a brick station was completed on Tyler Street at Morningside; thither was removed the apparatus kept in the department's North Street house, which was then abandoned. In 1913 the wooden station at West Pittsfield, tenanted by a volunteer company, was damaged by fire and in the following year it was restored and enlarged.

The West Pittsfield Company appears to have been formally organized as a part of the city department in 1905, after which its foremen were A. N. Parker, Fred Jones, William T. Quinn, and Joseph Merriam. A steam fire engine was assigned to it in 1913. Other volunteer companies have existed from time to time in the outlying factory villages and at the General Electric plant, equipped with hose reels and hand engines.

The facilities afforded by the central station made more readily possible the stabling of horses by the department. They were first purchased in 1896, and in 1898 dependence was no longer placed upon the livery stables. A chemical engine was added to the apparatus in 1899; in the following year three wagons were used, carrying a combined chemical and hose equipment, and, though many fires thereafter were extinguished by the chemical engines, an additional steamer was purchased in 1909. An automobile fire truck was first utilized in 1911; in 1912 the department was equipped with a so-called "aerial ladder truck," propelled by a gasoline and electric motor; combination chemical and hose motor trucks were provided in 1914; and in 1915 the use of horses was completely given up.

The purchase of the aerial ladder was hastened by an extraordinary series of disastrous fires on North Street in 1912, beginning with the one which burned the Academy of Music in the early morning of January twenty-eighth. Spreading to adjacent buildings on the north and east, this conflagration was the most savage and spectacular in the experience of the city. It was followed, on February ninth, 1912, by the burning of two blocks on the west side of North Street, above Summer Street; and on February twenty-third by a destructive fire in the block on the west side of North Street below Summer Street, which was again attacked by fire on July fourteenth. The total fire loss for the year, insured and uninsured, was computed to be $328,000. The department responded to 160 alarms.

The smallest number of alarms recorded in any one year during the quarter-century after 1890 was twenty-one in 1891, and the largest was 219 in 1914. In the latter year the persistence of an incendiary, who was finally restrained, taxed the vigilance of the department. After 1890, some of the more serious fires, besides those mentioned in the preceding paragraph, were in the Brackin block on North Street, July fourteenth, 1891, and in Bridge's livery stable on Columbus Avenue, in the same year, on November thirteenth; in Wright's wooden block on North Street, February seventeenth, 1898; in the Whittlesey-Sabin building on Cottage Row, February nineteenth, 1905; in the Riley block, on the north corner of Depot and North Streets, December twenty-sixth, 1909; and in the building next north of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building, January thirty-first, 1914.

CHAPTER XXI

NEWSPAPERS

TWO newspapers, the *Pittsfield Sun* and the *Berkshire County Eagle*, were published in Pittsfield in 1876. They were weeklies; of the *Sun* the day of issue was Wednesday, of the *Eagle*, Thursday. Founded in 1800 by Phineas Allen and conducted by him and by his son, Phineas Allen, 2nd, for seventy-two consecutive years, the *Sun* had been a political tract rather than, in the modern sense, a newspaper. Even so late as 1870 it resembled a village journal of the early part of the century, devoting nearly all of its space to national or state affairs, rigidly and often savagely partisan, and abstemious to the point of prudery in dealing with the everyday news of the town. Its founder was a stern precisian and an uncompromising Democrat, and of Phineas 2nd it was believed that he shaped his editorial policy solely by doing what he judged his father would have done under similar circumstances. The result was that the *Sun* was, for those days, an old-fashioned newspaper in 1872, when Phineas Allen, 2nd, turned over the ownership to a relative, Theodore L. Allen. The latter, in August of the same year, sold the paper to William H. Phillips, then of North Adams.

The *Sun* at the time of its purchase by Mr. Phillips was printed in a brick building, the Allen block, on the east side of lower North Street, on the site now numbered twenty-four. It had been housed on this land since 1808, having previously to that year had homes on the west side of North Street, on East Street, and on Park Square, "in Mr. Griswold's elegant new building west of the meeting house".

Mr. Phillips had already acquired newspaper experience, and in a school less conservative than that of the Phineas Allens. Under his management the *Sun* bestowed its rays more than formerly upon local happenings, and showed evidence, whether for good or evil, of modern reporting. Its format was the unwieldy blanket sheet, so-called, of four pages. This was altered by Mr. Phillips to one of eight pages, with six columns to a page. The advertising rate was announced in 1876 to be eighteen dollars for the single insertion of a column. The yearly subscription was two dollars. The circulation in Berkshire outside of Pittsfield was considerable and the regular correspondents from the smaller towns were fain to include much sound Democratic doctrine in their weekly newsletters. Indeed, the contributors to the paper and its readers throughout the county had grown to constitute what was in effect a county political machine. This the new proprietor may have suspected before he acquired the *Sun*. At any rate, Mr. Phillips soon offered himself as a candidate for office, and in 1874 he was elected to the state senate. During the absence of the owner in Boston, the acting editor of the paper was Hiram T. Oatman, who had first come to Pittsfield in 1874 to be the superintendent of the *Sun's* press room.

The next proprietor of the newspaper was Horace J. Canfield of Stockbridge, whose name first appears as owner in the issue of January second, 1878. Mr. Canfield was also a member of the General Court, and he also engaged, as his acting editor, Mr. Oatman, who had in the meantime seceded temporarily to the *Eagle* office. The *Sun* remained in the possession of Mr. Canfield until 1882, but his personal conduct of the paper was intermittent. In August, 1878, he leased it to a partnership composed of James L. Ford and John P. Clark. Mr. Clark was a Pittsfield printer, and Mr. Ford was a youthful journalist trying his wings, which afterward bore him to a point of no slight elevation in the region of book and magazine authorship in New York. The publishing lease of Messrs. Ford and Clark expired in February, 1879, and in March of the same year Samuel E. Nichols became, under Mr. Canfield, publisher and editor of the *Sun*. Mr. Nichols, simultaneously with editing and publishing the newspaper, conducted the former Allen book store, to which he had added a department for the sale of pianos and music; and he seems to have assumed too many burdens. In 1882 he was financially crippled, and Mr. Canfield was ready to dispose of the *Sun* or perhaps to discontinue it.

A few Democrats came to the rescue of their historic organ, and in March, 1882, the Sun Printing Company was incorporated to purchase the *Sun* and the printing plant. The president and treasurer of the company was John F. Allen, a son of the Phineas Allen who had founded the paper in 1800. With Mr. Allen on the first board of directors were William R. Plunkett, Francis E. Kernochan, Horace J. Canfield, and John G. Holland. It was their immediate good fortune to be able to give to the paper an editor who could inject into it a strong and racy individuality.

James Harding was born in Nutsford, England, July eighteenth, 1843, and when he was a boy his parents settled in the Massachusetts town of Lee. There he found newspaper employment on the *Gleaner* and as the correspondent from Lee of the *Berkshire County Eagle*; and by the *Eagle* he was summoned to Pittsfield in 1868 to be a member of its regular staff. He remained with the *Eagle* until 1882, when he became editor of the *Sun*, and in that position he labored for twenty-four years. On September sixteenth, 1906, he died at Pittsfield.

Mr. Harding, while a vigilant gatherer of news, was essentially a humorous writer, and one of those humorous writers who, in Thackeray's words, "appeal to a great number of our other faculties, besides our mere sense of ridicule". His pen could readily excite mirth, and it could as readily excite scorn or sympathy. He had taught himself a vivid, exuberant style, which sometimes led him into excesses of plain speaking and of invective; but in his later years this style was tempered, and many articles appearing in the *Sun* during that period of Mr. Harding's editorship, some of which were appropriately reprinted in a memorial volume after his death, testify to his cheerful and charitable philosophy and to his tenderness of heart.

Meanwhile, however, the competition by two local dailies increased against the veteran weekly, so far as the timeliness of the publication of news in Pittsfield was concerned, and on the other hand a flood of cheap weekly periodicals, with attractive premium lists, began to inundate the rural districts, where the generation brought up to regard the *Sun* as a sort of household fixture was passing away. In the face of these conditions Mr.

Harding wrought valiantly and, while his health permitted, successfully; people read the *Sun* not so often to be informed of the news as to be interested and usually amused by Mr. Harding's way of recording and commenting upon it, and the *Sun* became for the community a week day preacher, while it endeavored at the same time to fulfill the purpose of a newspaper. Pictures were introduced, and various magazine-like departments were included, many of which were written, and written with literary artistry, by Mr. Harding under different pen names. In 1905 the *Sun* absorbed a periodical called *Berkshire Resort Topics*, and thus a new department, devoted to the doings of summer visitors, became a valuable addition to the paper.

But the *Sun* had been so developed that it was, after all, James Harding himself; and eleven days following his death the last number was issued, on September twenty-seventh, 1906. The paper had been in course of continuous publication for 106 years.

The last number was published in a building on Renne Avenue, whence the Sun Printing Company migrated from North Street and where at present it actively carries on its business of job printing. John F. Allen, the first president, retained that office until his death, April twenty-third, 1887. He was born in Pittsfield on August twenty-sixth, 1841, and he inherited his father's loyalty to the town and high ideals of journalism. He was succeeded in the presidency of the Sun Printing Company by William Mink. Mr. Mink was born in Rhinebeck, New York, in 1832, came to Pittsfield in 1855, and entered the employ of the *Eagle*, in its composing room. He was a sergeant during the Civil War in the Thirty-fourth regiment of Massachusetts infantry. Resuming his trade after the war, Mr. Mink became probably the most expert printer in the county, and his secession with his friend Mr. Harding from the *Eagle* to the *Sun* in 1882 had much to do with the rejuvenation of the latter paper. He was a popular figure in town life and especially in Grand Army circles. On March thirtieth, 1896, he died at Pittsfield.

Theodore L. Allen, now the president of the company, succeeded Mr. Mink in 1896, and has since served continuously with the exception of a few months when Oliver W. Robbins was president. Major Charles T. Plunkett was treasurer and business manager from 1896 to 1899, and was followed in those offices by S. Chester Lyon, who was able to assume also many editorial duties. Mr. Lyon withdrew from the employment of the company when the publication of the newspaper ceased. Among other valuable assistants to Mr. Harding in the editorial room was Henry T. Mills, who worked therein from 1888 to 1893.

The *Sun's* Republican antagonist, the *Berkshire County Eagle*, was printed in 1876 in the Noble building, on the east corner of West Street and Clapp Avenue. It was a paper of four huge pages, each page being nine columns in width and measuring in length thirty inches. The proprietors, both of whom edited the *Eagle* more or less actively, were Henry Chickering and William D. Axtell. This firm had owned the paper since 1865. In 1876 the *Eagle* seems to have been more alert and more informative of local occurrences than was the *Sun* of the same period; but like the *Sun* it was an important wheel in the county machinery of its political party. One of the proprietors, Mr. Chickering, had been postmaster of Pittsfield since 1861, when he succeeded in that position his rival editor, Phineas Allen, 2nd, of the *Sun*; and he was at all times influential among Republicans in the western section of the state.

Henry Chickering died in Pittsfield, March fifth, 1881. He was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, September third, 1819, and in 1855 came to Pittsfield from North Adams, where he had owned and conducted the *Transcript*, and whence he had been elected to the governor's council in 1852. An astute and energetic politician and identified with the Republican party since its formation in Massachusetts, he believed that the *Eagle*, in which he first bought an interest in 1853, should be primarily a partisan organ. He continued to be the town's postmaster from 1861 until his death.

After Mr. Chickering's death his interest in the *Eagle* was acquired by William M. Pomeroy, who remained Mr. Axtell's partner until March first, 1883, when he was succeeded by John B. Haskins. On December first, 1885, Mr. Axtell bought out Mr. Haskins, and became sole owner of the concern.

In the meantime the *Eagle's* establishment had been weakened by the withdrawal of James Harding and William Mink, the reorganized *Sun* had become a vigorous competitor, and the recently launched daily, the *Evening Journal*, was slowly gaining strength. Mr. Axtell was an unusually excellent printer, but he was neither by inclination nor by regular experience an editor. Under his ownership of the *Eagle*, much, although not all, of the editorial work was entrusted to other hands, which appear not to have been uniformly vigorous. When he died, the paper was little other than an unprofitable load upon a well-conducted job printing shop.

William D. Axtell was born at Westhampton, Massachusetts, July twenty-second, 1820, and his death occurred at Pittsfield, March twenty-fifth, 1887. He came there in 1842, with the *Massachusetts Eagle*, which was then removed from Lenox, and he remained in Pittsfield until 1853, conducting for a part of the time an independent printing office of extremely high merit. In 1853 Mr. Axtell went to Northampton to be foreman of the printing plant of the *Hampshire Gazette*, and in 1865 returned to Pittsfield as a partner of Henry Chickering in the ownership of the *Berkshire County Eagle*. He was a man of soberly old-fashioned and quiet literary tastes, with an old-fashioned respect for the art of printing, in which he had made himself extraordinarily proficient.

The issue of the *Eagle* of May nineteenth, 1887, announced that the property had been sold by the administrator of Mr. Axtell's estate to Marcus H. Rogers, whose name was not unfamiliar to Berkshire newspaper readers. He had conducted the *Berkshire Courier* in Great Barrington from 1865 to 1879, and was known to be a progressive and capable editor. Signs of this were soon perceptible in the appearance of the *Eagle*, as well as in its contents. New machinery and new type were installed, and the antiquated blanket sheet of four pages was abandoned and replaced, with the issue of January fifth, 1888, by a more convenient format of eight, smaller, seven-column pages. By these alterations the paper was greatly improved, but the new owner remained in control hardly long enough to take advantage of them. In February, 1889, he sold the *Eagle* to Moses Y. Beach, of New York.

Mr. Beach, who had obtained his newspaper training on the New York *Tribune* under Whitelaw Reid, continued as editor and proprietor of the *Eagle* until 1891. In the issue of March nineteenth of that year announcement was made that the paper had been bought by A. A. Hill and F. A. Howard, formerly of the *Haverhill Gazette*, and Kelton B. Miller and Samuel Dodge of Pittsfield. Of the Eagle Publishing Company, then incorporated, the president was Mr. Miller and the secretary and treasurer was Mr. Howard.

The publication of a daily edition of the *Eagle*, with telegraphic news, had perhaps been contemplated by Mr. Beach, who at all events perceived that Pittsfield had outgrown the sort of country weekly which his newspaper represented and had bent effort to impart to it something of a more cosmopolitan tone. His successor, the Eagle Publishing Company, was soon able to complete the transformation. The first number of the *Berkshire Evening Eagle* was published on May ninth, 1892. It was a four-page, daily paper, and subscribers to the weekly were informed that on Wednesdays they would be supplied with an eight-page edition bearing the former name and presenting, as theretofore, the news of other towns in the county. The paper remained politically Republican.

After 1892, the *Eagle*, in equipment of service, kept pace judiciously with the rapid growth of Pittsfield. In 1893 its quarters were removed from West Street to a new building erected for it on the south side of Cottage Row, and on July thirty-first of that year it was printed in a six-page form. In 1904 it occupied another new building which had been provided for it, and for the Eagle Printing and Binding Company, on the north side of Cottage Row, wherein the newspaper has been since equipped from time to time with the more important and improved facilities of a metropolitan daily and has been so developed as to serve the community to great and steady advantage. In 1915 the regular edition contained eighteen pages.

Until 1897 the duties of chief editor of the *Evening Eagle* were performed by S. Chester Lyon and since that year they have been assumed by the president of the Eagle Publishing Company, Kelton B. Miller; prominently connected with the editorial staff have been Dennis J. Haylon and Joseph Hollister.

When a daily edition was added to the weekly *Eagle* in 1892, another daily newspaper had been in course of publication in Pittsfield for twelve years. Nathaniel C. Fowler, Jr., established the *Evening Journal* in Pittsfield in 1880 and issued his first number on September twenty-seventh, antedating any daily in Massachusetts west of the Connecticut. Mr. Fowler's enterprise, indeed, may be said to have antedated its opportunity, for the conservative and not very prosperous town of 1880 afforded a hazardous field for the exploitation of a daily paper. Nevertheless, he broke ground bravely. The original *Evening Journal* was a four page sheet, with seven columns to the page; the price was three cents and the advertising rate was six dollars a column. Editorial offices and press room were in the building on the north corner of Fenn and North Streets.

The *Journal* under Mr. Fowler was Republican in politics, but it declared in its first number that "it will endeavor to be fair while being forcible, so that no one can charge it with that growingly dangerous course, unthinking and uncaring partisanship." Newspaper fashions were changing. It is not likely that a Pittsfield paper of an earlier era would have considered it expedient to emphasize a declaration of that sort.

Mr. Fowler relinquished the *Journal* in less than a year after he founded it, and sold it to a small stock company of young local Republicans, who obtained the editorial services of I. Chipman Smart. Mr. Smart, in later years the brilliant pastor of the South Congregational Church, became editor of the *Journal* on August third, 1881, and his talent gave distinction to the leading articles of the paper. The stock company, however, sold the *Journal* in 1883 to J. M. Whitman and Frank D. Mills, who took possession on March twelfth of that year and assumed the editorial direction. They published also for a few months a periodical called the *Weekly Gazette*, which contained a department written by Miss Anna L. Dawes. On November twenty-fourth, 1883, the suspension of the *Journal* was announced. The suspension was continued for a month; and the next number of the *Journal* was issued on December twenty-second, under the editorship and ownership of Joseph E. See.

The headquarters of the *Journal*, meanwhile, had been removed in February, 1883, to the Burbank building on the west side of North Street, next south of Central Block; in 1885 the editorial rooms were transferred to the latter building. There Mr. See caused the *Journal* at length to thrive. He owned and edited the paper for six years. During that period he enlarged it three times, although he retained the four-page form; and he added a weekly edition in 1886. Mr. See's good results with the *Journal* appear to have been attained mainly by commendable attention to business detail. On October fifteenth, 1889, Mr. See announced that he had sold his establishment to Ward Lewis of Great Barrington.

Mr. Lewis was well-known in Berkshire as a Democratic county commissioner, and the *Journal* by his purchase became a Democratic organ. Its new editor in 1889 was the proprietor's son, J. Ward Lewis, who then came to Pittsfield from Connecticut, where he had served on the *Middletown Herald.* The *Journal* was published successfully under this ownership until 1897. The Journal Printing Company appears as the proprietor in 1893, but of that corporation Ward Lewis was the controlling owner. The paper was increased in size to six pages in 1891, and its price was reduced to two cents in 1889 and to one cent in 1893, but was fixed again at two cents in 1897.

The Pittsfield Journal Company, a corporation organized in 1897, on April nineteenth of that year assumed ownership of the newspaper. This company was in effect a consolidation of the Journal Printing Company with the job printing establishment on West Street owned by George T. Denny. Mr. Denny was the first president, and was succeeded in 1907 by Carey S. Hayward. Freeman M. Miller, who for twelve years had been connected with either the editorial or the business staff of the Journal Printing Company, was the treasurer. J. Ward Lewis, having served as editor of the *Journal* since October, 1889, resigned the editorship in February, 1898, and Freeman M. Miller then undertook the direction of the editorial columns and S. Chester Lyon that of the news department. Mr. Lyon withdrew shortly afterward to the *Sun*. Carey S. Hayward, who had been the Pittsfield correspondent of the *Springfield Union*, became city editor of the *Journal* in 1902. The *Journal* moved its establishment from

Central Block to quarters at 70 West Street in 1899, and there it maintained itself until January, 1916, publishing in ordinary editions eight pages.

A third daily newspaper was so actively projected in Pittsfield in 1915 that a building was erected especially for its use on the north side of Melville Street. The proposed paper, however, was never published, and in November, 1915, the *Journal* announced that the Journal Company had effected an absorption of the ownership of the Melville Street concern, that the reorganized corporation, called the Pittsfield Publishing Company, would issue a new afternoon publication bearing the name of the *Daily News*, and that the *Evening Journal* would thereupon be discontinued. This plan was duly executed. The final number of the *Evening Journal* was issued on January eighth, 1916, and the first number of the *Daily News*, a sheet of eight pages, on January tenth. Of the new corporation, with its plant and editorial offices in the Melville Street building, the president was Freeman M. Miller, who was also managing editor, and the treasurer was Charles W. Power.

To the three publications existent in Pittsfield in 1888 was added a fourth in the summer of that year, when William H. Phillips, formerly of the *Sun*, established a weekly paper, issued on Saturdays and called *The Berkshire Hills*. It endured the slings of fortune for only a few months; and its plant was then acquired by Hiram T. Oatman and his brother, William J. Oatman, who in December, 1888, stirred the town not a little by offering to the community a Sunday newspaper, the *Sunday Morning Call*. Under the Oatmans the *Sunday Morning Call* was a sheet usually of twelve pages and during the greater part of its career it had its home on Cottage Row. Its policy was bold, aggressive, and judged often to be sensational by the Pittsfield of its time. Its managing editor for its first five years was Hiram T. Oatman.

Mr. Oatman was born in Hartford, New York, in 1844, and died at Pittsfield, December twenty-seventh, 1901. He was not only an instinctive news-gatherer of the most assiduous and faithful industry, but also a capable printer and an expert stenographer, serving the Commonwealth in the last-named capacity as the first official court reporter in Berkshire. Unsparing loyalty to his employment was his conspicuous trait; afflicted by blindness in his later years he clung manfully to his profession of journalist. Mr. Oatman was closely identified with Pittsfield newspaper life after 1874, and was probably best known as the local correspondent of the *Springfield Republican.*

Shortly after the retirement of Hiram T. Oatman from the active editorship of the *Sunday Morning Call,* the position was filled by Walter M. Fernald, who came to the *Call* from the *Springfield Union* and left it after ten years to edit the *Ansonia Sentinel* in Connecticut. William J. Oatman, the publisher of the *Call,* in 1896 launched a daily edition christened the *Morning Call.* This remained above water for about ten months, and then sank from sight; another daily, the *Evening Times,* set afloat by Mr. Oatman in 1906, had a voyage even less prolonged. In September, 1906, he sold his newspaper establishment to the firm of Hamer and Osborne.

The new owners continued the publication of the *Sunday Call,* and with some fortitude again added a daily, entitled the *Morning Press,* to the output of the plant. Their enterprise survived for five months. Both the *Sunday Morning Call* and the *Morning Press* were then discontinued, in 1907, and the mechanical equipment was removed from the city.

The *Berkshire Sunday Record* began publication in Pittsfield on June eighteenth, 1893. An eight-page sheet of dignified appearance, it was in make-up and in the general nature of its contents almost a replica of the *Sun,* perhaps because one of its editors, Henry T. Mills, had done service for half a dozen years under James Harding on the older paper. The owner of the *Record* was the Record Publishing Company, of which the chief, if not the sole, components were Mr. Mills and his brother, Frank D. Mills, the latter being a vivacious newspaper man of varied local experience. The *Record* was not a financial success and it expired with the issue of March twenty-sixth, 1896. Its files are now of antiquarian value because of the series of portraits of Pittsfield citizens which it published. Henry T. Mills, who himself wrote most of the contents of the paper, was too nicely literary, it may have been, for the field of popular journalism, and the *Record* appears to have lacked a definite and clean-cut editorial policy in dealing with local affairs, to which it exclusively devoted itself.

About a year after the demise of the *Record*, another weekly appeared, the *Saturday Blade.* It was edited and published by H. T. Oatman and S. Chester Lyon, and its career was limited to four months of the summer and autumn of 1897. The name of the *Sunday Morning Call* was revived in 1912 by Isaac H. Potter, who applied it to a Sunday paper which he began then to publish and which he discontinued in 1915. *Lenox Life*, a weekly aiming to be of interest to the summer visitors in Berkshire, was issued in Pittsfield for a few seasons commencing in 1897 by Earl G. Baldwin. It was succeeded in its field by *Berkshire Resort Topics* in 1903, and this periodical was afterwards absorbed by the *Sun.*

Two salient features characterize the history of the last forty years of Pittsfield newspapers. One of them is the elimination of the weekly, unsupported by a daily edition. The *Sun* in its old age was obviously kept alive so long only by the unique talent and personality of James Harding; the *Eagle* was no doubt saved by its expansion to a daily paper; of the various independent Sunday journals none now survives. The other feature is the growth of the notion that a newspaper is more properly a servant of the public than the political agent of one man or of a group of men. The two Phineas Allens and their immediate successors in the editorship of the *Sun* had worthy ambitions to be elected to political office, and they worthily attained that object; Henry Chickering of the *Eagle* was essentially a politician and for twenty years held a political appointment with credit. But by these facts their respective newspapers were inevitably affected, not only in the editorial columns but in the news departments. The conduct of the Pittsfield press gave evidence of a broadening change in this respect about the time of the establishment in 1880 of the *Evening Journal.*

The products of Pittsfield publishing have included a singular monthly periodical, *The Berkshire Hills*, edited and first issued in 1900 by William H. Phillips, who used for it the name given to his short-lived weekly of 1888. The second *Berkshire Hills* was published by Mr. Phillips, and mostly written by him, from 1900 until 1906; after October, 1904, it was a quarterly publication. Its purpose, which it pleasantly fulfilled, was the preservation of the county's traditions and ancient gossip, the sort of harmless gossip, often delightfully inaccurate, which used to be familiar of old in Berkshire country stores, and crossroad blacksmith shops, and the offices of village lawyers.

The first meeting of a formal character of the county's newspaper men was in October, 1878, when a dozen of them regaled their guests and themselves with a dinner in Pittsfield, listened to speeches of humorous advice from Francis W. Rockwell and William R. Plunkett, and read letters of regret for non-attendance from the President of the United States and other dignitaries. As a result of this dinner appears to have been formed a nebulous Press Club, but for long periods its activities were wholly invisible. The city's newspaper workers in 1909, however, formed a social organization under the curious title of the Dope Club, which has since had a prosperous career, holding regular meetings of mutual benefit and occasionally exhilirating the community by novel entertainments.

Among workers for the local press in Pittsfield during the last half-century, the most distinguished writer was Joseph E. A. Smith. He was, to be sure, a poet, an historian, and a man of letters, rather than solely a journalist, but from about the year 1850 until his death the columns of Pittsfield's newspapers were enriched by his labor and during most of that time he was constrained to derive a livelihood from newspaper employment. It is not improper, then, to conclude this chapter with an account of him and of his great service to the town and city.

Joseph Edward Adams Smith was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, February fourth, 1822. He went to Bowdoin College and he studied law, but his ambitions both of an academic and a legal education were abandoned because of ill health. In 1847 his father was engaged in building iron works at Lanesborough, and in 1848 Mr. Smith the elder removed his family to Pittsfield. Thither came also the son Joseph, a handsome, romantic youth, who could already claim to be a professional author. His verses had been printed in Boston magazines and his lyrics had been set to music for the songbooks of that era—those "Vocal Garlands" and "Wreaths of Melody", whose prim fragrance enraptured the singing schools of the middle century.

The spirit of the hills possessed the young poet immediately. He began at once, both in prose and verse, to write about Berkshire for his Boston editors. In 1852 he collected many of these productions in a volume which was published under the title of "Taghconic, the Romance and Beauty of the Hills". Mr. Smith adopted as its author the pen name of Godfrey Greylock, with which he customarily signed his magazine contributions. The book enjoyed a comfortable sale and the praise of distinguished critics. Godfrey Greylock became the laureate of Berkshire. The literary lights, who at times then illuminated the county, welcomed him to a modest place in their constellation. Dr. Holmes extended to him a genial right hand of fellowship, the formidable Fanny Kemble patronized him majestically, and with the novelist, Herman Melville, he formed a close intimacy. In 1854 Mr. Smith assumed under Henry Chickering the editorship of the *Berkshire County Eagle* and held it until 1865. In September, 1866, he began to write his "History of Pittsfield".

The work owed its inception to a speech made in town meeting by Thomas Allen, and the town in August, 1866, voted its first appropriation for the cost of preparing a local history, to be expended by a committee headed by Thomas Colt. To this task, under the general direction of the town's committee, Mr. Smith devoted nine laborious years. His first volume was published in 1869, his second in 1876. In Pittsfield homes the books shall always be his honored monument.

The "History of Pittsfield" is, of course, the chief product of Mr. Smith's talent and industry, but he made valuable historical and biographical contributions to many works, notably to the "History of Berkshire", published in 1885. He published in Pittsfield in 1895 a little volume which he called "Souvenir Verse and Story", and somewhat earlier a *brochure* of Berkshire reminiscences of Oliver Wendell Holmes, entitled "The Poet Among the Hills". His pen found frequent employment in the local press, because of his peculiar knowledge of local men and affairs. On October twenty-ninth, 1896, he died at Pittsfield.

His old age was shadowed by care and poverty, for in business affairs he was an infant, and he was at the last a somewhat pathetic figure—bent, gray-faced, moving absent-mindedly through the streets with a little basket of books and papers on his trembling arm. Everybody in Berkshire knew him but he had few intimates, and these discovered in him strange, harmless peculiarities of social and religious belief. A sweetly-tempered and courteous man, he could be excited to surprising wrath by that which he judged to be bigotry or injustice; nevertheless in what he wrote there was never harshness, and he was by mental habit a searcher for the best in humankind. To the loveliness of nature he responded as if to music, and in his last years he retained for it the passionate affection of his youth. The grateful hills of Berkshire can smile upon no man's grave more tenderly than upon his.

CHAPTER XXII

CLUBS, THEATERS AND HOTELS

THE tendency toward increased organization, characteristic of American life during the later years of the nineteenth century, was remarkably operative in Pittsfield. The number of local branches of secret and fraternal orders, for example, was multiplied to an extent out of proportion to the gain in population. A list in the directory of 1876 names seven societies of this description in the town; a corresponding list in the city directory of 1915 enumerates forty-six. Several of the fraternal orders, and the Turn Verein Germania, had buildings of their own. That of the Pittsfield lodge of Elks was opened on Union Street in 1910. On South Street the Masonic Temple was built in 1912, at a construction cost of about $50,000, and devoted to the uses of the Masonic fraternity. The Pittsfield branch of the order of Eagles dedicated their building on First Street in 1915.

Having indicated briefly the growth and success in the city of secret societies which are component parts of nation-wide, or indeed of world-wide, organizations, this book cannot, it seems, with propriety attempt to deal with the intimate and detailed history of their local development and activities. Some of the city's social clubs, however, may here claim notice.

The formation of the Business Men's Association was probably suggested and certainly hastened by the availability in 1881 of good rooms in the then newly-built Central Block on North Street, opposite the Baptist Church. In the fall of that year, preliminary meetings were held, and ninety-nine members were obtained. Formal organization was effected on March twenty-third, 1882, four connecting rooms having been hired and furnished in the southeast corner of the second floor of the new block. Games of any character were interdicted; and it otherwise appears that the founders were at first torn in their minds as to whether their establishment was that of a club or of a more sedate and seriously purposed chamber of commerce. The club notion prevailed, not altogether without difficulty. The diversions of cards and billiards were officially provided in 1883, and thereafter three rooms were added to the quarters of the association. Its home in the Central Block was occupied by the Business Men's Association for fourteen years.

Early in 1896 the corporate name was changed to "The Park Club of Pittsfield, Massachusetts", and in May of the same year a removal was made to the block on the corner of North Street and Park Square, then of recent construction by the Berkshire County Savings Bank. There the club, having gained greatly in membership, occupied the whole of the third floor. A second migration was accomplished in December, 1911, when the club dedicated its present rooms, to which is devoted the fifth floor of the building of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company. These rooms were designed specially for club purposes, including those of a restaurant, and there the club was for the first time in its history completely equipped, according to metropolitan standards. The membership in 1915 was about 400.

The presidents of the organization, which has represented Pittsfield citizenship more broadly and for a longer period than any similar body, have been, since 1882, John R. Warriner, James M. Barker, Francis E. Kernochan, William H. Sloan, Edward T. Slocum, Thomas A. Oman, Frank W. Hinsdale, John F. Noxon, Irving D. Ferrey, Charles H. Wright, George W. Bailey, Arthur W. Eaton, Frank E. Peirson, and William D. Wyman. The social function of the club has been emphasized beyond the intention, doubtless, of many of its founders, but not by any means to the exclusion of other functions; a forum is afforded for the discussion of public problems; and at the Washington's Birthday dinners of the club, initiated in 1915, distinguished orators have taught lessons of patriotic duty.

The Country Club of Pittsfield was formed in the early spring of 1897, and owed its inception to the desire of several men and women of the city to familiarize themselves with the game of golf. The first president was Dr. Henry Colt. Land was rented sufficient for a nine-hole course immediately southwest of the junction of Dawes Avenue and Holmes Road, and there the club was opened in July, 1897, a small cottage having been converted to the uses of a clubhouse. The club had so pleasant an effect upon social life that considerable expansion was warranted. In 1899 the fortunate purchase was made by the club of the beautiful, uplying, tract of land of 230 acres on lower South Street, then known as the Morewood estate. Upon this land stood, nearly as originally built by Henry Van Schaak in 1781, the historic mansion called "Broadhall", the home of Elkanah Watson, of Thomas Melville, and of John R. Morewood, wherein, while it was utilized as a summer boarding house, Henry W. Longfellow, Nathaniel Hawthorne and Herman Melville had been guests. In 1900, when the Country Club first occupied Broadhall, it was necessary to alter the house only slightly; but subsequent additions have greatly enlarged it. The members of the club organized an incorporated stock company for the purpose of acquiring and improving the house and land.

The exceptional possibilities of the property for the uses of a country club were steadily exploited. Tennis courts and a baseball diamond were laid out; and in 1915 steps were taken to change the golf course of nine holes to one of eighteen. A boathouse and a bathhouse were placed on the shore of the lake. Roads and trails were cut through the picturesque woods. Out-of-door winter sports were provided. The spacious house, with its piazzas from which the fairest of views lie to the north and east, soon became a favorite center of recreation. The membership of the Country Club in 1915 was 425.

The Pittsfield Boat Club was organized in September, 1898, and in June of the following year formally opened its first quarters, a pavilion which had been built by a previous tenant of land at the Point of Pines, on the southeastern shore of Pontoosuc Lake. The club, of which the membership in its first year was more than 300, was incorporated in April, 1901. Its success had then been so firmly established that a new clubhouse was erected at the Point of Pines, in the summer of 1901, at a cost of about $3,000; in 1915 $4,600 was expended upon additions. As soon as the club was in operation, arrangements were made for the con-

THE FARNHAM RESERVOIR

venient keeping of private launches, canoes, and rowboats of the members, and the nucleus of a club fleet was formed. On an August evening in 1899, the club conducted its first boat parade, with the accompaniment of fireworks and much elaborate illumination.

By causing Pontoosuc Lake to be more attractive to the casual visitor, as well as to the summer resident on its shores, the Boat Club has been a protective factor of prime importance, for it has served to discourage the more or less tawdry places of entertainment which have threatened at times to disfigure the lake's natural beauties. Amid these beauties, the site of the clubhouse was admirably chosen; and the policy of the organization has been so developed as to afford to its numerous members privileges beyond those usually afforded by clubs formed solely for boating. Frank E. Peirson was the first president, and his successors have been H. Neill Wilson, Henry A. Francis, Frank W. Brandow, and Charles H. Talbot.

The Pittsfield Bicycle Club, the descendant of the Berkshire County Wheelmen, and organized in 1892 during the vogue of the bicycle, maintained enjoyable clubrooms on North Street in 1915. Another flourishing association of young men, the Shire City Club, occupied quarters in the building of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company after 1912.

Founded in 1869, the Monday Evening Club survives as the dean of Pittsfield's literary societies, meeting for the reading of papers and informal discussion. Among the twenty-one original members were John Todd, Gen. William Francis Bartlett, Henry L. Dawes, and Thomas F. Plunkett. Although the membership continued to be somewhat rigorously restricted, the Monday Evening Club not only quickened the community's intellectual life, but also tended quietly to preserve a spirit of civic patriotism, and contributed toward establishing that outspoken, appreciative acquaintance with one another which characterized Pittsfield's leading men in the days of the smaller town. The Wednesday Morning Club, a large and valuable association of Pittsfield women, began its course in 1879. The president since its formation has been Miss Anna L. Dawes; and invitations to lecture before it have been accepted by many of the country's notables.

The Pittsfield *Argus* of March twenty-seventh, 1828, contained the following advertisement: "The Young Gentlemen of Pittsfield who are desirous of forming themselves into a Thespian Association are requested to meet at the town house on the evening of the third of April next". It is unlikely that public theatrical performances resulted. If they did, we may be fairly sure that they were not presented in the town house. Pittsfield's earliest theater was doubtless the "long room" or the "assembly room" in one of the taverns. Strolling players began to give dramatic entertainments of a sort in western New England soon after 1800; and John Bernard, the vivacious author and comedian who assumed the management of a Boston theater in 1806, made an excursion with a company of three or four actors in the summer of 1808 from Boston to Saratoga, gratifying the villagers in his path with a taste of his quality. It is not impossible that he tarried a night in Pittsfield, although his reminiscences do not record the visit.

After the dissolution in 1817 of the Union Church, its meeting house on South Street was purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy and leased by him for divers purposes, sacred and profane. Stage entertainments were given there occasionally; and it is of record that there Rev. John Todd was moved to great and righteous wrath one evening in 1844, when he entered the hall to conduct a prayer meeting and found the platform adorned by the scenery and wardrobe of "The Reformed Drunkard", a drama in course of production for the rest of the week by a traveling company. West's Hall, on the third floor of the block at the corner of North Street and Park Square, succeeded the South Street "lecture room" in 1850 as the town's resort for musical and theatrical diversion, and Burbank's Hall on the west side of lower North Street was similarly utilized. Adjoining the Burbank House on West Street, a second Burbank's Hall was dedicated on January nineteenth, 1871. This hall was provided with a permanent stage and scenery, and its seating capacity was about 1,000. The entertainments presented there were diversified in character, ranging in one season from a performance by a company of Indian scouts to readings by Harriet Beecher Stowe and a concert by Mme. Rudersdorff, the brilliant and eccentric mother of Richard

Mansfield. In none of these halls was the equipment for dramatic production better than primitive.

The Academy of Music, built by Cebra Quackenbush on the east side of North Street a few rods south of the railroad, was dedicated December sixteenth, 1872. Its grandiose title was representative of a period in Massachusetts when the word "theater" was not savory, and when a theater was deemed to be less objectionable under the name of a museum, a melodeon, or an opera house. Mr. Quackenbush's brick block contained six stores on the street level. Above them were the stage and auditorium. The designer was Louis Weissbein of Boston, who planned the court house, the jail, and the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building, and who fastened the mansard roof upon local architecture with a pertinacious clutch. The corridors and lobbies of the Academy of Music were lavishly spacious, although the number of corners turned by the broad stairways was somewhat disquieting. Nevertheless, in provision for the comfort of its patrons, in completion of stage equipment, and in lighting and decoration, the theater was not excelled by any establishment of the kind outside the larger American cities at the time of its erection. The seating capacity was announced to be 1,200.

The opening performance was that of the play "Leah, the Forsaken", presented by a company which remained for a week and was led by Maude St. Leone, otherwise not now discoverably known to fame. On that occasion, she read a rhymed dedicatory address from the pen of Joseph E. A. Smith, concluding:

"Lapped in soft luxuries, 'neath its gilded dome,
Through the bright portals of its stage shall come
To you the changeful drama's glittering train,
The Houri's dance, the Songstress' thrilling strain."

The "Houri's dance" was at once sufficiently in evidence, for no fewer than nine performances of "The Black Crook" edified the patrons of the theater during the Academy's first season.

The Academy of Music was seldom financially profitable to its owner or lessees, and the "soft luxuries", with which its laureate had endowed it, softened in time beyond the point of perceptibility. Nevertheless, the Academy contributed in generous measure to the wholesome enjoyment of the life of the town. During the first fifteen years or so of its existence, almost every actor of eminence in the country played there at least once, with the curious exception of Edwin Booth—curious because Mr. Booth was a good friend of Berkshire and a not infrequent visitor in a Pittsfield household. Of the theater in its earlier years, the community was with reason proud. Practical testimony of this was given when a gale blew in the north wall of the Academy, in 1877. A subscription paper was circulated for the benefit of the proprietors, and local amateur actors arranged a benefit entertainment, for which Col. Walter Cutting, John M. Ready, and others presented themselves in "Betsey Baker" and "Paddy, the Piper".

It is as the scene of the elaborate balls of the volunteer fire companies, of public meetings, political rallies, high school graduations, that the Academy of Music is most closely, perhaps, intertwined with Pittsfield's memories; and in 1891 the Academy was the scene of the most important event in Pittsfield's civic history in the past forty years—the formal dissolution of the ancient town government.

The final dramatic production on the Academy's stage was made on December twelfth, 1903. The name of the piece then presented, "The Struggle for Liberty", was not without a certain appropriateness, for the veteran theater had been for several months engaged vigorously in a struggle of its own. New ground floor playhouses had been recently opened on Summer Street and South Street. The municipal authorities and the Academy's proprietor had annually been at variance over the safeguarding of the theater's patrons in case of fire; its license had been suspended in 1902, while alterations were in progress; and although these alterations were duly effected, general confidence in the safety of the auditorium was not completely restored. In 1904 the stage and its appurtenances were removed and the floor of the auditorium was leveled. The Academy was then reopened as a public hall and a theater for the display of moving pictures, entitled "The World in Motion". For a short period, beginning in 1905, the armory of Company F, the local company of state militia, was there established. The disastrous fire which destroyed the building in January, 1912, has been described elsewhere.

Pittsfield's first ground floor theater was built in 1898 by George Burbank on the south side of Summer Street, a short distance from North Street, and was at first called "The Casino". The floor of the auditorium was not pitched and the Casino was therefore usable otherwise than as a theater; but theatrical performances of merit were occasionally given there until 1902. The stage was then dismantled and the Casino became the headquarters of the fraternal order of Eagles. In 1906 the hall was refitted as a theater, with a sloping floor, a permanent stage, and suitable scenic equipment, and under the name of "The Empire" began a well-conducted career as a vaudeville house, wherein entertainments were offered every night. This policy of the Empire was altered early in the spring of 1912, when the management of the theater organized a permanent stock company of actors and produced a different play each week; and this was the first trial of a dramatic experiment of that sort in the city. In 1913 this enterprise was abandoned, the theater changed hands, and, having been rechristened "The Grand", experienced a variety of vicissitudes. In 1915 it was a moving picture establishment.

The erection of the Colonial Theater on South Street was not accomplished by Pittsfield capital. The investors were John Sullivan and his brothers of North Adams, and the architect was Joseph McA. Vance of Pittsfield. The audience assembled there on September twenty-eighth, 1903, to witness the dedicatory performance—"Robin Hood", by a famous operatic company called "The Bostonians"—was able to congratulate the community upon the possession of a handsome, comfortable, and modernly equipped playhouse. The Colonial was conducted by its first owners for eight years, and an endeavor was made to obtain the best theatrical attractions available for smaller cities; but by no means so large a proportion of the leaders of the contemporary American stage was seen at the Colonial during its earlier days as was seen at the Academy of Music twenty or thirty years before. Pittsfield, of course, was only one of hundreds of towns and cities thus to be deprived. The reason was mainly, perhaps, the enormous commercial and numerical expansion of theaters in the great metropolitan centers.

In December, 1911, the Messrs. Sullivan sold the Colonial to the Pittsfield Theater Company, a corporation of which the capital stock was held by about fifty local shareholders. These owners had no radical ideas concerning the conduct of a theater; but a circular letter, addressed by the executive committee to hundreds of prominent actors and dramatic critics and asking for their advice, aroused widely published comment; and soon the company's directorate, to its surprise and perhaps to its dismay, found itself credited with an ambition to establish a municipal theater, and in general to elevate the American drama.

The Colonial, having been decorated anew and supplied with new stage equipment, was reopened on May twenty-eighth, 1912. Thereafter a resident dramatic company, directed by William Parke, occupied its stage practically every night until the summer of 1913. The plays, changed each week, included some of the comedies of Shakespeare and Sheridan, and some of those of such modern authors as Pinero and Bernard Shaw. Local interest in acted drama was greatly stimulated. But the undertaking, despite artistic supervision, laborious effort, and the co-operation of many citizens, did not support itself. Mr. Parke withdrew, and the summer season of 1913 was completed by a stock company under another management.

Stock companies were seen at the Colonial also during the summers of 1914 and 1915, while in the intervening winter the theater was devoted to moving pictures and traveling organizations. In the early autumn of the latter year, the Colonial was sold to the Goldstein Brothers Amusement Company, of Springfield, Massachusetts, by the Pittsfield Theater Company, upon whose boards of directors had served William H. Eaton, Charles W. Wilson, Luke J. Minahan, Daniel England, Charles W. Power, Edward Boltwood, Joseph McA. Vance, F. W. Dutton, Edward A. Jones, and Franklin Weston.

The tenancies of the Colonial's stage by the different stock companies of actors who occupied it, beginning in 1912, were productive not only of generally adequate and often excellent theatrical entertainment at reasonable prices. Another effect is believed to have been to form a sort of concept in the popular mind of the possibilities, at least, of a theater for the acted drama which might constitute a rational share of the ordinary social life of the community. This is not, of course, to say that the brief control of the Colonial by a local corporation provided such a theater or anything very closely approaching one. It is likely, however, that many Pittsfield people, whose mental attitude toward all theaters had become one of indifference or suspicion, began between 1912 and 1915 to regard the activities of a playhouse with an interest more friendly, appreciative, and discriminating.

The Majestic Theater was built on the east side of North Street by the Messrs. Sullivan, who had erected the Colonial, and it was opened November twenty-third, 1910. The architect was Joseph McA. Vance of Pittsfield. On the opening night a play called "The Deserters" was presented by a company of which Helen Ware was the leader; but the Majestic has since been devoted to vaudeville entertainment and moving pictures. A similar policy was followed by the Union Square Theater, built on Union Street by John F. Cooney of Pittsfield and opened in 1912. The vogue of moving pictures, indeed, was as popular during this period in Pittsfield as everywhere in the country; and, besides those which have been named, several other moving picture establishments on North Street and on Tyler Street were patronized.

It is quite apparent that for several years following 1876 the quality of Pittsfield's hotel accommodation was not satisfactory to the townspeople, but several attempts to organize a local corporation to build a new hotel resulted in nothing but a tangle of discussion. The principal hotels in town were the American House, the Burbank Hotel on West Street near the railroad station, and the Berkshire House on Summer Street. Of these buildings, all of which were wooden, the oldest was the American House. The American House had been purchased in 1865 by Cebra Quackenbush and personally conducted by him until 1876. Mr. Quackenbush in that year removed his residence from Pittsfield and rented the hotel to various landlords, including George H. Gale, A. A. Jones, N. H. Peakes, William St. Lawrence, and finally in 1889 to the present successful lessees, Arthur W. Plumb and George W. Clark, the house having been enlarged in 1888. The wooden portion on North Street was replaced in 1899 by the New American House of today, a substantial structure of brick, which was remodeled by Mr. Quackenbush in 1911 and so improved in equipment as to be adequate to the demands of modern hotel-keeping.

Cebra Quackenbush was born at Hoosick, New York, in 1838 and died on February sixteenth, 1914. His association with Pittsfield was useful to it, for he was a man of a pushing, serviceable sort, and when he built the Academy of Music and the New American House he added to the public advantages of town and city. After leaving Pittsfield in 1876, he assumed the management for a long period of Stanwix Hall, a hotel in Albany. It appeared, however, that he retained his sentimental, as well as his proprietary, interest in his Pittsfield enterprises, and he continued to be a familiar and popular figure locally, although no longer a resident.

The Burbank Hotel on the south side of West Street, near the railroad, was opened in 1871 and razed in 1911. Until his death, in 1887, the hotel was conducted by its builder and owner, Abraham Burbank, with the assistance of his sons, of whom Roland E. Burbank was the acting manager. The latter so served after his father's death, as did also T. L. Doyle, Ellsworth Bowers, W. P. F. Meserve, and John Quaid. The last proprietor and landlord of the Burbank Hotel was Henry Hay, who undertook the management of the hotel in 1904 and finally closed its doors in 1910. The house in its halcyon days was familiar to the traveler by rail, both because of its convenient location and because of the faithful and unforgettable voice which for many years directed his attention across the way from the station platform.

The Berkshire House on the south side of Summer Street, and not to be confused with the historic hotel of the same name which stood until 1868 on the corner of North and West Streets, was originally the dwelling house of Parker L. Hall, whose estate Abraham Burbank purchased in 1860. Subsequently he enlarged the dwelling and opened it as the Berkshire House.

Some of its landlords, after 1876, were H. S. Munson, W. W. Perry, R. McKinney, and John Butterworth. The building was demolished preparatory to the erection by George Burbank in 1898 of the Casino, now the Grand Theater, and of the New Burbank House, which in 1902 became the Norwood Hotel. The Berkshire House and its successors were hotels of which the policies were based on a schedule of moderate prices. There has seldom been any dearth of these in Pittsfield, but an attempt to inventory them would be a staggering task. The most conspicuous example, perhaps, has been the present Kenney Hotel, opened on the west side of upper North Street in 1905, and which was a development from a modest restaurant called the Arlington.

The desirability to the town of a hotel adapted specially to the accommodation of summer visitors was emphasized constantly for several years after 1876 by those interested in Pittsfield's welfare. Both the American House and the Burbank Hotel were conducted primarily to meet the needs of another sort of patronage, nor were the pleasant boarding houses at Springside of Mrs. Tetley and on South Street of Mrs. Viner and of Mrs. Backus quite adequate to the demand. The school buildings at Maplewood, in some seasons utilized for this purpose, had fallen into a state of dreary disrepair, from which their owners seemed unable or unwilling to extricate them.

It was under these circumstances, in 1887, that Arthur W. Plumb of Stockbridge became lessee of the Maplewood buildings, and, in 1889, purchased the property from Oberlin College. Mr. Plumb's skilled and zealous efforts soon supplied the town with that sort of a summer hotel which Pittsfield had so long and detrimentally lacked. By degrees the veteran school buildings were in effect reconstructed; capacious additions were made to them. Their graceful environment was protected and improved. Soon the city possessed the advantage of a uniquely attractive resort for summer guests, which in 1915 is still under the same careful and progressive management.

The Hotel Wendell, opened at the corner of South and West Streets in the autumn of 1898, was the most pretentious hotel which Pittsfield had seen up to that time, and was, indeed, more pretentious than the size and character of the city then apparently warranted. It was built and originally owned by Samuel W. Bowerman, a son of the distinguished local lawyer bearing the same name, and its architect was H. Neill Wilson of Pittsfield. The first management, that of a corporation called John P. Doyle and Company, in which Mr. Bowerman was heavily concerned, endured for about six months, and culminated in financial disaster. In 1899 Messrs. Plumb and Clark of the American House rented the Wendell and undertook its direction, the New American House being in that year in course of construction. The firm of Hamilton and Cunningham assumed the lease of the Wendell in 1900, and, the latter partner soon thereafter retiring, Mr. Hamilton conducted the hotel until 1905, when the tenancy of Luke J. Minahan commenced. Under that meritorious management, the Wendell was actively successful, and in 1910 the hotel and a large amount of adjacent real estate were purchased by the Wendell Hotel Company, a corporation of which the stock was in Mr. Minahan's control and which conducted the hotel after his untimely death.

Luke J. Minahan was a resident of Pittsfield for only eight years, but even in that brief period his peculiarly restless, optimistic energy found many opportunities to stimulate the general activity of the city and to cause its name to become known more widely and favorably. He was born in Troy, New York, in 1870 and he died at Pittsfield, April seventeenth, 1913. He had quick, broad vision, brisk determination, large ideas, cheerful courage. His enthusiasms were showy and to the staidly minded often amusing, but they were none the less genuine, while his warm kindliness of heart made for him countless friends; and the success that he achieved with the Wendell, to which he devoted his energies without respite, contributed substantially to the prosperity of Pittsfield.

CHAPTER XXIII

PROMINENT CITIZENS

IT has been found advisable to include biographical mention of certain influential citizens in previous chapters. The object of this chapter is to present brief biographies of other notable Pittsfield men, who died between 1891 and 1916.

A record of the public services of John C. West belongs to the annals of the town prior to 1876, although he lived to see the rural village of his youth become a city. He was born in Washington, Massachusetts, in 1811. His father was Abel West, who was, from 1817 to 1871, a farmer on West Street. John Chapman West, in 1839, opened a general store on the corner of North Street and Park Place, and continued in the business of merchant there for many years. He died in Pittsfield, November eighth, 1893. Mr. West was a factor of importance in the organization and early management of the Pittsfield National Bank, as well as of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and was always actively concerned in the affairs of the First Church. Before the eyes of the community, however, he was chiefly conspicuous in the character of a selectman. He was, indeed, almost a fixture in that office, holding it for twenty-two years and being for nineteen years chairman of the board, until he declined renomination in 1875. Thus he came to be a sort of incarnation of the town government; and, in theatrical phrase, he looked the part, for he was a full-figured man of both authoritative and benignant presence. The attention which he gave to town affairs was daily and particular, nor did he neglect, upon needful occasions, to check public disorder with his own formidable arm.

George N. Dutton was a prominent and respected North Street merchant, and after 1875 the treasurer and manager of the Pittsfield Tack Company. He was born in 1828 at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and died at Pittsfield, August eighteenth,

1891. Mr. Dutton was one of the pioneer Republicans in Pittsfield in the ante-bellum days, and represented the town in the state legislature. From 1863 until his death he was an especially zealous and devoted deacon of the First Church.

Born in Stockport, New York, in 1824, David A. Clary came to Pittsfield to work as an apprentice in the machine shop of Gordon McKay, and in 1855 became a partner in the concern, associated with Almiron D. Francis. Mr. Clary retired from active business in 1872. He was a quiet, conservative man of excellent judgment, and his advice was valuable to several financial institutions, conspicuously to the Pittsfield National Bank, as well as to public and private enterprises. He was a member of the city's first board of aldermen, and he died in office, April second, 1891.

Jarvis N. Dunham, a man of force in local affairs under the town government, was born in the Berkshire village of Savoy, May first, 1828, and died at Pittsfield, December second, 1891. He was admitted to the bar in 1856, and in 1862 made Pittsfield his home. In 1866 he became connected with the management of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, and was its president from 1880 until his death; but he continued to be a resident of Pittsfield, was three times elected a representative of the local district to the General Court, and was a wise, effective, and eloquent counsellor at the town's public meetings. During the later years of his life, Mr. Dunham was a member of the directorates of the Agricultural National Bank, the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and the Boston and Albany Railroad.

The most valuable officer of the Berkshire Agricultural Society in its halcyon days was Henry M. Peirson, who was born in Richmond, Berkshire County, in 1825 and came to Pittsfield about 1848. He was a dealer in hardware on North Street for almost half a century, in partnership for a part of that period with Dr. Stephen Reed and with George N. Dutton. The store which Mr. Peirson conducted still bears his name. He died at Pittsfield, May seventh, 1894. Mr. Peirson was an unassuming, conscientious, high-principled man, upon whom his associates in any undertaking were accustomed to rely for methodical thoroughness. His long service as a deacon was of memorable assistance to the South Congregational Church.

Pittsfield's oldest physician, at the time of his death, February ninth, 1895, was Charles Bailey, who was born in East Medway, Massachusetts, in 1821. He was educated at Brown University, and studied medicine at the Berkshire Medical College in Pittsfield. From the latter institution he was graduated in 1843. Six years later, having in the meantime been converted to homeopathy, he returned to Pittsfield, and there remained in active practice until he died. His mind was alert and acquisitive, and he never ceased to be a student; nor were his studies confined to his profession. Dr. Bailey's extended and observant travels were the means of obtaining for Pittsfield progressive ideas of various sorts.

Thomas P. Pingree, who was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1830, came to Pittsfield in 1853 to study in the law-office of Rockwell and Colt, wherein he afterward became a partner, having been admitted to the bar in 1855. He thus had the distinction of being in intimate association, at different times, with such eminent Pittsfield lawyers as Julius Rockwell, James D. Colt, and James M. Barker. Mr. Pingree was a cultivated, aristocratic man of wide learning and exceptionally pure ideals. As a lawyer, he was not adaptable to changing conditions, and he clung proudly and immovably to the professional traditions in which he had been schooled. His death occurred at Pittsfield, February ninth, 1895.

John E. Merrill was born in 1820 at Pittsfield, where he died, June fourteenth, 1896. He was a grandson of Capt. Hosea Merrill of the Revolution, and until 1886 he lived on the farm which had been cultivated by his great-grandfather in the eastern part of the town in 1775. Mr. Merrill was often entrusted by the voters of Pittsfield with public office and was a prominent member of the Berkshire Agricultural Society.

A pleasant type of the old-time village lawyer was Lorenzo H. Gamwell, who was born in Washington, Massachusetts, in 1821 and died at Pittsfield, November fourth, 1896. He was admitted to the bar in 1848 and practiced law for many years in partnership with Samuel W. Bowerman. Affable and conscientious in the conduct of business, he was elected to represent Pittsfield in the General Court, and was a respected counsellor in public affairs under the town government.

George Y. Learned, a brother of Edward Learned, was born in West Troy, New York, in 1827, and on September fourth, 1897, he died at Pittsfield. He came to Pittsfield first in 1853, and was there associated with his brother's manufacturing enterprises, of which for a short time he was a representative in New York. In Pittsfield he was popular in the fire department, and one of the volunteer companies was named for him. Mr. Learned was prominent in town politics and an efficient selectman under the town government. His disposition was sanguine, cheerful, and sympathetic. He was a member of the original board of trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum, and at the time of his death was a city auditor of unusual competence.

The death, on January twentieth, 1898, of William J. Coogan, deprived Pittsfield prematurely of a valued citizen. The son of Owen Coogan, he was born in the town in 1850. Mr. Coogan was appointed postmaster of Pittsfield in 1887; and was again appointed in 1895. He served the public with scrupulous fidelity. His nature was of that loyal and sunny sort which makes many friends; and his influence among the younger Pittsfield men of his time was beneficial to the community.

The mercantile success of Moses England, who died in Pittsfield, December twenty-fifth, 1898, was destined to have an important effect upon the business life of the city. Mr. England was born in Bavaria in 1830. He first came to Pittsfield in 1857; and thereafter, with the exception of two years from 1874 to 1876, he was a Pittsfield resident. In 1886 he retired from the dry goods business which he established on North Street, and which has since been greatly expanded by his sons. Mr. England was quiet, earnest and home-loving, and he won the respect of his Yankee neighbors at a time when the village of Pittsfield was by no means cosmopolitan.

Almiron D. Francis, who died in Pittsfield, December twelfth, 1899, was born in the town, May eleventh, 1807. His great-grandfather was Captain William Francis, a member of the first town government in 1761, a stalwart officer in the Revolution, and the respected village leader of the "West Part." Mr. Francis from 1852 to 1865 conducted the machine shop established by Gordon McKay, and afterward devoted himself to real estate operations. Kindly and reliable, he was for more than forty years a deacon of the First Baptist Church, of which his father had been one of the founders. Although he never held political office, his influence in public affairs was valuable, and his advice therein, as well as in private matters, was often sought by his fellow citizens.

The legal talent of Andrew J. Waterman obtained for him the distinction of serving the public for more than thirty successive years as register of probate, as district attorney, and as attorney general of the Commonwealth. He was born in North Adams, June twenty-third, 1825, and in 1854 was admitted to the Berkshire bar. Having become register of probate in 1855, he retained that office until 1881. In 1872 he removed his home to Pittsfield, the newly established county seat. In 1880, 1883, and 1886 he was elected district attorney, and in 1887 was chosen attorney general of Massachusetts. In the latter high position he served for four years. Mr. Waterman died on October fourth, 1900. He was a hard working lawyer, who owed his success to patient labor rather than to aggressiveness, and who faced legal antagonists and difficulties with unruffled calmness rather than with showy fervor; long experience in the probate office had imparted to him, perhaps, a judicial, rather than a combative, cast of mind. Before a jury, or on the public platform, he spoke with dignity and effect. His political following in Pittsfield was trustful and spirited, and he was the Republican nominee for mayor in the first city election in 1890. His acquaintance with the people of Berkshire was unusually large and intimate; and his plain manner of living, simple enjoyments, and industrious habits were in accord with the best of the county's old-fashioned traditions.

During the later years of the town, the most consistently active participant in town meetings was Oliver W. Robbins, who was born in Pittsfield in 1812 and there died, July seventeenth, 1899. He was a farmer in the eastern part of the town until about 1853, when he made his home in the central village. In 1869 he established a shop for the manufacture of shoes, in which he was soon joined by Charles W. Kellogg as a partner. The Robbins and Kellogg shoe factory, near Silver Lake, was one of

Pittsfield's important industries for a considerable period. The development of real estate on Jubilee Hill also contributed to Mr. Robbin's prosperity. In town or fire district meetings he was a rugged economist. Often the voters were merely amused by his protests, but sometimes they were judiciously heedful of them, and sometimes the town was a gainer because of his untiring, honest, and fearless vigilance, and because the voters were attentive to his favorite dictum—"Somebody has got to pay for these things." Mr. Robbins represented Pittsfield in the lower house of the General Court, and in his old age was elected to the state senate.

Another figure of prominence at town meetings, although he never held public office, was William Renne. He was born in Dalton in 1809, and he lived in Pittsfield from 1830 until his death, March tenth, 1901. Mr. Renne patented and manufactured a medicinal remedy, which had an extensive sale, and he invested largely in local real estate. A public-spirited and thoughtful citizen of many ideas, he was the leading supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church at a period financially critical in its history.

Of distinguished Pittsfield ancestry, John Allen Root was born in Pittsfield in 1850, and there died, October sixteenth, 1902. He engaged actively in local politics, and represented Pittsfield in the state legislature. For many years he was clerk and treasurer of St. Stephen's parish. In any office he was painstaking and reliable, and his popularity was especially marked in the volunteer fire department and in fraternal orders.

In 1903 Pittsfield was deeply affected by the death of her most eminent citizen, Henry L. Dawes. As congressman and senator, he had represented the Commonwealth for thirty-six years at Washington. The governor, formally advising the General Court of the death of Mr. Dawes, said with truth that always he "exhibited that devotion to the welfare of humanity and that persistency in championing the cause of the weak which illustrate the true spirit of Massachusetts." Henry Laurens Dawes was born in Cummington, Massachusetts, October thirtieth, 1816. After graduation from Yale College in 1839, he studied law at Greenfield, Massachusetts, and was admitted to the Hampshire County bar in 1842. In 1844 he was married to Miss Electa Sanderson of Ashfield. He practiced law in North Adams and, beginning in 1848, he was sent to both branches of the state legislature. In 1853 he was appointed to be district attorney, and so served until 1857, when he was elected to the lower house of Congress. There he remained for eighteen successive years, and in 1876 he began a continuous service of the same duration as a United States senator. He had made his home in Pittsfield in 1864, where he died, February fifth, 1903.

So far as the performance of his public duties permitted, he continued his legal practice, and with distinguished success, for he was a learned lawyer and a forcible, conscientious advocate; and he was invited by Governor Claflin and again by Governor Washburn to a place on the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts. But the capitol at Washington was, of course, the theater of his most important activity. The retirement of Mr. Dawes from the Senate in 1893 marked the end of a period of uninterrupted legislative work equaled then by that of no other living American. As a national legislator, he had faced the gathering storm clouds of the Civil War and the awful tempest which broke from them; he had grappled with the desperate difficulties of reconstruction; he had seen the population of the country grow from twenty-two to seventy millions; he had voted upon the admission of sixteen states to the Union; and he had taken a helpful part in solving the complicated problems involved in this expansion. His circle of acquaintance had included nine presidents—Buchanan, Lincoln, Johnson, Grant, Hayes, Garfield, Arthur, Cleveland, Harrison; and at the funeral of President Lincoln he was chosen to be a pall-bearer.

For thirty-six years, few important public measures had been proposed of which the affirmation or defeat in Congress had not been influenced by him, but the remarkable legislative career of Mr. Dawes can be described only briefly in these pages. In the House he was at the head of the committee on elections from 1859 to 1869. In the next Congress he was chairman of the committee on appropriations. In 1871 his leadership of the majority in the House was formally recognized by the appointment to be chairman of the committee on ways and means, and in that position of high responsibility he served for four years. His principal work in the Senate was at the head of the committee on Indian affairs. These duties, and many others, were performed with tireless industry and with vigilant devotion to the public good.

His labors in behalf of the Indians won for him perhaps his greatest distinction. During his service of sixteen years as chairman of the Senate's committee on Indian affairs, he procured the appropriation of nearly $16,000,000 for the education of Indians and for the establishment of about eighty Indian schools. As a result of his efforts, a law was passed which provided a free and secure homestead farm for every Indian who would take it, with a title deed guaranteed at the end of twenty-five years. Furthermore, the law carried with it full rights of citizenship to such Indians as availed themselves of its offer. "Older readers" said the *Springfield Republican* in 1893, "will remember the mark which he (Mr. Dawes) made in the popular branch of Congress, and will be disposed to insist that the later work should not be permitted to overshadow the earlier. Yet by so much as the moral is greater than the material, valuable as was the service rendered as representative in the business interests of the nation and the course of retrenchment and economy, does the last outweigh the first, even after the support given to the cause of the Union be reckoned in."

In spite of his national prominence, he was the most unpretentious of men; but there were three of his achievements, he once humorously remarked, which he wished to be recorded in his epitaph—that he had moved the first appropriation for the weather bureau, the first for the fish commission, and the first for filling in the notorious "old canal" at Washington.

He possessed little of the art of elocution. His speech persuaded because it was that of a logical, sensible, earnest man, who had mastered his subject with extraordinary thoroughness. By birth a farm boy, with the hard work of a farm the portion of his early youth, Mr. Dawes always retained habits of industry and of plain living, and seemingly an indifference to the accumulation of property, except as the means of culture and simple comfort. His nature was domestic. He liked his neighbors and he craved their good opinion, and to young people he was particularly kind. In Pittsfield he was as attentive to his civic duties as he was in Washington to the mighty concerns of the nation; and there is still to be seen a record book of the Water Street school district, kept by "H. L. Dawes, Clerk", while he was an eminent congressman.

His old age, spent in his home on Elm Street, was happy and serene. He busied himself with literary work, published some magazine articles of political reminiscence, and delivered a course of lectures at Dartmouth College; and he preserved to the last his interest in local affairs, especially in those of the Berkshire Athenaeum, of which institution he was one of the original trustees and for which he suggested to Thomas Allen the erection of the present building. Tributes of respect and regret from many men of high station, including the President of the United States, were elicited by his death; but more in keeping with his temperament seemed the testimony of his own townsfolk to the honor and affection in which they held him.

George H. Laflin, born in Canton, Connecticut, in 1828, spent the years of his early manhood in Pittsfield, whence he removed to Chicago in 1863. After 1888, however, he made Pittsfield his summer home and was a liberal contributor to several local charitable institutions, conspicuously to the House of Mercy. Mr. Laflin died in Pittsfield, July twenty-fourth, 1904.

The removal of the county seat to Pittsfield in 1868 caused several of the county officials to become citizens of the town, and among them was Henry Walbridge Taft, who had then been for twelve years clerk of the courts. He was born in Sunderland, Massachusetts, November thirteenth, 1818. At the age of nineteen, he went to Lenox to edit a newspaper; but he studied law instead, was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1841, and in 1856 was appointed clerk of the courts to fill the unexpired term of Charles Sedgwick. Mr. Taft thereafter was continuously reelected to that office until he declined the nomination in 1896, having served for forty years. The date of his death was September twenty-second, 1904. Mr. Taft remained to the end of his days a legal official of that sort which many are fain to declare is the old school. His respect for the work, the ceremonial etiquette, and the traditions of courts of law was profound; his legal scholarship was exceptional; and he performed his official duties both with exactness and with singular personal dignity. He was long an officer of the Berkshire Athenaeum and a deacon of the First Church, and he served the business community in such positions of trust as the presidency of the Third National Bank. Of a sociable and mellow nature, he liked to tell humorous anecdotes and to write humorous verses. Mr. Taft was an enthusiastic antiquarian, and an enlivening leader of the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.

Edward D. Jones was born in the Berkshire town of Otis in 1824, and died at Pittsfield, December thirtieth, 1904. As early as 1850, when he was a resident of East Lee, Mr. Jones was a well-known manufacturer of paper mill machinery. In 1867 he became connected with the machine shop then conducted by Clark and Russell on McKay Street in Pittsfield; and the later development of this plant, under the ownership and direction of Mr. Jones and of the company which now bears his name, was a notable example of enterprise and business sagacity.

Of unremitting industry and application, Mr. Jones allowed himself few avocations, and political service was not among them. In 1887, however, he was elected a state senator; and he was a member of the city's first board of public works, so serving for eight years. He was peculiarly well-adapted for the latter office, being by temperament and habit a doer. The Methodist Episcopal Church enjoyed the advantage of his support. In partnership with Solomon N. Russell, he placed the town under obligations to him by improving North Street by the erection of Central Block, and he was instrumental in encouraging some new local industries of no little importance to the general welfare.

It was only ten years after the death of Judge Colt in 1881 that Pittsfield was again honored by the appointment of one of its citizens to the bench of the highest legal tribunal in the Commonwealth. James Madison Barker was born in Barkerville, in the western part of Pittsfield, October twenty-third,

1839. His father was John V. Barker. In 1860 James M. Barker was graduated from Williams College, and in 1863 was admitted to the bar in the county of Suffolk. His wife, to whom he was married in 1864, was Miss Helena Whiting, of Bath, New York. Shortly after his admission to the bar, he became a member of the law firm of Pingree and Barker, which may be said to have been the direct descendant of the partnership of Rockwell and Colt; he represented Pittsfield in the state legislature; and he was a particularly efficient clerk of the town and the fire district. His interest in local municipal government was constant, and he always was a conscientious and influential participant in town meetings.

Having been in 1874 appointed to a commission for revising the statutes of Massachusetts, he both enlarged his reputation for legal ability and cultivated that erudite knowledge of statutory law which was afterwards of essential help to the work of the judiciary of the Commonwealth. In 1882 he was appointed a justice of the Superior Court. To the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court he was promoted in 1891. There he served with honor and usefulness, until his death in Boston, October second, 1905.

Judge Barker was a member of the board of trustees of Williams College, an incorporator, and a trustee for more than thirty years, of the Berkshire Athenaeum, and an officer of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company for nearly the same length of time. His value to these institutions, and to many others, was that of a calm and even-minded counsellor, neither to be easily deceived by vain optimism nor to be easily discouraged by difficulty. His bearing was distinguished, and his countenance was at once refined and forceful. He was generously endowed with the art of oratory, and from the platform he spoke with both manly fire and pleasant stateliness of diction and demeanor. His ideals of civic duty and political rectitude had been purely conceived, and he took care to express them in words dignified as well as convincing. It was as a favorite public speaker, indeed, that he was best known, especially in his later years, to Pittsfield citizens.

A diligent scholar and a faithful lover of books, Judge Barker was no less a lover of nature and of life in the open. He was fond of a day with his shotgun or his fishing rod, and of the companionship of camp and hunting lodge. It was his custom to make excursions through parts of New England seldom seen by the casual traveler, and there to gather experiences and observations of rural ways and quaint character, which his pen would describe charmingly for the entertainment of his friends. For friendship his genius was rare, and the lives of many Pittsfield men of his generation were warmed and brightened by it.

William A. Whittlesey, becoming a resident of Pittsfield in 1886, exemplified in many ways the cosmopolitan spirit which was at that time beginning to assert itself in the town. He was born at Danbury, Connecticut, February twenty-first, 1849, and was educated at Marietta College. In 1874 he was married to Miss Caroline Tilden, a niece of Samuel J. Tilden of New York. Mr. Whittlesey's earlier commercial experience was gained in Detroit and in Wisconsin. When he came to Berkshire he was in the prime of a manhood exceptionally vigorous, and so circumstanced that he was able to give financial support to his faith in Pittsfield and Pittsfield's future.

The possibilities of the industrial use of electricity were not then commonly imagined. Upon the imagination of Mr. Whittlesey, however, in whom the dreamer and the practical man of affairs were curiously blended, these possibilities laid strong hold. He was one of those who effected a fuller development of the business of supplying electrical light and power by the amalgamation in 1890 of the two local electrical lighting companies into the Pittsfield Electric Company. For the new company he built, as his own venture, a central station. These transactions brought him into touch with William Stanley; and it was through the medium of Mr. Whittlesey's brisk voice that most people in Pittsfield first heard of the project of the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company. Although the chief endeavors of his business career in Pittsfield were devoted to forwarding the interests of these two corporations, Mr. Whittlesey's public spirit caused him to engage in several other useful undertakings.

In 1897 he was a representative from Pittsfield to the General

Court, and for the two years following he was a prominent and valuable member of the Massachusetts senate; but he was too mercurial, perhaps, to be a politician in the ordinary and limited meaning of the word, and he freed himself very easily from the obligation of party ties when he felt that his party was wrong. Openly impulsive, possessing a handsome and commanding presence, endowed with unusual energy of mind and body, he was able readily to impart his enthusiasms. His advocacy of a cause, whether in business, in politics, or in social life, meant immediate action of some sort. Thus by nature sensitive and enthusiastic, frank and impetuous, Mr. Whittlesey was so constituted as to attract, and to be attracted by, the companionship of young people. It may be doubted if he was more proud of any of his achievements than he was of the fact that for a decade he was president of the Pittsfield Y. M. C. A., and that he was of proved value to the association, having come to it at a time of some travail and having left it with an invigorated membership and a home of its own. He died at Pittsfield, December fifth, 1906.

Edgar M. Wood, a successful lawyer who was born in Cheshire, Massachusetts, in 1832 and died in Pittsfield, June second, 1906, tried more cases, it is believed, than any other Pittsfield, or even Massachusetts, attorney contemporary with him. He was educated at Williams and at Union, was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1859, and was the local United States commissioner from 1868 until his death. Mr. Wood was a self-contained man of rigorous industry, singleness of purpose, and aggressive force, fond both of the give-and-take clash of legal combat and of the quiet of his home and his library.

One of the city's public schools was named appropriately for Franklin F. Read, who served as a member of the school committee for a number of years. He was born in Windsor in 1827 and came to Pittsfield with his father in 1838. Part of his youth was spent in California, but in 1853 he was established as a provision merchant in Pittsfield, and there spent the rest of his life. He was prominent in town affairs and as an administrator of private trusts. Mr. Read died on December thirty-first, 1906.

During the final years of the town and fire district governments, Pittsfield elected few public servants who were more energetic and competent than Frank W. Hinsdale. He was born in the neighboring town of Hinsdale in 1826, and there, in 1853, he began the business of woolen manufacturing, making his home, however, in Pittsfield, where he died, October third, 1906. He was president of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company; and in the course of his experience of nearly half a century as a Berkshire manufacturer he acquired a peculiarly intimate knowledge of men and affairs throughout the county. Mr. Hinsdale was a companionable, humorsome man, who cherished anecdotes of Pittsfield life and Pittsfield characters with appreciative delight, and whose likes and dislikes were strongly marked.

The career at the Berkshire bar of Marshall Wilcox was out of the ordinary because of its duration as well as because of its distinction. He was born in Stockbridge, March nineteenth, 1821, was admitted to the bar in 1847, and continued in the practice of the law until his death at Pittsfield, October fourteenth, 1906. Having been graduated from Williams College in 1844, he lived in Otis and in Lee before he became a resident of Pittsfield in 1871. For a period of forty years, the name of no Berkshire attorney appears more frequently than his in the reports of the Commonwealth's highest court. His talent and his assiduity were inspired by a respect for his profession which seemed to be almost reverence, and he labored in it with a wholehearted zest not unlike that of a religious devotee. Acquired in this spirit, his legal learning was profound and wide, and he utilized it with faithful integrity. An old-fashioned New Englander, Mr. Wilcox took an active part in town meetings, and his opinions were attentively considered by the voters and the town officials. His demeanor was grave, deliberate, and courtly; but he could be moved to vigorous scorn, in public and in private, by insincerity, pretension, or wastefulness, and he could express his scorn with biting sarcasm, which occasionally employed a vocabulary humorously at variance with his austere aspect. Idlers and shirkers he regarded with disdain, and on the other hand he was ready with kindly help and encouragement for all, and especially for all young men, who labored in earnest and who respected their work.

A quiet, but active, factor of assistance in local business and public affairs was Charles W. Kellogg. He was born at West Pittsfield, October eighth, 1847. For a long period after 1870 he was a partner of Oliver W. Robbins in the manufacture of shoes, and he was prominent in organizing the Berkshire Loan and Trust Company, of which he was the first treasurer, and the president at the time of his death. Mr. Kellogg was a member of the important commission which began the construction of the city's modern system of sewers. He had a cultivated mind, with a taste for research and statistical information of all sorts; and he was one of the trustees of the Berkshire Athenaeum. He died at Pittsfield, April nineteenth, 1907.

Charles T. Plunkett, major of the Forty-ninth Massachusetts regiment during the Civil War, was born in Pittsfield in 1839, and died there, November tenth, 1907, having spent the final fourteen years of his life in his birthplace. His father was Thomas F. Plunkett. Major Plunkett was a placid, unassuming, amiable veteran of gigantic stature, who seemed to have literally no enemies in the city. At the time of his death he was the probation officer attached to the District Court of Central Berkshire.

Dr. William M. Mercer, a beloved physician and a citizen of extended and worthily directed influence, practiced his profession in Pittsfield for forty years. He was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1842, and came to this country in 1857. The circumstances of his boyhood were humble, but his ambition was stalwart; and he resolutely worked his way through the Harvard Medical School. There he was graduated in 1866. In the next year he began practice in Pittsfield, where he died, June tenth, 1908. He had a high ideal of his vocation, wherein he was skilled and charitable. It is likely that for a long period his patients outnumbered those of any other Pittsfield doctor. His support and his labor, given constantly to the House of Mercy hospital, were of essential importance to the growth of the institution. Although his professional toil was arduous, Dr. Mercer otherwise served Pittsfield conspicuously. For thirty-four years, under the town and city governments, he was a faithful member of the school committee. He had fought hard for his own education; and he championed earnestly the cause of the public schools of Pittsfield. That cause had few advocates more popular and convincing. As a trustee of the Berkshire Athenaeum, he was most instrumental in bringing home to the people of the town a correct understanding of the mission of the library. Dr. Mercer was gentle-hearted, sympathetic, and quietly firm in his convictions. He was a devout member of St. Joseph's Church.

Franklin W. Russell, the youngest son of Solomon L. Russell, was born in Pittsfield in 1841, and died there, November seventeenth, 1908. From 1865 until 1895 he was a resident of New York; he returned to Pittsfield in 1895; and in 1899, after the death of his brother, Solomon N., he was chosen president of the S. N. and C. Russell Manufacturing Company. Mr. Russell served as a member of Pittsfield's board of aldermen and school committee, and he was elected to the governor's council in 1906. He was an energetic man of strong purpose and forcible speech, who found joy in thorough and speedy accomplishment and no satisfaction in compromises or halfway measures. The Pilgrim Memorial Church, the Y. M. C. A., and the Boys' Club were indebted to him for especially generous help; but his philanthropy and his public spirit were catholic, and he liberally supported many worthy causes.

John H. Manning, born in Ellington, Connecticut, July twenty-third, 1846, came to Pittsfield with his parents when he was ten years old. His business was that of a druggist, and his thorough knowledge of it justified his appointment to the Massachusetts pharmacy commission. In 1885, however, the voters of Berkshire elected him a county commissioner, and thereafter he devoted himself chiefly to public works, particularly to the construction of highways. In 1900 he was appointed by the governor to the state highway commission, and he died in office, June second, 1909. Mr. Manning was both a careful student and a vigorous executive, enthusiastic in investigation as he was in action. He was a bright, attractive talker. His popularity was abundant, and he held the office of county commissioner for twelve years. Ardently patriotic, he delighted in the study of

American history, wherein his interest was not merely bookish; and he believed heartily in the preservation of the ideals of our national heroes and of visible memorials of their deeds.

A conspicuous part in town politics was taken by Thomas A. Oman, who made his home in Pittsfield in 1872, having previously to that year been a store-keeper in Lee. He was born in Albany, New York, in 1824, and he died in Pittsfield, March thirty-first, 1909. Mr. Oman represented Pittsfield in the General Court and was chosen one of the town's selectmen in 1881, 1882, and 1884. He was conservative and discreet, and inclined to deem improper or imprudent that which was foreign to his experience; both his personal likes and dislikes were strongly marked, and he pertinaciously retained them. In his pleasant old age, when Pittsfield had outgrown its village ways, Mr. Oman's village ways were unchanged, and he personified a certain type of old-fashioned villager—methodical and placid, contented with the neighborly intercourse of old friends, proud of his town, fond of local reminiscence, and not desirous of the bustle of city life.

Dr. Walter H. Wentworth was born in Stockbridge, in 1841, and began the practice of medicine in Pittsfield in 1869, having been graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1863, and having served as a military surgeon during the Civil War. On December seventh, 1910, he died at Pittsfield. Affectionately esteemed in many Pittsfield households for forty years, Dr. Wentworth was a man of refined and literary tastes, companionable, stoutly patriotic, and a sincere appreciator of the good qualities of his fellow citizens. He delighted in the use of fowling gun and fishing rod; and the beauty of Berkshire's hills had no more ardent admirer.

Another well-known physician was Dr. Oscar S. Roberts, who was born at Whitingham, Vermont, in 1837, and first came to Pittsfield in 1861, for the purpose of attending lectures at the Berkshire Medical College. He received his medical degree, however, from the University of Vermont in 1864, and after practicing his profession in Belchertown became a resident of Pittsfield in 1869 and remained there until his death, on January fourth, 1911. Dr. Roberts was a cheerful, optimistic, hospitable man and a trusted physician, serving the town efficiently as a member of the board of health. He was fond of books and music; one of his less important traits was a curious liking for novel devices of various sorts; and he is believed to have been the first person in the city to own a motor car.

The active connection of Robert W. Adam with the Berkshire County Savings Bank as its treasurer, which began in 1865, spanned a period of forty-six years. He was born, September twenty-eighth, 1825, in North Canaan, Connecticut, was graduated from Williams College in 1845, and came to Pittsfield in order to enroll himself on the roster of that company of students in the law-office of Rockwell and Colt from which the Berkshire bar was so importantly recruited. He was admitted to the bar in 1849, and began practice in Pittsfield. There, in 1852, he was married to Miss Sarah P. Brewster. The date of his death was June eighteenth, 1911.

Mr. Adam had little taste for public life, but he served the town as a representative to the General Court, and the city as president of the board of aldermen. His services to the people of Pittsfield lay chiefly, however, in his accurate management of financial trusts, for his exactness was thorough and imperturbable. He was identified, more or less closely, with several business interests of local importance, such as the Agricultural National Bank, the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and the Pittsfield Coal Gas Company; but it was to the Berkshire County Savings Bank that he daily devoted his careful thought and scrupulous labor for nearly half a century. While it was thus under his direction, the business of the bank increased thirteenfold.

Conscientious in the performance of professional duty, he did not allow it to possess him completely. Mr. Adam was of the sort which loves a trout brook, a stretch of hilly woodland, a winding country road. He was an affectionate and constant comrade of worthy books, and the yield of his own diffident pen was charming and felicitous. His wit was proverbial in Pittsfield. He was a master of the art of amiable banter, and his humor would sparkle and shine suddenly from behind a screen of grave courtliness. In business transactions, in public or in social life, and in his church, Mr. Adam's obvious desire was not only to see the right thing done, but also to see the right thing done amicably; and to meet him was to be conscious of a serene and sunny influence.

James W. Hull served the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, as treasurer, secretary, and president, for nearly forty years. He was born in New Lebanon, in the state of New York, September twentieth, 1842. In 1865 he came to Pittsfield to enter the employ of the Pittsfield National Bank, and he began his service with the Berkshire Life Insurance Company in 1872. On February second, 1911, he died at Pittsfield. In 1876 he had been married to Miss Helen Edwards Plunkett, daughter of Thomas F. Plunkett.

The watchfulness and industry with which he applied himself to his business employment might well have utilized completely the energies of one less vigorously minded. But his intellect, to an uncommon degree, was accumulative, always reaching out for new ideas; he was, in rural phrase, full of schemes; and the result of this was that Mr. Hull either originated or stimulated many local projects of many different sorts of value. Especially noteworthy were his progressive leadership of the town's school committee and his co-operation in obtaining for Pittsfield the convenience of street railways; and continuously after 1894 he served the Commonwealth as a member of its board of health.

Though his mind was busily productive of schemes, it was not fanciful; and his faculty of choosing schemes and of carrying them into effect was guided by prudence and common sense. His memory was tenacious, and his long and close acquaintance with the characters of important Pittsfield men and their doings gave him a pleasant fund of local anecdote, in which was plentifully manifest his pride in the town and in its citizenry. His stature was commanding, and his face and tall, erect figure were not easily forgotten. Mr. Hull was a man of strong personal attachments whose intimates were few. Lifelong devotion to a weighty financial trust did not tend to make him demonstrative. People in difficulty, however, sought his aid with confidence, and his practical kindnesses were frequent and unostentatious. Of an aggressive temperament and trained hardily in the contentions of business life, he was at the same time deeply sympathetic with the aspirations of others and with the public spirit of the community.

Jacob Gimlich, born at Weisenheim, Bavaria, October fourth, 1845, came to Pittsfield in 1860. The portion of his youth was one of self-denial and rigorous toil, and after he had become a man of means and influence, he retained an understanding sympathy with the toilers and with the poor. The successful brewery, which he conducted for more than forty years in association with John White, did not monopolize his keen business activity. Mr. Gimlich was importantly connected with organizing the Berkshire Loan and Trust Company, the City Savings Bank, and the Musgrove Knitting Company. In 1884 and in 1885 he represented the town in the state legislature. He died at Pittsfield, January twenty-first, 1912. He was an energetic, frank, generous man, with a simple affection, characteristic of his race, for music, and companionship, and home life; and his devout and enthusiastic support of the German Lutheran Church was of great assistance to that society. Family ties had bound him closely in his boyhood to soldiers of our Civil War, and American patriotism was always in him a dominant trait, nor were his civic patriotism and neighborly spirit less noteworthy.

An especially efficient water commissioner under the old fire district government was John Feeley, who died in Pittsfield, January second, 1915. He was born in Brooklyn, New York, in 1825, began to learn the tinner's trade in Pittsfield in 1846, and for forty-two years conducted a shop on North Street for the sale of heating and plumbing appliances. He was chosen water commissioner in 1864, and served until the town became a city. Keen-minded, progressive, and public-spirited, Mr. Feeley possessed an unusual faculty of recollection, and in his old age he was a valued source of information regarding earlier days. Beginning in 1870, he was for three years chief of the fire department.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE 150TH ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION IN 1911

PITTSFIELD, both as town and city, has been strongly addicted to the pleasant custom of holding public celebrations and of making the most of them. The peace party of 1783, the reception to Lafayette in 1825, the Berkshire Jubilee in 1844, the return of the Forty-ninth regiment in 1863, the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument in 1872, each elicited enthusiastic and hospitable public spirit; and the same may be said of scores of Independence Day celebrations, and firemen's musters. But Pittsfield seems not to have been moved until 1911 to observe an anniversary in her own history, nor to celebrate herself, so to speak, with the notable exception of the observance of the inauguration of the first city government. The town was born in 1761, and accordingly both her fiftieth and her one hundredth birthdays fell at a time when the Republic was on the brink of war and when Pittsfield people were in a mood too stern for self-congratulation.

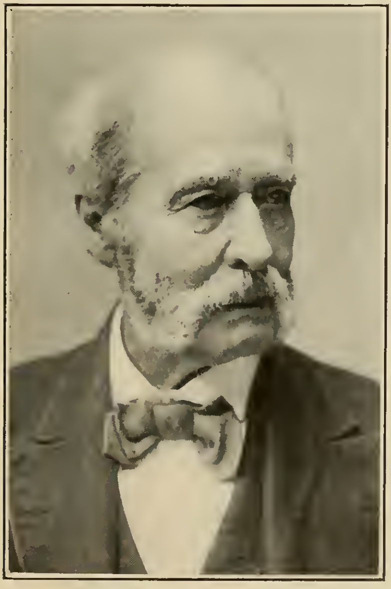
In 1911, however, circumstances were peculiarly auspicious for an adequate observance of the 150th anniversary of the incorporation of the town. The nation was at peace. The city had recently attained a prosperity unexampled in its history. Local pride was reasonably exalted. Moreover, it should be noted that, within a few years, the Merchants' Association and the Board of Trade had conducted Fourth of July and other celebrations on a novelly elaborate scale and that thus many citizens had become somewhat trained in managing such events so as to secure safety, general co-operation, and impressive effect.

It was formally pursuant to a request from the Board of Trade that the mayor, in February, 1911, designated a committee, composed of members of the city government and of private citizens, "to consider the observance of the 150th anniversary of the founding of Pittsfield, and a Fourth of July celebration." The committee consisted of John Nicholson, Henry Traver, Jr., Edward Rosenbaum, William L. Adam, Edward Boltwood, George H. Cooper, and William H. Eaton. John Nicholson was the chairman, and the mayor, Kelton B. Miller, served on the committee as chairman *ex officio*. William F. Francis was chosen secretary. The first meeting of the committee was held on February twenty-third, and the members viewed the subject of their consideration with such favor that they immediately proceeded to the organization of an executive committee to plan and carry out the details of the proposed observance. As finally constituted, this executive committee in charge of the 150th anniversary celebration was composed of Kelton B. Miller, (chairman *ex officio*), John Nicholson (chairman), William F. Francis (secretary), Henry Traver, Jr., Henry A. Brewster, Edward Rosenbaum, J. H. Enright, John White, William Russell Allen, Henry R. Peirson, H. B. Sees, George H. Cooper, E. J. Spall, William H. Eaton, Luke J. Minahan, William L. Adam, Freeman M. Miller, Clement F. Coogan, Chester E. Gleason, A. M. Stronach, William J. Mercer, David J. Gimlich, Dr. M. W. Flynn, Daniel England, P. H. O'Donnell, S. Chester Lyon, A. J. Newman, L. W. Harger, Sydney T. Braman, Edward N. Huntress, Edward Boltwood, and Robert D. Bardwell. Twenty sub-committees were appointed, of which about five hundred people were members and each of which was under the leadership of a member of the executive committee as chairman. The scope of the celebration is indicated by the titles of the sub-committees—ecclesiastical services, music, historical, decorations, finance, entertainment, educational, parade, industrial, fireworks, commercial, illuminations, societies, invitations, organizations, printing, reception, aviation, publicity, and transportation.

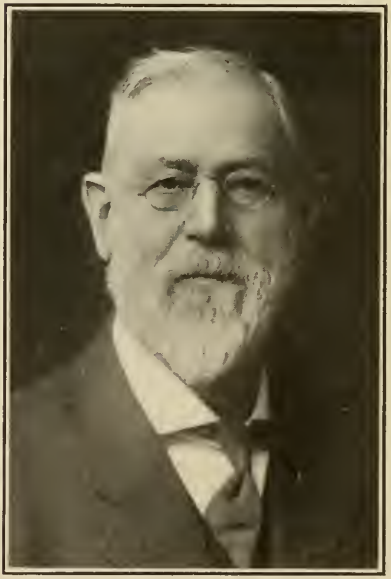
Beginning early in March, the executive committee held weekly meetings at the city hall. To defray the expenses of the celebration, an appropriation of $4,000 was made by the municipal government, and a public subscription and sale of souvenirs, conducted by the finance committee, resulted in the addition of $8,200 to the fund. The date set for beginning the cele-

JOSEPH TUCKER
1832—1907

WILLIAM A. WHITTLESEY
1849—1906



JOSEPH E. A. SMITH
1822—1896



HEZEKIAH S. RUSSELL
1835—1914

bration was Sunday, July second. A month or two before that day, popular interest had been aroused by the publication of a long series of newspaper articles, treating of Pittsfield history and arranged by the publicity committee; and the committee on invitations had invited the attendance of the President of the United States, the governor of the Commonwealth, the mayors of Massachusetts cities, the selectmen of Berkshire County towns, several hundred former citizens of Pittsfield, and the English descendants of William Pitt.

In the last week of June, a loan collection of portraits and memorabilia, consisting of several hundred items, was placed on exhibition in the Museum on South Street. Arranged by the historical committee, this collection, including contributions from scores of homes, was of exceptional attractiveness and was probably the most complete assemblage of the sort ever seen in Pittsfield. Especially interesting were about fifty photographs picturing the town from 1854 to 1880, lent from the valuable collection of Erwin H. Kennedy. The exhibition remained on view for a month. The marking of historical sites was another preliminary work of the anniversary celebration. Thirty-eight places of historic interest within a short radius of the Park were studiously identified and designated by temporary markers. Some of these sites may here be enumerated for the benefit of the curious antiquarian. They included the site of the first public school, immediately west of St. Stephen's Church; of the first meeting house, fifty feet south of the First Church; of Capt. Dickinson's tavern (1798), on the corner of North and West Streets; of the Pittsfield Coffee-house, where now stands Martin's block on Bank Row; and of the Berkshire Bank, the first Agricultural Bank, and the Pittsfield Female Academy, on the land of the Berkshire Athenaeum. At the south corner of North and Depot Streets a marker was placed indicating that one hundred feet to the west stood the home of John Brown, Pittsfield's most distinguished soldier in the Revolution. The site of the first fire engine house was designated, on School Street next the Baptist Church; and that of the town powder house, which stood near the present hose tower and was mischievously blown up in 1838, with disastrous results. Markers also indicated the sites of the original railroad station at the railroad bridge on North Street, and of the first post office, on the east corner of East and Second Streets. The former homes of famous citizens were marked, like the house of William Francis Bartlett on Wendell Avenue and of Henry Laurens Dawes on Elm Street. Where Elm Street crosses the river and where was built the first bridge in Pittsfield, a marker pointed out that nearby was the site of the first mill dam and of the house where the first town meeting assembled. Farther down the stream, near the intersection of High Street and Appleton Avenue, a marker indicated the site of the house of Patrick Daley, where, in 1835, religious services according to the rites of the Roman Catholic church were celebrated for the first time in Berkshire County.

The preparatory labors of appropriate committees included also the decoration and illumination of the streets and public buildings. In the task of street decoration, the committeemen were, of course, greatly assisted by private effort. Much was made of electrical illumination. A reviewing stand, seating seven hundred people, was erected on the lawn in front of the Museum on South Street. The Park was elaborately arrayed, with pillars, shields, and bunting, as a "court of honor", in proper recognition of its being the historic center, hallowed by tradition, of Pittsfield life. Here the electrical display was noteworthy, for about 4,000 lamps were utilized.

The celebration was formally opened Sunday forenoon, July second, when specially arranged services were conducted at the churches. The corner stone of the new Morningside Baptist Church was laid by the pastor, Rev. Harry C. Leach; and the exercises included addresses by Louis A. Frothingham, lieutenant governor of the Commonwealth, Rev. Herbert S. Johnson, and Kelton B. Miller. Mr. Frothingham, in the course of his speech, laid stress upon the propriety of making the laying of the corner stone of a church an integral part of the anniversary observances.

"We meet at an auspicious time for the dedication of this holy edifice. It is the 150th anniversary of the founding of Pittsfield. As the church has ever been the bulwark of the state and nation, it is appropriate that such a ceremony as we are to perform today should begin the anniversary exercises. You are fortunate, ladies and gentlemen, in your history, in your surroundings, and in your successful accomplishment. The very name of your city recalls the life of a great Englishman whose soul breathed forth the spirit of freedom and brotherly love. To Chatham, who stood on such a high plane as a statesman and brought his country to the zenith of her power, this country, too, owes a debt of gratitude, and any city should be proud to bear his name."

In the afternoon, a mass meeting assembled at the reviewing stand on South Street. Music was supplied by a chorus of one hundred singers, directed by Charles F. Smith. Mayor Miller presided, the principal address was made by President Harry A. Garfield of Williams College, and other speeches by Rev. William J. Dower, Charles E. Hibbard, and Hezekiah S. Russell, who was one of the three former selectmen then surviving. Mr. Hibbard reminded his hearers of the true significance of the occasion:

"The birthday of a nation, of a municipality, or of an individual in and of itself is of small moment, but when the birthday marks the beginning of a life or career of service to humanity, or the practical working out of high ideals in national, communal, or individual life, then that day has significance, and is worthy of commemoration. . . . . Pride in Pittsfield's past history and her present worth is pardonable and justifiable, and is a marked characteristic of her citizens, but as mere pride in ancestry and family possessions never yet made a useful man or woman, and is a worthy sentiment only when it incites to emulation of the virtues of the past, so mere pride in Pittsfield's past will not make of us useful citizens except as it inspires us with the ambition to maintain the high standard of the past, to continue her honorable record, and to perpetuate, enlarge, and make more effective the blessings we have inherited.

"What an array of noble men and women have made Pittsfield their home, and what a record of service to Pittsfield, to the state, and to the nation they have made! We need not the record of the printed pages or the words from the platform to remind us of what the citizens of Pittsfield have done. As we look about us, we see on every hand memorials of their devotion to the best there is in life, in the institutions and organizations established, or endowed, or supported, to promote the religious, moral, and intellectual uplift of the people, to cultivate the right thinking and right living of our youth, and to minister to the wants of the aged, the sick, and the unfortunate. Would you understand in part the price Pittsfield paid for the preservation of the nation, go stand before yonder monument, Pittsfield's memorial to her soldier dead, and, with bared heads, read from the tablets thereon the roll of honor, the names of Pittsfield's sons who gave their lives a sacrifice that the nation might live. If it be true, and it is true, that memorials of great events and of distinguished service in the lives of nations have ever been a power in keeping alive and operative love of country and devotion to duty, these many memorials of ours should be a power in this community. . . . for keeping alive our love for Pittsfield and our devotion to her highest interests."

President Garfield found occasion to describe pleasantly the impression made by the city upon a visitor:

"Founded when her sister cities to the east and west were old, Pittsfield is still young in strength and beauty, though six generations, as men count time, have lived to serve and honor her.

"The visitor to your fair city must almost conclude that you are spared the hard problems which beset other municipalities. He sees no places crowded and ill-kept, wherein lurking disease and sordid vice find easy prey; no buildings smiting the sky and casting black shadows on damp and narrow streets; but broad avenues bulwarked by friendly buildings, and stately highways shaded by the sheltering foliage of a thousand trees. He sees no masses of humanity filling the streets, madly pursuing fortune and pursued by care. Friend meets friend in pleasant intercourse; keen in rivalry but considerate; proud of the city's growth, but rejoicing in her natural beauty and cultivation.

"And yet no visitor familiar with municipal life in the United States can fail to know that you have not wholly escaped. The change from town to city in 1891 was momentous. It produced as well as reflected conditions. When you became a city, you thought as a city. Undoubtedly new kinds of problems have pressed upon you during the last twenty years and some of them may be traceable to your thought of Pittsfield as a city. But manifestly the strong, simple life of the New England town has not been spoiled. Your inheritances remain, guaranteeing a future of unexcelled influence."

In the evening, anniversary addresses were delivered at St. Joseph's Church by Rev. P. W. Morrissey, at St. Charles' Church by Rev. William J. Dower, and at the First Church by Rev. I. Chipman Smart. Father Morrissey asked attention to some of the virtues of those responsible for the early development of the town:

"Our present material prosperity assures us in no uncertain way that our forefathers, who lived their years in this beneficent clime, were men and women devoted to work, and the evidences of industry, which we behold around us, fill us with admiration and gratitude for the proud possessions which we enjoy at a cost to them of great suffering and much personal sacrifice. From a small and insignificant hamlet, with a few scattered settlers, our city has grown and flourished until in its present magnificent development it gives shelter to thousand of industrious and peace-loving citizens. Some of the present day population can trace relationship back to the sturdy men of Pittsfield's early foundation. Most of us, however, have come here, or are descendants of men and women who came here, to unite their toil with the toil of the citizenry of the past in the upbuilding of our city in its present healthful proportions.

"But proud as we are of the record of accomplishment achieved through the labors and sacrifices of a sturdy ancestry, and grateful as we all must be for the happiness and comforts which are ours in abounding measure, we must not be unmindful of the fact that material accomplishment and civic betterment can only come and in truth have only come to our community life as a reward of virtue, and resultant of religious conviction and practice."

Father Dower eloquently reviewed the work of Catholicism in America. Dr. Smart, speaking at the First Church with a peculiar knowledge of the city and its citizens, prefaced his address with an interesting estimate of certain local characteristics:

"Pittsfield people think well of Pittsfield, not with loud boasting, at least, in the typical Pittsfield man, but with an air of satisfaction which recalls the princes in 'Cymbeline'. They dwelt modestly in a cave, but their thoughts 'did hit the roofs of palaces'. This habit of Pittsfield people to rest content with Pittsfield is not new. Neither is it comparative. It would be the same if we knew no other places, and it would be the same if we knew all other places.

"It is positive appreciation of our own things. The self-contained quality of life in Pittsfield is due partly, perhaps, to the fact that it was so long an outpost of civilization in the Commonwealth, too far from Boston, behind its protecting mountains, to snuff up the east wind. Isolation often means a life poverty stricken, cramped, stranded in muddy shallows. Pittsfield was spared loss through isolation by her strong men. In the professions and in business, she had men of stature, men of vision, men of wide repute, gifted for service and rule, and devoted to the town, some of them traveled men, not a few of them men of marked and unrestrained individuality. What they did and thought and said in the town is a large part of what they did for the town. . . . . .

"Some conditions which helped to make a self-contained life in Pittsfield are no longer operative. We are not now aloof from the world. A growing number of our inhabitants are here today and gone tomorrow. The control of our great business is elsewhere. Some elements, inner and outer, which went to the making of our leaders and procured them deference, are wanting now. When our heroes go, we do not replace them. We have the temper of the men who voted for Andrew Jackson long after he was dead. We have a custom of the heart and will not break it. But the fathers did not exhaust heroism. There are, there will be, heroes serving their generation better than the fathers could serve it, and we shall approve them and follow them, although of course we cannot feel towards them quite as we feel towards the heroes who kindled our imagination of successful life in the days of our youth."

Finally, among the anniversary observances of the first day, was a brief speech at the railroad station by the President of the United States, William Howard Taft, who happily chanced to be passing through the city. The attendance at the services and meetings of Sunday was admirable, both in numbers and spirit, and it was manifest that the people were entering upon their celebration with an adequate sense of its significance. The weather was fair, and so continued, but the unusual heat of the three days was long remembered.

The forenoon of the next day, July third, was devoted in chief to the dedicatory exercises of a stone and tablet, commemorative of the headquarters of some of the town's early patriots. The marker, placed at the northwest corner of the premises of the Museum, bears this inscription:

NEAR THIS SPOT STOOD
EASTON'S TAVERN
HERE ON MAY 1, 1775, COL. JAMES
EASTON AND JOHN BROWN OF PITTSFIELD
AND CAPTAIN EDWARD MOTT OF PRESTON,
CONNECTICUT, PLANNED THE CAPTURE OF
FORT TICONDEROGA, WHICH ON MAY 10
SURRENDERED TO THE CONTINENTAL VOLUNTEERS
UNDER ETHAN ALLEN WITH
COLONEL EASTON SECOND IN COMMAND.

This memorial had been provided by Berkshire Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, and the dedication accordingly was under the auspices of the chapter. Joseph E. Peirson presided. The reviewing stand nearby was occupied by a large chorus of public school children, so arranged in costumes of red, white, and blue as to present the appearance of a huge United States flag. Speeches on behalf of Berkshire Chapter were made by Dr. J. F. A. Adams and Edward T. Slocum, and on behalf of the national society by Luke S. Stowe of Springfield. Walter F. Hawkins made the address of dedication. In a tribute to Col. Easton and men like him, who wrought our national independence, Mr. Hawkins said:

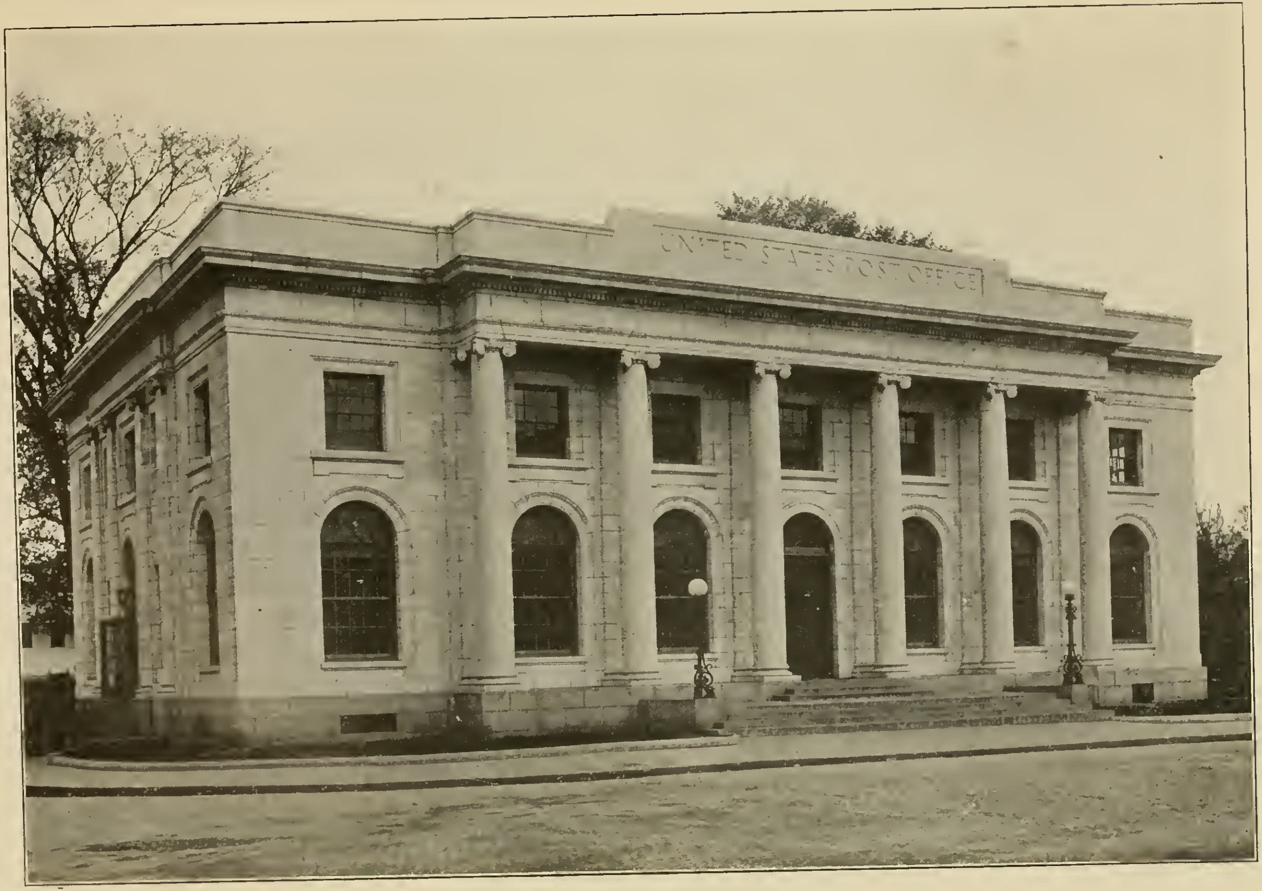
"All honor to the settlers of Pontoosuc, to them who 'wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way and found no city to dwell in'; who, with indomitable courage and incredible exertion, wrested from the frowning asperities of nature sufficient space for a habitable abode, and within its limits constrained the wilderness to blossom like the rose; who fought stoutly and nobly in the fight for liberty and for the new nation's right to live; who set so shining an example so splendidly followed, in heroism and devotion, by Pittsfield's sons and daughters throughout the Civil War; who founded, strengthened, and gave shape to what is worthiest and likeliest of permanence in our municipal life today. Still higher honor, if there be room for higher, belongs to the women of those days, for their cheerful fortitude under common hardships; for their heroism in times of stress; suffering on their remote farms, their husbands absent in the wars, who knows what toil, what harrowing anxieties, what unimaginable loneliness.

"These are the sources to which we trace the Pittsfield of today, these are the just objects of our fervent gratitude. But gratitude is but a weak tribute when unaccompanied by any pledge of determined effort; and it is a poor heart that only rejoices in the felicities of the moment and takes no thought of its responsibilities for the morrow. Surely the one hundred and fifty years to which Pittsfield's history has measured are but a span in that period of healthful and honorable existence that we believe ordained for her by a benignant providence. 'For we are Ancients of the earth, and in the morning of the times.' We must set our faces steadfastly forward, harking back only so far as may be needed to catch a whisper of the message of the past, and glancing behind us only for guidance in the direction in which our feet should press forward. Civic duty is no hollow phrase, nor its performance an impractical and a fanciful ideal. As honesty, in the lowest view of it, is the best commercial policy, so is patriotism the surest promoter of the prosperous community; and patriotism, like charity, begins at home."

On Monday afternoon, a street pageant, illustrative of Pittsfield history, interested several thousand spectators. The procession, in which about six hundred men, women, and children participated, was composed of scenic floats and costumed groups, each representing an episode or period in the past of the town, and was the result of the public-spirited effort of the city's social, fraternal, and patriotic organizations. The pageant was animated, the colors were well selected, and the effects, whether stirring or humorous, repaid many laborious weeks of preparation.

The subjects illustrated in the historical pageant were: "An Indian camp" (1600); "Early frontiersmen" (1743), "The first settlers" (1752); "The blockhouse at Unkamet's crossing" (1757); "The first town meeting" (1761); "Making uniforms for Capt. Noble's minute men" (1774); "Parson Allen leading Pittsfield farmers to the Bennington fight" (1777); "The Peace Party" (1783); "Lucretia Williams saving the Old Elm" (1790); "Printing the first Pittsfield Sun" (1800); "Wheelocks's dragoons" (1812); "The visit of Lafayette" (1825); "A district school" (1830); "A volunteer fire company" (1832); "Life with the Shakers" (1836); "Building the Western Railroad" (1841); "The Berkshire Jubilee" (1844); "An old-time cattle show" (1855); "The Maplewood 'bus" (1858); "Parthenia Fenn and Pittsfield women sewing for the soldiers" (1861); "The Allen Guard leaving Pittsfield for the front" (1861); and "The City of Pittsfield" (1911). While the procession was a lively spectacle, it lacked neither a certain educational nor a sentimental value.

During the day the number of visitors attracted by the celebration had been greatly increased, the return of many former residents had gratified the older citizens, and hotels and hospitable homes witnessed countless pleasant reunions. Concerts by the Governor's Foot Guard Band of Hartford and the Pittsfield Military Band enlivened North Street and the Common. Although the celebration had been planned with the design of making Monday's proceedings of distinctively local and historical


UNITED STATES POST OFFICE

THE POST OFFICE

rather than of more widely popular interest, the popular appreciation was generous and responsive, and the scene was that of a popular festival.

In the evening, John D. Long of Hingham delivered the 150th anniversary oration to an audience assembled in the Methodist Episcopal Church. John C. Crosby presided at this meeting, which was formally the essential observance of the anniversary. The eloquent orator was an old friend of Pittsfield, and could speak to the meeting almost with the intimacy of personal acquaintance. Governor of Massachusetts in 1880, '81, and '82, and Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of William McKinley, he was esteemed for his record of distinguished public services; but, more than that, he was endeared to New Englanders by his stalwart belief in their civil institutions and his affectionate knowledge of their character.

Near the beginning of his address, Mr. Long said:

"I desire to felicitate you with no fulsome compliments to your community, which in its origin, its history, its consummation, is perhaps not better than many another like itself. But I approach the theme before me, suggested by the celebration of the 150th anniversary of your incorporation, and I look back on that long vista of years with a feeling of profound respect and veneration. You could today have visited shrines of grander fame over which temples are wrought by masters of architecture and gorgeous with the works of masters of art. You could in imagination recreate from Greek and Roman ruins lying before your gaze the magnificent grandeur and beauty of dynasties that have ruled the world. You could in Westminster Abbey hold communion with illustrious dead who were living representatives of the most conspicuous achievement and the proudest glory of warrior, statesman, orator, poet, scholar, and divine. But I know not how it is that all these seem to me of lesser worth compared with the humanity and beauty and significance of the birthplace of a town like this, where no broken column of fallen temples tells of the magnificence and luxury of the few wrung from the poverty and degradation of the many; where no statue or shrine keeps alive the memory of conqueror, or king, or tyrant; but where rather began the growth of a people whose common recognition, in town organization, of the equal rights of all men could not endure that any child should be uneducated, or that any poor should remain destitute, or that any one caste should hold supremacy and another be ground under foot, or that any slave should breathe Massachusetts air."

The general theme of the charming and forceful address was the need of applying the spirit of old New England, exemplified by the founders of Pittsfield, to the national and social problems of modern America, and the peroration was introduced by a dramatic fantasy.

"I have seen among you today, not quite a stranger and yet like one who, after long absence, revisits once familiar scenes, a venerable man clad in colonial costume, wearing a long coat with silver buttons, with his stout calves encased in homespun hose, with straps and buckles on his shoes, and ruffles around his wrist, and a broad brimmed, three-cornered hat upon his head. No spectator seemed to exhibit a deeper interest in your exercises, and yet it has been an interest tinged with a contemplative melancholy, as if he were groping in the past to recall, out of its shadows and gloom, scenes and faces that have vanished. Earlier in the day you may have noticed him in your most ancient burying ground, pushing the grass from only the oldest stones and shading his dimmed sight to read the fading names; or visiting the spot where the first tavern stood, the proprietor 'allowed by the court to draw and sell wine, beer, and strong water'; or where was the original blacksmith's shop, or sawmill; or the manse of Parson Allen.

"More than once the tears have filled his eyes. You noted the gesture of almost exhausted wonderment with which, standing a little apart from the rest, he saw the locomotive thunder through the town and bring to your station its freight of passengers. It was my good fortune to speak with him a moment; and the rich depth of his voice, his stately manner, his quaint dialect, his scriptural phrase, struck me like the fragrance that lingers around the wood of a perfumed box from distant lands.

" 'I never dreamed' said he, 'that I should live to see a day like this. The works of the Lord are marvelous and past finding out. I yearn for the former time, but I doubt not that in the providence of God all this growth and grandeur are for the best. I love most to see these happy homes, these beautiful and intelligent children. I trust they are all nurtured in the fear of the Lord. I scarce can comprehend what I see and hear. I am bewildered with your libraries, your newspapers, your schoolbooks, your many churches, your railroads, and telegraph, and telephones, your automobiles and flying machines, your stories of a country that is free from British allegiance and that stretches from sea to sea, from gulf to arctic zone, and even includes the islands of the Orient, ten thousand miles away. I could not make out the ensign that floats above us until they told me it was the flag of the new republic. My eyes were seeking for the English colors.'

"And here the old man reverently removed his hat, and I thought I heard something like a prayer for long life to good King George. I do not know his name, but doubt not he is Jacob Wendell, or John Stoddard, or some other worthy of one hundred and fifty years ago. I shall not forget the tremulous voice in which, lifting up his hat, he said: 'Lord, now lettest Thou Thy servant depart in peace, according to Thy word; for mine eyes have seen Thy salvation which Thou hast prepared before the face of all people, a light to lighten the Gentiles and the glory of Thy people Israel!'

"Farewell, brave, generous, true men who founded this good town! We venerate you. We take in solemn trust into our hands the work of yours."

It so happened that the people, as they left the church at the conclusion of the evening meeting, could realize vividly the contrast between the old and new Pittsfield which the orator had thus dramatized; for the streets, through which they had that afternoon seen pass the figures of Indians and frontiersmen, of the first settlers with their teams of oxen, and of Parson Allen, riding in a chaise at the head of his embattled farmers, were now filled by a parade impressively symbolical of the new Pittsfield and of the most recent development of American industry. This was a procession of 2,000 operatives from the Pittsfield works of the General Electric Company. The men had organized the affair at their own initiative, as their contribution to the celebration. The parade was made brilliant by electrical devices, floats, and colored lights, and as it proceeded through the glow of the elaborate illuminations on North Street and Park Square, the effect was memorably picturesque.

The Fourth of July celebration on the next day concluded the observance of the anniversary. This had been vigorously advertised by the publicity and transportation committees, excursion trains brought crowds from neighboring towns, and it was believed that 50,000 spectators watched the parade of the forenoon. The marshal was John Nicholson, high sheriff of the county, David J. Gimlich was his chief-of-staff, and John White, Harold A. Cooper, Dr. W. J. Mercer, William H. Marshall, H. L. Hendee, and Harry D. Sisson led the six divisions, comprising military organizations, a uniformed regiment of public school boys, veteran and active firemen, numerous fraternal and labor societies, and a division of thirty-six industrial and commercial floats. About 3,000 marchers were in line. An exhibition of aviation by aeroplane, from a field of the Allen farm near the road to Dalton, had been arranged for the afternoon. The first display of the kind ever attempted in the county, it was the most popular single attraction, perhaps, of the celebration; but the aviator, Charles C. Witmer, lost control of his biplane, the steering wheel broke, the machine fell, and the flier was carried to the House of Mercy, where he eventually recovered from his injuries. This was the only accident to mar the events of the three days. During the evening, a throng estimated to number 20,000 people was entertained by band concerts and an uncommon show of fireworks, in the natural ampitheater south and east of Colt Road.

As souvenirs of the occasion, the financial committee placed on sale an anniversary medal, and a tasteful and valuable book of portraits and pictures of old and modern Pittsfield, compiled by S. Chester Lyon and Linus W. Harger. This book contains also the anniversary ode, written by Harlan H. Ballard.

The earnest eloquence of the speakers and the attention of the audiences at the various anniversary meetings, the pageantry of the parades, the beauty of the decorations and lighting, the size of the crowds of visitors, and the hospitable arrangements for securing their safety and comfort, were alike impressive; but not a few citizens preferred to be impressed by the unselfish spirit of co-operation actuating the hundreds of persons who labored, in one way or another, to make the affair successful. There was no lack of the sort of civic pride which is executive rather than merely critical; and the anniversary observances not only affected the sentiments of reminiscence and self-esteem but also, in a certain measure, incited to emulation, and unified the people of the city.

CHAPTER XXV

PITTSFIELD IN 1915

THE population of Pittsfield was 25,001 in 1905, 32,121 in 1910, and 39,607 in 1915. The ratio of gain, therefore, between 1910 and 1915 did not quite equal that maintained during the five years preceding 1910. There were many citizens who had become inclined, after 1900, to allow their satisfaction with Pittsfield to depend in great measure, perhaps in an unduly great measure, upon the census figures of the growing city. To these citizens any slackening of the rate of numerical growth was a disappointment; and they encouraged themselves in the belief that in the early part of 1913 the population touched 40,000. Certainly industrial conditions in the winter of 1913-14 were unfavorable to a gain in population, and there was probably a slight loss. Employment was not plentiful, either in the textile or the non-textile factories; and, for the first time within the recollection of the younger business men, the number of vacant dwellings began to be somewhat disquieting.

But in 1915 these conditions seemed to have markedly improved, and a description of Pittsfield in that year, which shall be attempted by this chapter, should premise that the spirit of the people was generally sanguine and optimistic, that the manufactories were busy, and that the city, at the point of concluding its first quarter-century, was the home of a generally prosperous community.

It is right to premise, too, that there was a more keen, or at least a broader, appreciation of the civic problems involved in the absorption of new elements of population. Having been compelled to address themselves chiefly to the task of expanding rapidly the physical equipment of the municipality and of the public and charitable institutions, the citizens now began to realize the wisdom of both expanding and deepening the civic spirit, in order to render that spirit hospitable to the worthy aspirations of new-comers. A social observer in the Pittsfield of 1915 could not have failed to be impressed by the growing readiness with which influential citizens urged the importance of developing the civic consciousness, and of inciting the civic patriotism of those who only recently had made Pittsfield their home. Evidence of this is not difficult to find in the recorded opinions of leading men, as, for example, in the reports of the addresses at meetings organized for the purpose of welcoming newly naturalized citizens to the rights and duties of citizenship. To the wish to make the city a good place to live in was added the wish to enlist all the people in that cause.

To the gratification of the latter desire there seemed to exist a certain obstacle. This was the fact that a larger proportion of the inhabitants than formerly looked upon Pittsfield as a temporary residence. While it would be an egregious blunder to suppose that the gain in Pittsfield's census between 1900 and 1915 was dependent upon any class which might be called migratory, nevertheless it is probably true that an appreciable number of the new dwellers would then have spoken of Pittsfield as "your", rather than as "our", city. This detachment was ascribable partly to changed conditions of employment, and partly to the characteristic deliberation with which the older community had submitted itself to readjustment. The influences which were most obviously operative in breaking down this sort of detachment were those exerted by the large social and fraternal organizations, with which the city was supplied far more plentifully than the town of twenty-five years before. Especially useful in this way were such institutions as the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Boys' Club, and the Working Girls', and Business Women's Clubs. It is likely, too, that the city's religious societies attached more importance than did those of the town to the exercise of social hospitality to strangers, and the parish houses of several churches had become effectual social centers. Nor should it be forgotten that the large non-sectarian charitable associations promoted the amalgamation of the newer with the older elements of the community.

In respect of the conduct of public affairs, the Pittsfield of 1915 was fortunate in that the attitude of detachment, to which reference has been made, was scarcely observable. The burdens and responsibilities of municipal government were distributed, as they should be, without distinction of nativity or length of residence in the city.

The Board of Trade aimed to provide a common meeting ground for business and professional men. The Board, with about 400 members in 1915 and then under the presidency of George A. Newman, maintained offices in the building of the Agricultural National Bank on North Street. Its standing committees were entitled executive, membership, publicity, civic, industrial, mercantile, transportation, and agricultural. A salaried secretary was employed. Various matters of interest and value were brought to the attention of the public, civic events and celebrations of divers sorts were organized, and commercial ventures new to the city were investigated and, when approved, practically encouraged. To these functions of the Board of Trade should be added the work which it indirectly accomplished in offering to business men of recent arrival the opportunity of wide and immediate acquaintanceship.

The organization of workmen and artisans into labor unions had progressed to such an extent that there were twenty-three labor unions and like associations in the city in 1915, a year marked by a particularly rapid increase in the local membership of these bodies. The Central Labor Union had headquarters in a hall in the Shipton building on North Street. The individual unions represented occupations so diverse as those of metal workers, printers, theater-stage employees, moulders, polishers, carpenters, painters, bottlers, barbers, bricklayers, masons, plasterers, street railway employees, stationary firemen, plumbers, steam and gas fitters, and workers in electrical manufacturing. Although applying themselves primarily to industrial questions, the unions in many cases served to unify their members socially and to make a new-comer feel that he was at home.

The visitor to Pittsfield in 1915 would have found, then, a community of diverging interests, but one wherein strong influences, properly encouraged, were at work to unite the several elements.

At the city election of 1915, the number of ballots cast was 7,219. There were still seven wards, although five had been divided, each into two voting precincts. The largest number of voters in any single ward went to the polls in Ward Two, where 1,454 ballots were registered. This ward lay in the northeastern section of the city, and included the neighborhood of the works of the General Electric Company. There both the business and residential development had been brisk. Passing eastward along Tyler Street from Grove Street to Woodlawn Avenue, an observer might have seen much of the equipment of a distinct town—church edifices, business blocks, stores, a moving picture theater, and modern residences; and in the vicinity were two well-built school houses, sheltering the Crane and the William B. Rice Schools, with an aggregate enrolment of 900 pupils. Only twenty-five years before, this portion of Tyler Street was little different from a secluded country road.

Although in 1915 the Morningside district exhibited recent growth most substantially, there were many indications of such growth elsewhere. Residential streets had been opened as far on the eastern outskirts of the city as the land surrounding Goodrich Pond, and the former premises of the Pleasure Park on Elm Street. Along the west side of South Street, the residential section extended about two miles from the Park; running north and south from West Street, side streets had been occupied as far west as Backman Avenue. Toward the northwest, the limits of that which had once been the central village now included the eastern portion of Lake Avenue, at a distance from the Park of more than a mile. On the north, the Russell and Pontoosuc factory villages were no longer isolated, but had become merged in the general residential district spreading in that direction, while streets had been opened on the highland immediately east of Pontoosuc Lake, where numerous families had their dwelling houses. Five hundred streets were listed by name in the Pittsfield directory of 1915.

On the picturesque site of the villa successively occupied by William C. Allen and Henry C. Valentine, near the eastern shore of Onota Lake, the most impressive, elaborately adorned and costly residence within the city limits, "Tor Court", was erected by Warren M. Salisbury of Chicago, who now makes it his summer home, having greatly beautified the broad and romantic estate. Other notably fine summer residences which grace the southern neighborhood of the lake are those of John A. Spoor, called "Blythewood Farm", and of the Misses Bryce, called "Fort Hill" and built on the eminence on which Ashley's blockhouse of 1757 stood guard over the western valley during the French and Indian war. Bordered on the southeast, south, and southwest by large private estates, and on the east by the public land of Burbank Park, the southern part of Onota Lake and its environment are preserved in their rural beauty.

It may be said, indeed, of a large part of even central Pittsfield that it has been enabled to escape the aspect of a manufacturing city and to retain some of the genial, homelike look of a trim and prosperous rural town, although more than twenty-five distinct lines of industry are carried on within the city limits. No shops or factories are in operation, for example, in the section bounded on the west by North Street and on the south by Tyler Street and Dalton Road, or in the section bounded on the north by East and Elm Streets and on the west by South Street. The almost complete absence of street fences, the breadth of lawn which usually separates the houses from the sidewalks, the general simplicity and diversification of domestic architecture, and the agreeable width of the highways, combine to give to most of the new residential streets the attractive appearance of refined and healthful comfort. The reader will take care to understand that this characterization is not intended to be applied to every residential district of the city; streets exist where tenement houses are huddled together and poorly built. But the fact that the growth of Pittsfield in all directions has been unimpeded by any natural barrier has made the city, although a manufacturing one, a place where the conditions of living are wholesome and cheerful with fresh air and sunshine.

Unlike the town of former days, the Pittsfield of 1915 boasted of no conspicuous residence within a short radius of the Park, ranking relatively with the homes in 1876 of Thomas Allen, Edward Learned, and Mrs. William Pollock. The men of affluence of the modern city built residences externally less pretentious, surrounded by less ornamental and spacious grounds. At the same time there was a noticeable and perhaps an unusual proportion of homes indicating the possession of both comfortable means and good taste. The visitor to Pittsfield in 1915 would have found, for example, a number of houses of this description recently erected in the quadrilateral bounded by Broad Street, South Street, Crofut Street, and Pomeroy Avenue.

If he had chosen to glance at the business center and to begin a brief tour of inspection at the railroad station on West Street, he would have found two dwelling houses surviving on West Street between the station and the Park, these houses being on the south side of the thoroughfare. Going north on North Street he would not have seen a dwelling house on the west side until he reached Bradford Street, nor on the east side, except St. Joseph's parochial residence and an adjacent dwelling, until he had passed the Maplewood. North of Bradford Street, on the west side, were several business blocks; while on the east side substantial buildings for commercial purposes had been erected on the south corner of Maplewood Avenue and on both corners of Orchard Street. Trade overflowed from North Street into several of the side streets running east and west from it; but the observations of our visitor of 1915 would probably have led him to conclude that the general tendency of trade in the city had been northward rather than toward the east or west. As for the modern value of North Street real estate, a parcel on the west side, at the south corner of Burbank Place and having a frontage of seventy feet on North Street, with a depth of two hundred, was sold for $148,500 in 1915.

Our first chapter offered to the reader a list of the principal mercantile establishments doing business in 1876. Some of the present business firms are directly descended from concerns upon that list, and therefore have been operative in Pittsfield for at least forty years without interruption, and in several cases for a much longer period. This can be said of the concerns of Gilbert West and Son (groceries), W. G. Backus' Sons (stoves and plumbing), the W. H. Cooley Company (groceries), the Peirson Hardware Company, John H. Enright (boots and shoes), Smith and Dodge (harness), H. S. Taylor and Son (men's clothing), Clarence H. Waite (drugs), Thomas Behan (harness), the Casey and Bacon Company (wholesale groceries), Prince and Walker (carpets), O. Root and Sons (shoes), England Brothers (department store), Robbins, Gamwell, and Company (steam fittings), and J. R. Newman and Sons (men's clothing). The number of so-called "neighborhood" stores, or establishments managed on a modest scale and in localities remote from the business center, is curiously large. For instance, there were about ninety grocery stores in the city in 1915. Many of them were conducted in small dwelling houses and sold, of course, merely a few household supplies of minor importance. The city contained twelve stores dealing in dry goods, six in books and stationery, thirteen in drugs, twenty-four in boots and shoes, sixteen in men's clothing, fourteen in house-furnishing supplies, thirty-six in meat, seventeen in plumbing and heating appliances, fourteen in jewelry, and twenty in automobile supplies.

The buildings on North Street south of the railroad bridge contained the banking rooms and offices of all the financial institutions. Therein also, and in the blocks on Bank Row, were the offices of the practicing lawyers, of whom there were thirty-eight, and the offices of most, though not all, of the men and women engaged in other professions—for example, of the fifty-seven physicians and surgeons.

The concentration of so much mercantile, financial, and professional activity in North Street produced there a somewhat troublous condition of traffic, especially in the summer months, when tourists by motor car were numerous; and the regulation of this traffic had become not the least important duty of the police force. Modern Pittsfield has probably more reason to be grateful for the spacious width of its main thoroughfares than for any other single physical advantage. Assuredly the visitor to the city in 1915 would have been impressed by the well-ordered capacity of North Street for business or pleasure, and at night by the uniform system of its tastefully mounted and brilliant electric street lamps.

North Street was not adorned by the building which in the opinion of not a few is the most artistically designed public edifice in the city. The post office, facing west upon the junction of Allen, Dunham, and Fenn Streets, did a lively business in 1915, of which the receipts for twelve months ending on June fifteenth of that year were about $130,000. Thirty-five years before, in 1880, the annual receipts were approximately $10,000. The postmaster in 1915 was John G. Orr. From 1861 to 1881 the position of postmaster was filled by Henry Chickering; from 1881 to 1883 by William F. Osborne; from 1883 to 1887 by Thomas H. Learned; from 1887 to 1891, and from 1895 to 1898, by William J. Coogan; from 1891 to 1895, and from 1899 to 1916, by John G. Orr. Mr. Orr was succeeded in the latter year by Edward T. Scully.

Returning to the Park by way of Allen Street, the visitor would have passed the closely adjacent central fire station, the police station, and the city hall, the latter being the town hall erected in 1832 and supplemented, after 1895, by plain, brick additions on the north. He would have found the tracks, wires, and poles of a trolley street railway encircling the verdant and elm-shaded oval of the Park, but here again he could not have escaped the impression of spaciousness and of the pleasant commingling of the aspect of a modern city with that of a dignified country town. Toward the southwest he could have seen, amid the trees near the north corner of Church and South Streets, the square mansion built by Ashbel Strong in 1792, and now the oldest house in central Pittsfield unchanged in respect of site, and least changed from its original appearance; while toward the north he could have seen the animated and modernly equipped main street of a busy manufacturing city.

The oldest house now standing on East Street is the St. Stephen's rectory, on the east corner of Wendell Avenue. This was built during the Revolution by Colonel James Easton on the land which is at present the lawn of the court house. The Plunkett house, still standing near the west corner of Appleton Avenue and East Street, was built about 1798 by Thomas Gold. Having become the summer residence of Nathan Appleton of Boston, it was the house described by Henry W. Longfellow, Mr. Appleton's son-in-law, in his poem of "The Old Clock on the

Stairs". Since the writing of the poem, however, the appearance of the house has been radically altered, and the ancient timepiece has been removed from its station in the hall. The present residence of George C. Harding, on the east corner of East Street and Bartlett Avenue, was built by the town for a town house and academy in 1793, on land now occupied by the head of Allen Street on Park Square, whence it was removed in 1832.

Of the twenty religious edifices in Pittsfield the oldest in respect of unaltered appearance, within and without, is the meeting house of the Second Congregational Church, on First Street. The edifice of the First Baptist Church, on North Street, was erected in 1849; but this was practically rebuilt in 1874. A general condition of amity has always inspired the relations between the different religious sects in Pittsfield, and such a condition is evident today. Not only have sectarian feuds of a seriously disturbing sort been almost wholly absent from the community life, but there have been many instances of mutual help and cooperation. Perhaps Pittsfield has become so familiar with this condition as to be not quite appreciative of its social benefit. Eight Protestant forms of belief are represented in the city by fourteen organized parishes and societies. Thirteen Roman Catholic clergymen, distributed among seven parishes, administer to the religious needs of about one-half of the city's population, according to an informal estimate. There are three Jewish congregations.

In the field of public education, the authorities of 1915 were not troubled as their predecessors had been by the inadequate capacity of their schoolhouses, except in the case of the high school building. The enrolment of the high school was 1,155. A class of 148 was graduated, the largest in the history of the school and larger than the aggregate daily attendance of only thirty years previous. Of this number, forty-two entered college in September. The enrolment at all the public schools was 6,758. The number of teachers employed was 244; the average cost of the education of each attending pupil was $34.89, and the aggregate valuation of the school buildings was about $1,100,000. Pressure upon the parochial schools of St. Joseph's was relieved during the year by the remodeling of the house numbered 22 on Maplewood Avenue for use as an annex to the parochial school building on First Street.

The pupils of the public schools enjoy the use of the Common on First Street for the sports of baseball and football, where football contests between teams representing the local high school and similar institutions of other cities interest numerous spectators. American intercollegiate football, once a favorite and strenuous diversion of Pittsfield's young men, is not now played in the city by those beyond high school age. Nor is professional baseball now played there, although the game of baseball stands first in the affections of a great majority of the people. Lawn tennis and golf have many devotees, while the most popular indoor athletic sports are basketball and bowling; and the various gymnastic and physical culture classes of the large young people's associations of both sexes are profitably patronized. The traditional Pittsfield liking for lake and brook fishing, and for hunting partridge and woodcock, still survives, and is made still possible of gratification at certain seasons by the enforcement of protective game laws during most of the year. Motor vehicles, procurable at a comparatively low cost, have almost wholly superseded horses, except for industrial and commercial purposes; and motoring, no longer a luxury reserved for the rich, is a pastime enjoyed by many.

Entertainment by means of moving pictures was the form of theatrical amusement most widely enjoyed in the Pittsfield of 1915, when it was provided by seven establishments. The Colonial Theater, however, was occupied by a stock company of actors in the summer, and occasionally by traveling organizations during the winter; and the program offered at the Majestic and the Union Square was diversified by that variety of stage entertainment which had become known in the United States, by an odd misnomer, as vaudeville. The number of public balls was singularly large and between Christmas and the beginning of Lent, and during the weeks immediately following Easter, the Armory and the Masonic Temple were the scenes of many of these events, attended either for the benefit of a charity or of an association. Amateur theatrical productions, except on a pretentious scale and under professional direction, seem to have passed out of their former vogue.

Among the inhabitants of the town there existed a small leisurely, if not a leisure, class, which is not so evident in the city of today. Social life is affected by the fact that the influential men and women carry their fair share of the community's burdens. The avocations of business and professional men are apparently often chosen with a view toward public usefulness; women, rich and poor alike, are wont to devote much of the time and energy unconsumed by their personal affairs to philanthropic or educational activities. The people of the city, in short, have a good deal to do—more to do, it is likely, than had the people of the town. Thus engaged, the people in general are characterized by a community temper that is evenly balanced. Considerable antagonisms between the various elements of population have not been aroused. The local relations between the employers and the employed, during the period covered by this book, have not been disturbed. The stupendous blow of the vast European war of 1914 has brought about no serious cleavage between the foreign-born citizens of different nationalities in Pittsfield, or between American-born citizens whose sympathies are oppositely enlisted by the warring powers. Howsoever agitated temporarily, both civic and social life usually regain their equilibrium with a pacific promptness which was not characteristic of the somewhat isolated community of village times.

This absence of such prolonged disturbances in Pittsfield social life as vexed the secluded rural town is partly due also to the fact that the modern city is not secluded and stands in closer touch than did the town with other communities. The improved methods of communication, the influx of new residents from many different states of the Union and from many different countries of the world, the broadening of mental outlook by better newspapers, a better public library and museum of art, and better schools have combined to break down the physical and social isolation of the town among the hills. A century ago it was said of the towns in central and northern Berkshire that they belonged to Massachusetts only by virtue of a surveyor's boundary, that the political, social, and even religious influences from the other counties of the Commonwealth became exhausted by an attempt to cross the barrier of the Hoosac range, and that Pittsfield, finding the most convenient outlet for trade and travel to be through the Taconics and down the Hudson River, might in a certain respect be considered a New York, rather than a Massachusetts, town. While this is, of course, no longer true, the city today, so far as it is affected at all by any great metropolitan center, is subject to the influence and attraction of New York, no less than to those of Boston.

Our first chapter suggested that such democratic institutions as the town meeting and the volunteer fire department tended to eliminate caste distinctions in old-time Pittsfield. The development of such distinctions in the modern city is opposed by the workings of the cosmopolitan spirit which the present chapter has attempted to indicate. It was the pleasantry of Oliver Wendell Holmes which described the sacrosanct dominance of a "Brahman class" in the Boston of his generation. The doctor's vivacious fancy would probably have been put to the exercise of less ingenuity in discovering the ascendancy of any class of that sort in the village than in the city of Pittsfield. The conjecture may at least be hazarded that the people, in matters political, social, and intellectual, are led not so often now as once they were by individual men and women, but rather, for better or worse, by ideas. Although the form of city government adopted by Pittsfield has not constantly enlisted in the conduct of municipal affairs the interest of so many able men as did the governmental systems of the town and fire district, there is probably a less amount now than formerly of the personal control of public proceedings by a few individuals.

On January third, 1916, the city's twenty-fifth birthday was observed at the Colonial Theater by some additions to the ceremonies of the inauguration of the twenty-sixth municipal administration. Addresses were made by Charles E. Hibbard, the first mayor, and Walter F. Hawkins, the first city solicitor. The audience was large and attentive. Many of the older people were moved to recall the story of the first quarter-century of the city, to assure themselves that the story was not discreditable, and to confront without misgivings the query expressed in the noble lines of the poem by Morris Schaff, their fellow townsman, which he published in 1890 and called "A Word to Pittsfield, on her change from town to city government".

> "Proud town! Aloft in splendor thou hast borne
> Supreme through languid peace and war's red flame
> The refulgent glory of a spotless name.
> That radiant gem by queenly Rome was worn
> Till civic change; and then—Lo! hear her mourn
> From Cato's grave!—its light was quenched. Hot shame
> Suffused her face. Truth fled. Corruption came,
> And by her fangs that mighty heart was torn.
> And shall her fate be thine? Thy doom to see
> Thy sons grow cheap? Bold courage leave their eyes
> Spurned by the laureled hills that round them rise?
> Or will they like the mountains valiant stand,
> Each breast a soaring peak and beacon be,
> Whose fires shall burn with breath of Glory fanned?"

INDEX

INDEX

Academy of Music, 24, 101, 104, 323
Adam, Robert W., 348
Adams, Dr. J. F. A., 219
Agricultural National Bank, 260
Agricultural Society, Berkshire, 13, 93
Ahavez Sholam, Society of, 173
Allen, Thomas, 185
    Residence of, 6
Allen, John F., 306
American Congress of Churches, 26
American House, 327
Amusements
    In 1876, 12
    In 1915, 374
Anniversary Celebration, The 150th, 352
Ansha Amonim, Society, 173
Anti-tuberculosis Association, 225
Associated Charities, 231
Athenaeum and Museum, 175
Atwater, Charles, 267
Axtell, William D., 308

Backus, William G., 61
Bailey, Dr. Charles, 333
Balance Rock trust, 120
Balloon races, 100
Banks, 259
    Bank deposits, growth of, 1876-1916, 259
Baptist churches, 162
Barker, Charles T., 251
Barker, J. and Bros. Mfg. Co., 251
Barker, James M., 340
    Speech at inauguration of first city government, 75
Barker, John V., 251
Barker, Otis R., 251
Bartlett, William Francis, 46
Bel Air Mfg. Co., 252
Berkshire Agricultural Society, 13, 93
Berkshire Athenaeum, 175
    Loan art exhibition, 176
    Renewal of circulating library, 177
    Enlargement of building, 178
    Gift of museum by Zenas Crane, 181
    Reorganization of corporation, 182
    List of officers, 1872-1916, 185
Berkshire Brewing Association, 247
Berkshire County Eagle, 307
Berkshire County Home for Aged Women, 224
Berkshire County Savings Bank, 262
Berkshire Evening Eagle, 309
Berkshire Hills, The, 312, 314
Berkshire House, 328
Berkshire Life Insurance Company, 264
Berkshire Loan and Trust Co., 261
Berkshire Manufacturing Co., 250
Berkshire Musical Festival Association, 102
Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Co., 263
Berkshire Post, No. 197, G. A. R., 238
Berkshire Resort Topics, 314
Berkshire Street Railway Co., 81
Berkshire Sunday Record, 313
Berkshire Woolen Co., 252
Bishop, Henry W., 230
Bishop Memorial Training School for Nurses, 211
Blodgett, Benjamin C., music school, 145
Boards of Public Works, members of, 118
Board of Trade, 367
Boat Club, 320
Boltwood, Edward, 264
Bowerman, Samuel W., 58
Boylan, Rev. Charles J., 158
Boyle, Rev. James, 157
Boys' Club of Pittsfield, 198
    Erection by Zenas Crane of new building, 199
    Camp Russell, 200
Briggs, George P., 55
Briggs, Henry Shaw, 278
Brown, Nathan Gallup, 57

Burbank, Abraham, 59
  Last will of, 39
Burbank Hotel, 328
Burke, Charles Eugene, 281
Burke, Rev. R. S. J., 156
Business Men's Association, 318
Business Women's Club, 202

Campbell, George W., 50
Casey, Michael, 240
Casino, 325
Catholic churches, 154
Celebrations:
  Of the Fourth of July in 1881, 17
  Labor Day in 1887, 18
  Regimental reunions in 1887, 18
  Of the Fourth of July in 1898, 97
  Regimental reunions in 1912, 98
  The 150th anniversary celebration in 1911, 351
  25th anniversary of the inauguration of first city government, 376
Cemeteries, 174
Chamberlin, William H., 237
Charities, 221
  Charity balls, 102
Chickering, Henry, 307
Chief engineers of fire department, 292, 300
Churches, 148
  In 1915, 373
City charter, 64
  Of 1875, 64
  Of 1886, 66
  Proposed charter of 1888, 68
  Passed by legislature in 1889, 69
  Discussion of, in 1890, 70
  Approved by town, 71
  Changes in 1895, 125
  Proposed new charter in 1904, 126
  Agitation for revision in 1910, 127
  Vote on change of form in 1911, 128
City clerks, list of, 120
City government, 108
  Inauguration of first city government, 74
City hall, 118
City Savings Bank, 262
City solicitors, list of, 120
Clapp, Edwin, 56
Clapp, Thaddeus, 253
Clary, David A., 332
Clubs, 318
Clymer, Rev. John F., 170
Collins, Dwight M., 257
Collins, D. M. and Co., 256
Colonial Theater, 101, 325
Company E, Second Battalion, 6th Brigade, M. V. M., 234
Company F, Second Infantry, M.V. M., 98
  Mustered in, 244
  List of officers, 244
  Duty on Mexican border, 244
Colby, John L., 234
Colt, James D., 50
Colt, Henry, 60
Colt, Thomas, 49
Colt, Thomas G., 235
Coliseum, 18
Congregational churches, 168
Coogan, Owen, 58
Coogan, Owen and Sons, 250
Coogan, William J., 334
Coolidge, Dr. Frederic S., 226
Country Club, 99, 319
Courts, police and district, 277
Crane, Zenas,
  Gift of Museum of Natural History and Art, 181
  Gift of building for Boys' Club, 199
Crane, Zenas Marshall, 224
Crosby, John, 288
Cutting, Walter, 240

Daily News, 312
Daughters of American Revolution, Peace Party Chapter, 242
Davis, Dr. Wm. V. W., 150
Dawes, Henry L., 336
  Public reception of, in 1893, 95
Day Nursery Association, 226
District Court of Central Berkshire, 277
Dope Club, 315
Dowling Camp, Spanish War Veterans, 244
Dunham, Jarvis N., 332
Dutton, George N., 331

Eagle, Berkshire County, 307
Eagle, Berkshire Evening, 309
Easton tavern marker, dedication of, 358
Eaton, Crane and Pike Co., 84, 245
Electric lighting, introduction of, 23
Electrical manufacturing, 255

Elm Street Baptist Chapel, 164
Empire Theater, 325
England, Moses, 334
Evening Journal, 310
Evening Times, 313
Executions by hanging, 289
Explosion of boiler at Morewood Lake 102

Farnham dam and reservoir, 114
Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, 195
    List of presidents, 195
    Erection of new building, 197
    Ladies' Aid Society, 197
Feeley, John, 350
Financial institutions, 259
Fire department, 290
Fire district, 41
    Last fire district officers, 73
Fires:
    Weller block in 1881, 20
    Academy of Music in 1912, 103, 301
    Between 1876-1891, 299
    Between 1891-1916, 301
First Baptist Church, 162
First Church of Christ, Congregational, 148
First Church of Christ. Scientist, 172
Flynn, Daniel P., 287
Fosburg, Robert L. Jr., trial of, 103
Francis, Almiron D., 334
Francis, J. Dwight, 253
Fraternal orders, 318
Frothingham, Louis A., remarks at laying of corner stone of Morningside Baptist Church, 354
Fuller, Charles W., 289

Gamwell, Lorenzo H., 333
Gamwell, William W., 273
Garfield, Harry A., extracts from address at 150th anniversary celebration, 355
General Electric Co.
    Pittsfield works, 82
    Purchases Stanley Electric Manufacturing Co., 272
    Expansion of Morningside plant, 274
Gimlich, Jacob, 350
Girls' League, 203
Goodrich, Alonzo E., 53
Goodrich, Chauncey, 59
"Government mill", 28
Grand Army of the Republic in Pittsfield, 234
    Institution of W. W. Rockwell Post, No. 125, 235
    List of commanders of Rockwell Post, 235
    Women's Relief Corps auxiliary to Rockwell Post, 235
    Institution of Berkshire Post No. 197, 238
    Commanders of Berkshire Post, 238
    Organization of Berkshire Women's Relief Corps No. 129, 238
Grand Theater, 325
Greylock Hook and Ladder Co., 298
"Greytower", 6
Gunn, Samuel M., 284

Haeger, Rev. John D., 168
Hall, Miss Mira H., school for girls, 146
Hall, Timothy, 284
Harding, James, 305
Harrison, Rev. Samuel, 153
Hawkins, Walter F., extracts from address at dedication of Easton tavern tablet, 359
Hibbard, Charles E., extracts from address at 150th anniversary celebration, 355
High school, 140
    Principals, 1876-1916, 142
Hillcrest Hospital, 228
Hinsdale, Frank W., 344
Historical pageant of 1911, 360
Historical sites marked in 1911, 353
Hotels:
    1876-1891, 24, 327
    1891-1916, 82, 327
Housatonic Engine Company, 296
Houses:
    Conspicuous houses in 1876, 6
    Old houses in 1915, 372
House of Mercy, 205
    Bazar of 1874, 207
    Incorporation, 207
    Opening of new building in 1878, 210
    First training school for nurses, 210
    Henry W. Bishop third Memorial Training School for Nurses, 211

- Erection of new building in 1902, 212
- List of medical directors, 213
- Growth in 1915, 215
- List of officers, 215

Hull, James W., 349

Industries, 245
Insurance companies, 263

Jacobson and Brandow Co., 250
Jenkins, Rev. Jonathan L., 148
Jewish religious societies, 173
Jones, Edward D., 340
Jones, E. D. and Sons Co., 247
Journal, Evening, 310

Kellogg, Charles W., 345
Kellogg, Ensign H., 54
Keneseth Isreal, Congregation of, 173
Kernochan, Francis E., 56
Kindergarten Association, 225
Kindergartens, 143
Kittle, James, 239

Labor unions, 367
Laflin, George H., 339
Learned, Edward, 57
Learned, George Y., 334
Learned, George Y., Engine Company, 296
Lenox Life, 314
Leonard, Michael, 288
Library, public, 175
Long, John D., extracts from anniversary address, 1911, 361
Lutheran Church, 168

Manning, John H., 346
Majestic Theater, 327
Manufacturing, 27, 245
Manufacturing, electrical, 265
Maplewood Hotel, 329
Maplewood Institute, 144
Mayors, list of, 121
Memorial Day, first observance of, 234
Mercer, Dr. William M., 345
Merrill, John E., 333
Merrill, Justus, 49
Methodist Episcopal Church, 169
- Epworth Mission, 171

Military organizations, 233
Miller, Kelton B., gift of Abbot Park, 119
Minahan, Luke J., 330
Mink, William, 306
Monday Evening Club, 321
Morning Call, 313
Morning Press, 313
Morningside Baptist Church, 163
- Laying of corner stone, 354

Morrissey, Rev. P. W., extracts from anniversary address, 1911, 356
Morton, S. W., Engine Company, 298
Munyan, Dewitt C., 62
Museum of Natural History and Art, 181
- Opening of building, 182
- Enlargements of, 183
- Resolution of thanks to Zenas Crane, 183
- Contents of Museum in 1915, 184

Musgrove Knitting Co., 258
Musical events, 25, 102

News, Daily, 312
Newspapers, 303
Newton, Rev. William Wilberforce, 165
North Street:
- In 1876, 4
- Building on, 1876-1890, 19
- Building on, 1891-1916, 85
- Description of, in 1915, 370

Notre Dame Church, 160

Oatman, Hiram T., 312
Oman, Thomas A., 347
Orchard Street school house, 136
Osceola mill, 256
Outdoor sports, 99, 374

Paddock, Dr. Franklin K., 217
Park and Playground Association 227
Park Club, 319
Parks, 118
Parker, John C., 53
Peck, Jabez L., 122
Peck, J. L. and T. D. Manufacturing Co., 252
Peirson, Henry M., 332
Pilgrim Memorial Church, 154
Pingree, Thomas P., 333
Pittsfield Anti-tuberculosis Association, 225
- Erection of Coolidge Memorial house, 226

Pittsfield:
- In 1872, 2
- Residences in 1876, 5

- Social life in 1876, 10
- Town government, 32
- Growth 1890-1916, 79
- Strain of expansion of, 84
- Census of 1910, 90
- In the Spanish War, 97
- City government, 108
- Description of, in 1915, 365
- Social life in 1915, 375

Pittsfield Bicycle Club, 321
Pittsfield Boat Club, 320
Pittsfield Coal Gas Co., 258
Pittsfield Co-Operative Bank, 263
Pittsfield Day Nursery Association, 226
Pittsfield Electric Co., 29, 259
Pittsfield Electric Light Co., 258
Pittsfield Electric Street Railway Co., 80
Pittsfield Illuminating Co., 259
Pittsfield Journal Co., 311
Pittsfield Kindergarten Association, 225
Pittsfield Manufacturing Co., 252
Pittsfield National Bank, 261
Pittsfield Publishing Co., 312
Pittsfield Shakers, 94
Pittsfield Sun, 303
Pittsfield Symphony Society, 102
Pittsfield Theater Co., 326
Pittsfield Veteran Firemen's Association, 300
Pittsfield Visiting Nurse Association, 230
Playgrounds, 119
Pleasure Park, 98
Plunkett, Charles T., 345
Plunkett, Mrs. Thos. F., 216
Plunkett, William R., 186
Police force, 38, 284
Police stations, 283, 287
Pomeroy, Edward, 62
Pomeroy, Theodore, 52
Pomeroy, Robert, 61
- "The Homestead", 6

Pomeroy Woolen Co., 251
Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Co., 253
Poor relief, 38
Postmasters, 372
Post office, 372
- Discussion of site for new post office, 105

Power, John T., 62
Presidential elections in Pittsfield, 23, 129
Protectives Company, 295, 298
Purcell, Rev. Edward H., 154

Quackenbush, Cebra, 328
Quevillon, Rev. Joseph, 160

Railroad station, building of new, 106
Railways, street, 22, 81
Read, Franklin F., 343
Record, Berkshire Sunday, 313
Redfield, Charles B., 49
Renne, William, 336
Rice, A. H. Co., 249
Rice, William B., services on school committee, 134
Richardson, Henry H., 236
Robbins, Oliver W., 335
Roberts, Dr. Oscar S., 347
Rockwell, Julius, 261
Rockwell Post, No. 125, 235
Roosevelt, Theodore, injury to, 95
Root, Graham A., 288
Root, John Allen, 336
Russell, Franklin W., 346
Russell, Hezekiah S., 124
Russell, Solomon Lincoln, 54
Russell, Solomon Nash, 254
Russell, Zeno, 53
Russell, The S. N. and C. Manufacturing Co., 254

Salisbury, Miss Mary E., school for girls, 146
Saturday Blade, 314
Schaff, Morris, poem on change from town to city government, 377
Schools, 39, 130
- Building of new schoolhouses, 1883-1891, 137
- St. Joseph's parochial school, 143
- Building of new schoolhouses, 1895-1915, 139
- Private schools for boys, 146
- In 1915, 373

School committees, chairmen of, 138
School districts, abolition of, 131
School superintendents, 132, 138
Second Adventist Christian Church, 172
Second Congregational Church, 153
Selectmen, list of, 1876-1891, 36
Sewers:
- 1876-1891, 43
- Building of new system of sewers, 109

Sheriffs of Berkshire County, 288
Shire City Club, 321
Shoe manufacturing, 248
Silk manufacturing, 249

Sisters of St. Joseph, building of convent and academy, 156
Smart, Rev. I. Chipman, extracts from anniversary address, 1911, 356
Smith, Dr. Abner, M., 62
Smith, John S., 239
Smith, Joseph E. A., 315
Smith, Rev. Terence N., 156
Smith, Walter B., 282
Sons of the Revolution, Berkshire Chapter, 243
Sons of Veterans, Gen. W. F. Bartlett Camp, 241
South Congregational Church, 152
Spanish War Veterans, 244
Spear, Rev. Charles V., 145
Springside Park, 119
Stanley Electric Manufacturing Co., 30
    Growth, 83
    Early officers of, 267, 270
    Sale of, to F. W. Roebling, 271
    Sale of, to General Electric Company, 272
Stanley Laboratory Co., 268
Stanley, William, 275
Stearns, D. & H. Co., 250
Stevenson, John M., 263
Stores:
    In 1876, 4
    In 1915, 370
St. Charles' Church, 158
St. Joseph's Church, 154
    Parochial school, 143
St. Mark's Church, 159
St. Martin's Episcopal Church, 168
St. Mary of the Morning Star Church, 159
St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, 165
Stock farms, 94
Streets, 37
    Paving of, 110
Street lighting:
    1876-1891, 44
    1891-1916, 117
Street railways, 22, 81
Sunday Morning Call, 312, 314
Sun-dial in Park, presentation of by Peace Party Chapter, 243
Sun, Pittsfield, 303
Sun Printing Co., 305

Tack manufacturing, 248
Taconic mill, 255
Taft, Henry Walbridge, 339
Teeling, William H., 292
Telephone, introduction of, 22
Tel-electric Piano Player Co., 250
Terry Clock Company, 28
Textile manufacturing, 250
Theaters, 322
Third National Bank, 261
Thompson, Rev. John W., 171
Tillotson, William E., 257
Tillotson, W. E. Manufacturing Co., 84, 256
Tornado of 1879, 19
Town clerks, list of, 1876-1891, 36
Town government, 32
    Last town officers, 72
Town meetings, 21
    Character of, 34
    Last town meeting, 72
Town treasurers, list of, 1876-1891, 36
Training school for teachers, 143
Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, 171
Triumph Voting Machine Co., 250
Tucker, Joseph, 280

Union Co-Operative Bank, 263
Union for Home Work, 25, 221
    Presidents, 223
Union Square Theater, 327
Unity Church, 164
United Spanish War Veterans, organization of Richard Dowling Camp, 244

Van Sickler, Martin, 252
Vermilye, Dr. W. E., 220
Visiting Nurse Association, 230
Volunteer fire companies, 290, 296

Warriner, John R., 260
Waterman, Andrew J., 335
Water supply:
    1876-1891, 42
    Additions to waterworks, 111
    Building of Farnham reservoir, 114
Wednesday Morning Club, 321
Weller, Israel C., 237
Wendell Hotel, 329
Wentworth, Dr. Walter H., 347
West's block, 3
West, John C., 331
Whelden, Charles M., 237
Whiting, William W., 124
Whittlesey, William A., 342

Wilcox, Marshall, 344
Willis, George S. Jr., 292
Wilson, James & E. H., 255
Wood, Edgar M., 343
Wood, Oliver L., 239
Working Girls' Club, 201

Young Men's Association of 1865, 191
Young Men's Christian Association:
  Formation of Pittsfield branch, 191
  Camp Merrill, 193
  Erection of new building, 194
  Women's Auxiliary, 192
Young Men's Society of 1831, 190
Young Women's Home Association, 202
  Announcement of new building for Working Girls' and Business Women's Clubs and Girls' League, 203

Zion's Evangelical Lutheran Church, 168

11 77 78

THE HECKMAN BINDERY INC.
BOUND TO PLEASE
JAN

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 079 123 4